

# Super Robot Taisen OG Saga: Masou Kishin II - Revelation of Evil God (Import) Game Script

by joekage

Updated to v1.1 on Aug 2, 2017

-----  
MASOUKISHIN REVELATION OF EVIL GOD SCRIPT TRANSLATION  
-----

August 27 2015 - July 16 2017  
-----

Author's notes:

- If you're looking for a ''perfect'' translation, then you've found the wrong place. This translation contains full of words that its meaning is what I got in the dictionary, and some of paragraphs probably contain nonsensical meaning, since I can't get off my ass spend time to discover what they ACTUALLY meant (or can I?). Sometimes, and probably lots of time, they've political meaning and even conspiracy, which I'm not sure I'd decipher the correct meaning (Don't mean to disappoint you, I myself have zero knowledge on such matters, haha). Yes, Japanese requires you not to only grasp grammar but the meaning of the context also. Knowing only grammar won't help, I afraid to say. Of course I don't neglect the importance of grammar, but the language is not all about it! What I could do is translate so that you can enjoy reading as much as possible. Don't worry, I'm sure my translation covered the gist of the story. Btw, I'm not a native English speaker, so don't expect this translation somewhere near the professional level, since it is very literally translated.
- I translated this almost by myself, and willing to ask native speakers about the part that I stuck. However, to solve one doubt in question took lots of time, and I can't keep on asking them bit by bit, so I've to work on this almost on my own. That's why I'm sure there will be errors out there, although I'm convinced that there ain't much.
- The editing progress is roughly 55%. Pulesia's route (40 stages) is edited. After that, I think it is a waste of time to edit more since I believe picking up tiny pieces ain't worth it - the translation already got its quality.
- Some of Mio Sasuga's line doesn't make sense at all. Probably she takes words from other sources like anime or novel. Or either she does a lot of metaphors, which is really annoying to translate. Btw, talking about agent, Rodney's Kansai dialect is badass man! I absolutely love it!
- I'll do Pulesia's route first, then Wendy, then Yanglong. If you still don't know WTH are those, try look up on akurasu.net to know what to do to follow those 3 (they're mentioned with the stages near the end of the game). Why? Well, the reason is I want you to play from easy to hard (if you're willing to follow this translation guide). Yanglong's route is the hardest, so play the two' routes first to obtain some money and skill's level before tackle it. ^^
- I'm playing this after I got all the secrets, so no special line for those.
- Some of the lines refer Masoukishin I that might not be understandable if you don't read through its plot, so my advice is pick it up (pistol's Masoukishin I FAQ is a good example, although it is very brief).
- A minor thing, but worth noticeable: sometimes the sentence ends in exclamation doesn't mean a statement, but a guess/question. I put in the end an exclamation because in Japanese's nuance it is so.
- Of course this FAQ is a lot better than the messages I posted in the board, since I done many corrections with it. They ain't serious issues, but I suggest you should read this instead. Well, whether you decide or not is up to you.
- As above mentioned, the editing process only covers 40 stages, which mean

there is a high chance of error in the last 34 stages. I apologize if there are any misreading Kanji, especially 'north' & 'south' because, it was repeated many times along with the damn civil war. It is hard to correctly decipher all of that huge amount of Kanji. Please feel for me.

- This translation is done by many corrections of a native speaker and a guy that has good knowledge in Japanese, so yes, I can guarantee its quality. ^^  
- Like what I've said, I have various problem with word's knowledge/definition. Honestly, one word often has 4 to 5 definitions, which makes me go crazy if I don't know it. Without any knowledge on words, you can't transform the sentence into it's true meaning even if you do know the grammar structure, while the opposite is more or less doable. Anyway, I don't use any google-ish to translate this, and most of the translated words in the game make sense to me, so don't be scared lol (again, the google dictionary helped a lot, especially the Japanese - Japanese dictionary, since it happened many times I've to doubt the English meaning or look up for meanings that ain't in the Japanese - English dictionary). Still, the jokes might lack its meaning since I'm not a rakugo story teller. Finally, first of all I'm doing this for my own benefit (to learn Japanese, to understand what is going on...etc) and I'm willing to share this since the story of Masoukishin is just that good. Well then, happy reading. ^\_^

---

Version notes:

- August 2015: decided to write this, in a very slow pace.
  - August 2016: decided to continue seriously, from stage 4 of the overall.
  - July 2017: finally done with story's translation.
  - August 2017: added appendix section of terminology translation.
  - In the future: maybe I'll return and edit the rest 34 stages, who knows?
- 

The holy Langran kingdom  
North east mountain area, historic ruins

#Scene 1#

Masaki: Shu.

What are you intend to do? Get out of there!

Shu: Sorry but I can't accept that request.

Tyutti: Don't you understand?

Inside this underground is the temple of Volkruss!

Saphine: Shu-sama already acknowledged that thing.

Masaki: Isn't Volkruss religious party your enemy!?

Shu: Well, it is rather correct to say they are troublesome group than enemy.

Yanglong: Then, I suppose you don't give us a hand. But don't interfere us.

Shu: I'm different from you guys. I have a lot of work to do.

Masaki: What... As I thought we are talking on different wavelengths.

Shu: You have my sympathy at that point.

Masaki: Then... I'll use force!!

[Cybaster attacks Granzon]

Shu: ...Masaki. You lose your touch a bit.

Masaki: Shut up! I just miss real combat recently!

Shu: That's why I said you are dull.

[Rumble]

Masaki: !? What is that!?

Shu: Yeah. Somehow they succeed.

Xenia: You said they succeed... Don't you mean!? Volkruss came back to life!?

Shu: Well, how about you witness that by yourself? Pardon me for not being here around since I've finished with my work.

Saphine: Then, we leave the later to you. Do your best.

Masaki: Wait you bastard!!

...Damn. What the hell is he planning!?

Mio: What a 'give and take' of familiar feeling that was.

Yanglong: We must hurry to the underground temple. If we don't verify what happen...

-----  
Stage 1: Evil Omen  
-----

#Scene 2 (Map)#

Volkruss: ...Die, weaklings.

Masaki: Volkruss!? He really resurrected!?

Pulesia: Uuh... Somewhat I feel bad...

Tyutti: Ah, wait a bit. Certainly that is Volkruss but... that is an image.

Yanglong: Yeah, I also feel a weak pressure. If that is the case we can handle it.

???: Well well, you are very confident. As expected of the ones controlling Masoukishin.

Ryune: Who are you!?

Satils: Nice to meet you. I'm Satils. I'm an archbishop of Volkruss religious party.

Tyutti: That machine is... Nagzert!?

Satils: Yeah, this is the gem that I revised, the machine that I inherited from my sworn friend Ruozorl.

Masaki: That is the appearance of a surprisingly valuable thing for an archbishop.

Satils: I appreciate your valuation but I can't permit your hindrance any longer. I'll make you disappear from here.

Masaki: Interesting... Bring it on!!

Xenia: Wait, Masaki! It is too much for you to receive more damage!

Let me and Tyutti repair your mech at once!

Masaki: ...What, I fire myself up and you pour water.

[Pulesia vs Volkruss]

Pulesia: Uh... Why... This bad feeling is...

Volkruss: ...This thread is...

Pulesia: !? My head... hurts...

Volkruss: ...I see, interesting...

Pulesia: Go away!!

[Masaki vs Satils]

Satils: I see... You are Masaki-dono?

Masaki: You don't need to remember my name! I'll kill you here!

[Masaki vs Volkruss]

Volkruss: ...You are... I remember you...

Masaki: Good grief, Volkruss is persistent!

[Tyutti vs Satils]

Tyutti: You said you are Satils? What are you up to!?

Satils: There is no need to hurry. You will understand it sooner or later, Tyutti-dono.

Tyutti: ...As I thought, it is useless to ask.

[Yanglong vs Satils]

Yanglong: Do you repeat the same thing incorrigibly?

Satils: I agree with that opinion. Be obedient not to obstruct us.

[Mio vs Satils]

Mio: Again another new enemy... But it is better than go on with the same cast anyway.

Satils: You seem very confident, Mio-dono. But if you ain't prepare you will be tripped.

[Ryune vs Satils]

Ryune: I'm sorry for your quick appearance but I'll immediately make you leave!

Satils: Well, I wonder about that. If you make light of me you will get painful experience.

[Xenia vs Satils]

Xenia: An improve version of Nagzert huh...? In short it is Nagzert Zero?

Satils: No, the name of my machine is Nagzert Kai. Don't be mistaken.

Xenia: That is that. Even it is remodelling the taste is bad as usual.

[Pulesia vs Satils]

Pulesia: What... unpleasant machine.

Satils: You are the daughter of the Bladelord. Fufu, this is interesting.

Pulesia: W, what!?

\*Volkruss defeated\*

Volkruss: Guuh... This time I admit my defeat... But... you can't erase me.

As long as there is a voice calling me... I'll revive many times!

Satils: Sorry Volkruss-sama. Because I don't have enough power, I let you feel disgrace.

Masaki: Well, the one left is only you, Satils!!

Satils: Too bad, the I now can't compete with you guys. I'm out of here.

Masaki: You intend to escape!?

Satils: Escape is disrespectful. Now that my plan has advanced one step, I only temporarily withdraw. Then...

Masaki: Damn, he said his plan advanced one step? What's up with him...?

#Scene 3#

Ryune: We blew it up. At this point they can't use the temple anymore.

Masaki: Yeah... I thought so.

Ryune: You are not very happy?

Masaki: Well... Because that bastard Satils escaped.

Yanglong: I'm worry about his words before retreating.

Wendy: Yeah. Those guys are after something.

Mio: It is better not to worry about it much. We already did everything we can.

Ryune: Even it is only an image, we defeated Volkruss.

Masaki: Well, its true. Xenia, do you grasp anything about those guys' action?

Xenia: Yes. The limit of my understanding supposed to end here.

But because those guys of Volkruss religious party is enigmatic, gathering information ain't easy.

Mio: So the one who understands ''that'' is Shu?

Xenia: I thought so.

Masaki: That bastard Shu. What the hell is he thinking?

Eventhough the Volkruss religious party is his enemy...

Ryune: He will explain later something like: ''After all, the truth was...''. Because that is his character.

Masaki: If his explanation doesn't make sense I'll beat the crap out of him.

Tyutti: Well well, let's end it here. We can't sitting our butt here forever.

Let's return to the royal capital.

Mio: Me, Yanglong-san, Tyutti-san and Pulesia have another task to do.

Masaki: Right... Let's return.

#Scene 4#

???: You returned at last. You've showed me your action spendidly.

Satils: Thank you very much.

???: Hmm... Christoph helped us. That guy is up to something.

Satils: I'm surprise that hateful apostate who killed my sworn friend Ruozorl is backing us...

???: Ignore him. He can't cause us trouble at the moment.

Satils: But thanks to his action earning us time, we succeed in reviving Volkruss even only an image.

???: It is good until then. But after that what happened?

Satils: Because of my imperfect power...

???: You fool. Not only that. You talked a bit too much...

Satils: ...I'm sorry.

???: We still need time for Volkruss-sama to revive but, we must not let them realize that.

Carelessly reveal our true intention is the peak of foolishness.

Satils: Yes... I'm deeply ashamed.

???: Do everything deep and calm. Be quiet and use lie for disturbance if possible.

Satils: I'll bear that in mind.

???: Luckily, the mob for some reason begins to move. We have to take advantage of that.

Fufufu... Indeed it is fun. The time that chaos covers the world is...

War never leaves where it found a nation - Edmund Burke

The world that exists in another topological space inside the Earth - Lagias. That is a different world that has both different civilization and the technology that is superior to science on the ground. At the holy kingdom Langran, the biggest nation and is famous for its long history of Lagias, a prediction was made.

'A giant demon god will destroy Langran. And then, the calamity will spread to all living beings on Lagias''

React to that prediction, Langran developed a humanoid general-purpose weapon called Masouki.

The motive power of Masouki is provided by perpetual motion, and depend on the prana of the pilot it draws out endless power.

Among those Masoukis, there are 4 Masouki machines that hold tremendous power and succeed in contact with soul of high ranking. They are called

'Masoukishin''.

But, the Masoukishin has one sole weak point. That is, since it has enormous power, it consumed a large amount of prana. Among the people of Lagias, the ones able to bear such consumption can be counted on the fingers of one hand.

The government of Langran decided a crucial decision: summon the controlling candidates from the ground. Among them is a youngster named Masaki Ando.

At first he opposed for suddenly bring him along but, as he knows about the affair of the world, he discovered the meaning of protecting Lagias.

Masaki starts to grow up over many encounters and separations.

Due to the appearance of Masoukishins, Lagias broke into the era of wars.

The war that also drags to the ground. The disturbance that causes by the Volkruss religious society that worship the Evil God.

Due to the action of Masaki and his friends, a temporary peace was established.

But the remnant of the flame of wars hasn't ended.

And now, the new threat appears before Masaki and his friends.

#Scene 5#

Masaki: Antilles?

Ryune: Right, Antilles Corp. That is our official name.

Kuro: That is the name of the goddess gives birth to all things that appears in the myth of Langran.

Masaki: But particularly I think the old name is better.

Ryune: Don't you think the name ''Masoukishin Corp'' always uncool?

Masaki: Really? But it suits me very much.

Ryune: Isn't it helpless to think about the thing already decided?

Moreover, because the aircraft deploys and a newcomer comes, isn't it good to refresh our spirits?

Masaki: Well, sure. Because the number of people will increase fairly.

Ryune: But on the other side, we are tied by the rule of the Federation.

Masaki: The Federation is like Earth's confederation?

Ryune: No, it is different but, it is hard to explain.

Kuro: Well, let me explain. The Federation is an organization create for safety maintenace and international peace.

Masaki: So it is like the old UN?

Kuro: They have the same goal but, as an organization they're completely different.

The history and the basic merit of cross-national is different, moreover among the resolutions of the Federation there is legal force.

Masaki: Legal force? They have troops?

Kuro: Recently the 4 kingdoms Langran, Bagonia, Shutedonia, Ariel offer the number of troops by cooperating together but...

Because of the previous war, they're almost unsettled so the Antilles Corp replaced them.

That is also the wish of Langran government.

Masaki: ...Wait. If that is the case we have to follow the command of the Federation?

Kuro: Not command but resolution. It is like permission.

When we intervene other kingdoms that is necessary.

Well, there is an exception for Ryune and the pilots of Masoukishin. They don't need to follow any order.

But for other members, except emergency, they have to act according to the command of Federation.

Masaki: You said emergency... Something like the danger of the world?

Kuro: That is it roughly. Originally Masoukishin was created for that.

At that time the authority of Antilles Corp is entrusted to the pilots of Masoukishin.

Masaki: We are restricted by one thing or another.

Ryune: The Antilles Corp is that much powerful organization.

Masaki: ...Well, it can't be helped.

Yeah, which reminds me, today is the day a newcomer comes?

Ryune: Yeah, because I hear he made a courtesy call together with notification, he will come here soon?

Shiro: Ah, speaking of devil. He came?

Masaki: Well. Good, you may come in.

Tsrein: Excuse me! Ensign Tsrein Xan Lecanivan joins Antilles Corp from today! Nice to meet you!!

Masaki: You don't need to make that big voice since we can hear you. Come in.

Tsrein: Yes! Pardon my rudeness!

Tsrein: Is Masaki Ando-dono and Ryune Zoldark-dono here?

Masaki: I don't know if they are here or not but I'm Masaki.

Ryune: It is impertinent to ask for people name, but Ryune Zoldark is me.

Masaki: What is that? Kabuki?

Ryune: Right, Aotozoshi Hana no Nishikie. It is the popular line of Shiranami Gonin Otoko.

Masaki: You don't have to be that detailed.

Ryune: Isn't it popular that even Masaki knows it?  
Masaki: Well, that's it. Nice to meet you Tsrein.  
Tsrein: Yes! From now on I'm happy to receive encourage and giving direction!  
Masaki: ...Don't feel solid like that. Relax yourself a bit more.  
Tsrein: Yes! Understood! I'll keep up with my best effort!  
Masaki: ...You don't seem to understand me at all.  
Ryune: Then, first show us your skill.  
Tsrein: Skill... You mean?  
Ryune: Isn't it obvious the skill of Masouki?  
Tsrein: Y, yes... But how...?  
Ryune: Go to the hangar, operate and show us.  
Tsrein: I have permission to do that?  
Ryune: Of course. Because you are already a member of Antilles Corp. Moreover you want to ride the Masouki right?  
Tsrein: Of course!  
Ryune: Then, it is decided. Let's go to the hangar.  
Masaki: That is good but...  
Ryune: Eh? What's wrong?  
Masaki: You said you're Tsrein? Do something serious with that solid way of talking. That is an order.  
Tsrein: Yes sir!  
Masaki: ...You reply well.

#Scene 6#

Xenia: Ah, Masaki, Ryune.  
Masaki: ...You usually at the place of Masouki.  
Xenia: Of course. I'm busy with fixing them.  
Ryune: Even there is no work you are here.  
Xenia: Leaving that aside, perhaps that boy is the newcomer?  
Masaki: Oh, right. Well, Tsrein...what?  
Tsrein: I'm ensign Tsrein Xan Lecanivan (de arimasu)!  
Masaki: Hey. 'Arimasu' is forbidden. (You are too polite)  
Tsrein: Understood! Then, I'll say it again... I'm ensign Tsrein Xan Lecanivan!  
Xenia: I'm Xenia Grania Bilseia. Nice to meet you.  
Tsrein: Yes! Nice to meet you... (Yoroshiku onegai de arima...) rather 'onegai shimasu'.  
Xenia: Haha, strange kid. As I thought, you're only attached to our place.  
Masaki: Eh? What does that mean?  
Xenia: That? You don't know? The pilots attach to Antilles Corp are basically only odd fellows.  
Tsrein: ...  
Xenia: Oh, sorry, Tsrein. I don't plan to talk bad about you.  
Tsrein: No, I don't mind that. Because it is the truth. I prepared for it.  
Masaki: What do you mean by... odd fellow?  
Xenia: In short, they have a lot of issue with the people surrounding, but in exchange they have superior ability.  
Masaki: Er... They have problem with character. But, that is not so bad right?  
Kuro: If we talk about character, Masaki also in the same boat.  
Masaki: Shut up.  
Xenia: So, you come to the hangar to study, or to do a test drive?  
Masaki: To test drive. Can we?  
Xenia: It is fine. You can do it any time. Tsrein, how long have you taken the embarkation?  
Tsrein: By simulator 200 hours, and 50 hours in blowell.  
Xenia: So you are fresh from military academy?  
Well, I wonder if you can operate? Your spirit affinity is... fire right?  
Let's test you in the Leogeira.  
Masaki: Leo...what?  
Xenia: Leogeira. It is Wendy's new type Masouki exclusively for Antilles Corp.

Masaki: Wendy? Why I didn't notice that...?

Xenia: Of course, but I also helped.

Masaki: Eh? Wait... If I'm not mistaken, there are basically 16 Masoukis right? The 17 Masouki is Ismail?

Xenia: Your basic principle is wrong. Ismail is a Masouki created for the purpose to surpass the Masoukishins.

Leogeira is a successor of Jaifar.

Masaki: Successor? Then, what happened to Jaifar?

Xenia: Because I found many problems in it, it is in the middle of readjustment. Because such problem exists, a reserve of Masouki is always necessary.

Masaki: ...That means, could it be you also prepare a reserve of Cybaster?

Xenia: No. The Masoukishin ain't that cheap thing.

Because it is not that simple to make contact with high ranking soul.

...But someday I want to try a challenge.

Masaki: Don't say scary thing without heritation.

Xenia: What scary?

Masaki: Your criminal record Dulakseal is...

Oh!! S, sorry... I shouldn't said something like criminal record...

Well, that is it...

Xenia: You don't have to care about that. Because I haven't forgot the event of Dulakseal.

But, just because I failed, if I withdraw by that, I can't advance ahead.

I'm also a scrap of the Masouki's creators. It is natural for me to think that someday I want to build up a Masoukishin.

Of course, the real Masoukishin that respects the will of the elemental.

Tsrein: W... Wonderful! You are great Xenia-sama!

Masaki: Yeah, well, it is certainly great. Xenia is great.

Xenia: Wait, what's with you two? Flattery will get you nowhere.

M, more importantly. Tsrein, you want to do a test drive right?

Tsrein: Yeah, right! Then, let me board the Leogeira!

Xenia: Then, have a glance at this and do a retina registration.

Later, if everything is alright please talk. Because I'll record the voice print.

Tsrein: Understood!

Masaki: Eh? What are you doing?

Xenia: I'm strengthen the security. Since Antilles Corp has become a independent group, it is natural right?

Ryune: Ah, I see.

Xenia: Well, since Masoukishins and Valsione carry basic properties I think it is alright but...

Ok. The record is completed. Then, let's move for real combat.

Tsrein: Understood!

...R, real combat, er, that is the real combat which you'll fight in reality!?

Xenia: Yeah. A while ago I received a request clear all the Demon Golems. This is just right time.

Masaki: Ah, I see. That's good.

Ryune: Yeah yeah. I lack training for winning real combat.

Tsrein: Eh? Eeh!?

Ryune: It is alright. Because we'll follow you properly.

Masaki: Well, let's go.

Tsrein: Eeeh!?

Masaki: Let's move before she complains.

Tsrein: Y...yes, understood!

Masaki: Then, I'll get in the Cybaster...

Wendy: Ah, Masaki. You plan to use Cybaster?

Masaki: Yo, Wendy. Is there problem with it?

Wendy: Sorry. Now Cybaster is in the middle of periodic check.

Because I'm doing an overhaul, I afraid today you can't use it.

Masaki: Is that so... Then, it can't be helped. It is long since I ride Jaohm.



Is that Ok?

Wendy: Yeah, it is fine. Since Gennadii hasn't return.

Masaki: Then, I'll borrow it for a short time.

Wendy: Beat the Demon Golem right? I hear you. Do your best.

Masaki: Yeah!

\*Langran Suburb\*

-----  
Stage 2: The beginning of Antilles Corp  
-----

#Scene 7 (Map)#

Tsrein: Then, Demon Golem is...

Masaki: What, only one?

Xenia: That? According to the report, there are 5 but...

Ryune: Then, we'll keep an eye on the surrounding.

Masaki: That's so, Tsrein. I'll leave this one to you.

Tsrein: B, but, even so, er...

Xenia: Don't worry. Because the basic strength is different, you won't lose if you do things normally.

Ryune: Right right. As long as you don't show your back intentionally you'll be alright.

Tsrein: U, understood! Ensign Tsrein Xan Lecanivan ready for battle!!

Xenia: Don't take much damage. If it is dangerous let me repair you by my Nols Rei.

Tsrein: Yes sir!

\*One Demon Golem destroyed\*

Tsrein: I, I did it!

Xenia: You did well even if that is your first debut.

Masaki: Well, you have a good sense beyond what I thought.

Tsrein: T, thank you!

\*Turn 2\*

Kuro: Masaki! There is response on the elemental radar!

Masaki: Hey, somewhat it is the remaining Golems.

Ryune: The number is... 4. They will come here in about 5 more minutes.

Tsrein: Eeh!?

Masaki: Don't worry. We'll take them on.

Xenia: That's it. Well, get rid of it quickly.

Tsrein: Please don't talk excessive to beginner.

Masaki: Anyone is a beginner at their first time! Because the opponent is only a weak thing, think you are blessed!

Tsrein: Uh... The pilots of the Masouki are terrible.

Xenia: Yes yes. Don't complain and clear things quickly.

Tsrein: Understood!

\*Turn 3\*

[Enemies appear]

Ryune: They came.

Masaki: Well, we will act from now on.

Ryune: Right.

[Tsrein vs Enemy]

Tsrein: I go!! Uoooooh!!

[Tsrein vs Enemy (counter)]

Tsrein: Uwah!?! They come!?!

Masaki: Stay calm! You won't be done by one attack!

[Masaki defeated]

Masaki: Ouch...

Tsrein: Are you alright, Masaki-dono?

Masaki: Yeah... N, now this is a bad example.

Tsrein: I see, you risk your life teaching me! Thank you!

Masaki: Y, yeah... Well.

[Ryune defeated]

Masaki: Hey, Ryune! What are you doing!?

Ryune: Sorry. I only lose on purpose.

Xenia: What purpose!? Because we can repair you!? Don't increase unnecessary work.

[Xenia defeated]

Xenia: Eh? This isn't what I expected...

Masaki: What's wrong, Xenia? You lose your touch?

Xenia: Wrong! It is only a calculation mistake!

[Tsrein defeated]

Tsrein: Uwah! H, help me!

Masaki: Don't panic! The escape pot will generate on its own!

Tsrein: Eh? Uwah! I'm safe...

Xenia: Now, what are you doing!? You deduct the cost of repair from my salary!

Tsrein: I, it can't be...

\*Battle ends\*

Masaki: It ends.

Ryune: Yeah, there is no response from the radar.

Xenia: Then, let's return.

Tsrein: Roger!

#Scene 8#

Masaki: Even so, the Demon Golems are gone.

Xenia: Since these are the things that we've used at war until now, it can't be helped, right?

Moreover, since there is also Volkruss religious parties at this time...

Masaki: You mean the guy called Satils...? Is he related?

Xenia: It seems he isn't related this time. Don't you think they are summoned for public works by a practitioner from somewhere?

Masaki: If he summon we'll make a settlement.

Xenia: Don't talk to me. Other than that if we don't quickly write report...

Ryune: Which reminds me, where does the request of cleaning the Golems came from?

Xenia: Public order department. They said they will grant special reward.

Though, it is only 10000 credits.

Ryune: Seem like the same old albite.

Xenia: After the Antilles Corp officially established, I think it will increase more.

Masaki: In other word you mean the Langran government don't support fund for us anymore?

Xenia: It doesn't mean they completely ignore us. But it is not mistaken that we'll become roughly an organization that earns profit independently.

Tsrein: ...The rumor was true.

Xenia: Dear. That story even spread to military academy?

Tsrein: Yes, in its own way.

Xenia: Ah, then the candidate will decrease.

Tsrein: I myself volunteered.

Xenia: As I thought. You're a bit strange. You volunteered even you knew you've to deal with hardships?

Tsrein: I, when heard the action of the Masoukishin corp from the battles before, I admired you guys.

Ryune: Admire? Us?

Tsrein: Yes!

Ryune: Even if I say so myself, eventhough we often causing trouble to the Langran troops?

Tsrein: No, I heard that is also for the justice of all Langran. That is a very important thing.

Of course, I love Langran but, I must correct the injustice.

Masaki: That's why, you are stiff.

Xenia: Well, I'm happy that you volunteered.

Moreover, it is time to return to Langran. If we don't write report we won't receive reward.

Masaki: Oh, right. Let's return.

[obtain 10000 credits]

#Scene 9#

Becky: Ah, welcome back. Well done for beating the Demon Golem.

Masaki: Becky! When did you return?

Becky: Just a while ago. But, I'm feel sorry. I could have aid you clearing the Golem.

Xenia: That is unnatural. The truth is you can come here earlier?

Becky: N, no way. Hahaha... Don't say such a thing!

Mio: Hi, everyone, you are tired!

Ryune: Mio, you also return?

Mio: Yeah, I was with Becky-san. When I hear you go to clear the Golem, I hid together with Becky.

Becky: Ah, hey, Mio! You shouldn't spoil our secret!!

Xenia: Hmm, as I thought!

Mio: Well well, isn't keeping the house is also necessary?

Masaki: What are you saying? Beating the Golem was the only troublesome.

Mio: Yeah.

Masaki: It is not the case you say frankly!

Tsrein: You are Mio Sasuga-dono and Rebecca Turner-dono right? I'm...

Becky: Yeah, we heard about you. You are ensign Lecanivan? You can just call me Becky.

Tsrein: Yes! Then, Becky-dono, you can call me Tsrein!

Becky: ...You are stiff.

Mio: You also can just call me Mio. Your age is not that strange?

Tsrein: I'm 15.

Mio: I see, then you are one year younger than me. You are the youngest if we don't count Pulesia.

Tsrein: Please take care of me, Senior!

Mio: Senior... Good sound...

Hey, say it once more!

Tsrein: Y, yes... Please take care of me, Senior.

Mio: Yeah! Leave it to me, Junior!

Btw, your hair style, did you set it on purpose?

Tsrein: Eh? This? No, it is a natural kinky hair.

Mio: Hmm... Try to sit with one knee up, hold down the hand, and do a cross at the front?

Tsrein: Ha?

Er... L, like this?

Mio: Right right. Then let's out an all-charge-expression.

Tsrein: H, ha...

Phew!!

Mio: Oh! At this point if you heave the hair it is flawless!

Ryune: It could be even better if Lang Xiao is beside you.  
Mio: You understood, Ryune-san.  
Tsrein: E, er... What does that mean?  
Mio: Ah, because many problems will appear if I explain let it through.  
Yeah, I'm satisfied so that is it.  
Tsrein: H, ha...  
Mio: Until the next time, let someone heave your hair. That is homework.  
Tsrein: Eh? That is too much for me.  
Gennadii: ...You talk nonsense again.  
Masaki: Uoh!?! Gennadii is here?  
Gennadii: Yeah, I returned together with Mio.  
Mio: Great stealth-walking, Gen-chan! Nice way of appearance!  
Tsrein: S, sorry to bother you! Gennadii-dono!  
Gennadii: Don't worry. I'm used to it.  
Mio: Btw, only Tsrein is the newcomer?  
Ryune: To be exact, the schedule says tomorrow, some people will come together with the aircraft. You didn't read the notice?  
Mio: No. It is rather faster to hear.  
Ryune: But it is not the time to put on airs.  
Mio: What is the aircraft like? Kaga? Taifuu? Essex? Enterprise?  
Ryune: ...Those are the names of the old-fashioned aircraft right? Wrong then.  
Xenia: Because it will be the place we spend our life from now on, I understand your anxiety.  
Masaki: The launching ceremony is tomorrow right? I understand that you even hate tomorrow to come.

#Scene 10#

Masaki: This...? It is bigger than I thought.  
Ryune: It has to be like that to store not less than 16 Masouki machines.  
???: No no lady. This ship can store 30 machines atmost.  
Ryune: What, that is amazing... Btw, who are you, Uncle?  
???: Ah, sorry for my rudeness. I'm...  
???: Father! You're wasting time at such place again! Quickly come because everyone is waiting!  
???: Ah, hey, Chary. Don't pull me. The people overhere are...  
???: Don't call me Chary! Leave that later and quickly come!  
???: Ouch, ouch! Don't pull my ear!  
Mio: Sorry for letting you wait! I bought octopus dumplings.  
...Btw who are those two people?  
Ryune: Because they wear military suits, I think they are staff but...  
Xenia: Ah, hey, the launching ceremony has started. If we don't line up...  
Masaki: Yeah, how troublesome.  
Xenia: Hey, stand firm! Because the high officers also come in full. Don't let them have a bad impression on us.  
Kuro: From now we have a lot of hindrance in the corp-management right?  
Xenia: Right. Hey, go.  
Masaki: Yes, yes.  
Quintinus: With all respect to the Gods, let me talk humbly...  
Masaki: Hey, Xenia.  
Xenia: What?  
Masaki: The one who talk at the ritual overthere perhaps is the second cousin king that you talk from before?  
Xenia: Yeah, he is the grandchild of grandfather's brother, the 289th king of Langran, his Majesty Quintinus.  
Masaki: He is young.  
Xenia: Sure... He is only 21. His growing beard did not suit him.  
Masaki: Pooh!  
???: Hey you overthere! Silent!

#Scene 11#

Masaki: At last it finished... How short. It last for 30 minutes.

Xenia: It is not because of me. I didn't know that the Prime Minister this time like speech that much. I have to renew the data...

Ryune: What, that uncle is the Prime Minister? But he is somewhat frivolous.

Xenia: He is chosen by the presidential election recently. Because he is a doves, he isn't really a good companion to us.

Mio: Then, they treat us as a burden party?

Xenia: Well, right. The ship already finished but they didn't give us the budget. That was a warm welcome.

Mio: Somewhat I feel bad.

Tsrein: Please don't think all the Langran people are like that!

Mio: Understood, understood. We'll stop the sultry.

Tsrein: ...Sorry. I was careless.

Tyutti: Ah, here you are! I found you guys.

Masaki: Oh, Tyutti. You've finished your work?

Tyutti: Yeah. We still have to report but I tear off as much as possible.

Ryune: Hahah, as expected of Tyutti. That is no mercy.

Tyutti: Yeah yeah, I have to introduce to you the captain and vice captain of the new ship.

Bradroy: I'm colonel Bradroy Zan Verified, the captain of the ship. Nice to meet you.

Charian: I'm major Charian Zania Verified, the vice captain. Nice to meet you.

Ryune: Ah, you are the ones from that time...

Charian: Oh, you guys...

Bradroy: I didn't explain properly at that time but, this is a good ship.

Becky: Right. The feeling of riding it is good. Nothing beat biggy. I'm satisfied!

Bradroy: I'm happy to hear that. Right, have you guys gave the name to this ship?

Masaki: What? It haven't decided?

Xenia: That is usually decided by the main crew. Is there a good name?

Tyutti: Right... How about something like Tougou?

Masaki: Tougou? What is that?

Tyutti: Eh? Masaki, are you Japanese? You don't know? Admiral Tougou.

Masaki: Who is that guy?

Mio: He is Tougou Heihachirou. He is C-in-C of the union fleet of Japan-Russia war.

Masaki: ...I don't know. I'm weak when it comes to history.

Mio: Tyutti-san, I don't know about Langran but in Japan we don't attach people name to aircraft or warship.

Tyutti: Eh, really?

Mio: The ship that Admiral Tougou rides is Mikasa.

Masaki: ...You know such thing well.

Xenia: Even in Langran there is no habit to attach people name to the ship. We often use names from the myth.

Tyutti: Then let's decide as Hringhorni.

Masaki: F...Fling?

Tyutti: Hringhorni. It is the name of the giant ship appear in the myth of Northern Europe.

Masaki: Hringhorni... right? Well, do you guys agree with Tyutti's nomination?

Ryune: Yeah, isn't that good?

Mio: I concur.

Tyutti: What do you think Captain?

Bradroy: Yeah, good.

Charian: !

Bradroy: Ouch!

Tyutti: ? What the matter with you?

Bradroy: Ah, ah, no, that is a good name. Let's make it Hringhorni.

Masaki: Oh! What is that!?

Tyutti: An enemy's attack!

Masaki: Enemy? But the war is over right?

Kuro: The response on Masouki... It is probably terrorist.

Ryune: It seems correct.

Masaki: Damn, let's knock them down no matter who they are!

-----  
Stage 3: Launching ceremony  
-----

#Scene 12 (Map)#

Tyutti: The enemies are aiming for the mothership.

Bradroy: I'm sorry but this ship still haven't equipped enough armament. It can't move or attack. Please protect it.

Masaki: Roger!

Becky: What, that big thing is just a paper-tiger?

Xenia: Now it is close to that. Because almost all the parts ain't working and the armor is thin. Even normal attack can cause big damage.

No matter what, don't let them approach the mothership!

Kuro: They came!!

Omgared: Hmm... The Masoukishins are here.

Drep: It is beyond our expectation.

Omgared: There is no need to worry. The power of this Svend can easily pierce through the encirclement and easily get near the mothership.

Drep: I see. As expected of the bosom friend Omgared.

Omgared: Of course. The other bosom friends are appointed to the disturbance. Only you and I sink the ship. Understood?

Drep: Roger.

Xenia: That Masouki is a new type! I must record!

Masaki: What kingdom does it belong?

Xenia: I don't know well just by looking but... It does not seem from Shutedonia or Bagonia.

Ah, of course not Langran either.

Masaki: You understand that much just by looking?

Xenia: Wendy, what do you think?

Wendy: Don't tell me...

Xenia: You know it?

Wendy: Yes. But I'm not very confident.

Xenia: Because there ain't enough informations. Then, in any case record, record! The other members also, record carefully please!

Tyutti: Xenia-sama, don't forget our purpose. Now the priority is protecting the mothership.

Xenia: Oh, right!

Omgared: Then, before we fight let me introduce myself. My name is Omgared Kireskina. I'm the chairman of Quick Cell, aiming to restore the absolute democracy.

Masaki: That guy makes an introduction by the open-circuit?

Omgared: Do you want to know why we targeted you?

We aim for set free the people whose suppressed by classism and for absolute equality. Therefore, I decided to destroy the new mothership and the Antilles Corp which oppose me.

Masaki: No matter what sophism you argue, it is unconvincible to raise force!

Omgared: Then, you agree that we'll solve this by fighting.

Masaki: The side that starts the fight by force don't preach!

[Masaki vs Omgared]

Masaki: This guy... is very agile!

Omgared: This is Masoukishin... It is not like the rumor.

[Xenia vs Omgared or Drep]

Xenia: This feeling... is a bit the same with Langran's Masouki? Maybe...

[Tsrein vs Enemy]

Tsrein: Kuh... What hostile pressure... It is different from training...

Tyutti: Tsrein, your pulse rate is raising! Stay calm!

Tsrein: Y, yes! I'll try to do something!

[Ally vs Drep]

Drep: The one aiming at our idealism... I won't show mercy on you!

\*Turn 2 enemy's phrase\*

Omgared: Well, it is just right that the spread out of the formation is completed. It is time for us to act. Don't you think so?

Drep: Acknowledged!

\*Turn 3\*

Bradroy: I'm worried about the movement of those new types.

Charian: What are you saying just now? Isn't it obvious they are aiming at us?

Bradroy: No, it is so but, what can I say... even for terrorist, that movement is too good, don't you think?

Charian: ...Now that you mention it.

Bradroy: Right? Assuming that those guys have good knowledges on tactic, let's try remake the simulation.

Charian: Y, yes.

\*Turn 4\*

Charian: It appeared! The purpose of enemy is... doing a hand-to-hand combat by breaking through!

Bradroy: As I thought... Send notice to all members! Form a defense line to protect the ship!

Ryune: Defense line? You mean ZOC?

Masaki: Right. Those new types are very capable of mobility and close combat. If they breakthrough the front and grapple the mothership, they will sink it in no time!

Tsrein: Er, does ZOC mean ''zone of control''?

Xenia: Right. You already be taught in the military academy?

Tsrein: Ah, yes. But, I only thought of it in term of simulator.

Mio: The way of thinking is opposite. Because simulator system was made to deal with real combat.

You understand by the battle until now that if enemy approach near you, you can't pass by it, right?

Tsrein: That is very helpful!

\*Omgared defeated\*

Omgared: Damn... I'm done. I don't think carelessly but... I'll leave the later to you, Drep.

Drep: Roger.

\*Drep defeated\*

Drep: I failed. Retreat.

#Scene 13#

Bradroy: Good grief, what a terrible launching ceremony.

Charian: Thank you, everyone.

Masaki: There is no need for that. Because we're only protecting our home.

Charian: Eh? Home?

Mio: Because, we will live here from now on right?

Charian: Yeah, I see. Home... right? This ship is our home...

Bradroy: Damn, eventhough it is my ship...

Ouch!!

Mio: Er... I notice it a while ago but why you always pinch the captain?

Charian: Eh? Ah, er, this is... You seen it?

Mio: Of course.

Masaki: Really? I haven't noticed that at all...

Mio: Don't mind that blockhead. Captain and vice captain are married couple?

Charian: What!? Me? With that old man?

Bradroy: Old man is terrible. Father will suit more.

Mio: Ah, so you guys are parent and child.

Charian: ...Although I feel shame.

Bradroy: But I think you'd be proud.

Masaki: So it is father and daughter are captain and vice captain right?

Xenia: It is rare. As for class of soldier the heredity is most numerous.

Mio: Btw how old is Charian-san?

Charian: Me? 22 year old.

Mio: Uwah! That young? I thought that you are about the same age with Wendy-san.

Charian: Wendy-san is... that achemy bachelor?

Wait, you said I'm about 30 year old!?

Wendy: Er... 30 year old is a bit exaggerated for me...

Charian: Eh!? Whee!? Wendy-san!?

N, no, now that is a miscalculation or rather, I carelessly spit it out...

Masaki: Wendy, don't care about it. In general Wendy looks younger than her age.

Ryune: Yeah yeah. You are young. There are various looks.

Wendy: Really? Thank you.

Charian: Ah, it is time I make an announcement inside the ship. Follow me.

#Scene 14#

Charian: This is Hringhorni's bridge.

Xenia: It seems very automatic.

Charian: At the worst case, it can control by itself. Normally it fits for 6 persons.

#Scene 15#

Charian: This is the briefing room. There are 2 more rooms the same as this but we use this normally.

Mio: It is wide. Look like it can pack 50 people.

Charian: Counting the ones who stand, all members can gather here.

Becky: How many crew are there?

Charian: Now, if we also count the family members, it is 60.

Becky: Family?

Charian: The Antilles Corp is the same as one kingdom. Then, it is natural to join the ship by family.

Becky: Hmm, I see.

#Scene 16#

Charian: This is the rest area. The resting room. There are 3 rooms like this inside the ship.

Mio: What, it seems comfortable. There is also space chamber. It looks like a manga coffee shop.

Charian: Because for the soldier resting is very important.

Masaki: Hey, that chair is soft.

Ryune: That is Horo TV right? It is big.



Becky: Oh, there are also whines in the refrigerator. Moreover there is even bourbon. I'm happy.

Charian: Nothing is better than feeling please.

Mio: Is there also private room?

Charian: Of course. I don't have time to introduce all but there are about 2000 private rooms of justification.

Becky: You said 2000... Isn't there are 60 crews?

Charian: That is counting the number of preparation for emergency and accommodation of refugee. Is there other equipment that you want to see somewhere?

Xenia: Ah, then the computer room. Did you bring in Dukakis?

Charian: Dukakis? Aa, that is the name of the computer right? If I'm not mistaken it is Xenia-sama's handmade.

Xenia: Yeah. Since I want to verify by my own something like connection, I will check a little.

Charian: Then, follow me. This way.

#Scene 17#

Charian: This is the computer room.

Xenia: I see you! Dukakis, how are you!?

Charian: Wendy-san, Xenia-sama can talk to the computer?

Wendy: Haha, it is merely a love expression.

Charian: I've heard of strangers but they are true.

Xenia: Wendy! Come here. I want to check the data of the Masoukis from before.

Wendy: Ah, yes.

Xenia: It's this... Oh, as I thought it is from Ariel Kingdom?

Wendy: Yeah, it can't be mistaken.

Masaki: What? Was it the Masoukis used by the terrorists a while ago?

Xenia: Yeah. Right. With that designing idea, finishing it can't be mistaken from Ariel Kingdom.

Masaki: Where is Ariel Kingdom?

Wendy: It is an island country between Shutedonia and Bagonia.

Masaki: Ah, my memory is fuzzy.

Xenia: Do you remember the Jinou and Daion that were used by Shutedonia?

Those are developed by Ariel Kingdom and is a license production of Shutedonia.

Masaki: What... Those 2 machines were very strong.

Wendy: Ariel Kingdom earns profit by exporting weapons.

Masaki: ...What are they? Merchants of death?

Xenia: Well, we can simply say that. But the products they make are extraordinary.

Wendy: Because they are full of functional beauty. I also sometime use them as reference.

Xenia: The accuracy of part also high. I can feel the height of skill worker.

Wendy: It isn't simple that it earns a nickname the kingdom of skill.

Masaki: ...Don't rise strange topic, you two.

#Scene 18#

Xenia: Then, follow the establishment of Antilles Corp I'll introduce new members.

First, his Highness, the highest council conference chief, who will become the representative of Antilles Corp, Wagener Gran Cherendoll.

Wagener: Don't call me his Highness, Xenia. I've abandoned the inheritance of the throne.

Masaki: Oh, so you belong to the royal family?

Wagener: Yeah, speaking of Cherendoll family, it is the bottom of 18 royal family in Langran. Nice to meet you.

Nevertheless, since the Antilles Corp officially started, avoid calling me with a royal name from now on.

Masaki: Then, is it good if we call you ''Chief''?

Wagener: I'm sorry but it doesn't feel right for me. Just call me only ''Representative''.

Xenia: Uncle from the olden days does so and immediately run away from the leader position.

Wagener: Well well, that is my nature. But because of some kind of fate, I've ended up being one representative of Antilles Corp.

Becky: Speaking of representative, what type of person is that?

Wagener: Ah, that? He sum up everyone's idea, arbitrate, more, sign as a representative during time of diplomacy.

Well, in short he is the face of Antilles Corp.

Xenia: Uncle is the person the king trusted that job from a long time ago.

Wagener: Um, anyone has at least one merit.

Mio: ...That sort of person is the person spoke by himself.

Xenia: Then, I'll introduce the next person. Well...

#Scene 19#

Xenia: Well, the next person is the last one. A new pilot, first lieutenant Mefil Xania Borlang.

Mefil: I'm Mefil. Nice to meet you~.

Xenia: Because now we don't have a spare Masouki, you will be assigned to a reserve Gadifall.

Charian: Borlang? Could it be that Borlang family?

Tsrein: Mefil don't relate to it!! Please stop that story!

Charian: Ah... S, sorry.

Masaki: ?

Mio: Eh? You two know each other?

Mefil: Yes~. I'm Tsre-chan's childhood friend~.

Tsrein: Stop call me Tsre-chan!

Masaki: And that is all for the introduction.

Mio: Tsrein, have you memorized all?

Tsrein: Because I received the document of everyone beforehand, somewhat.

Bradroy: The only thing left is seeing the king at the banquet tomorrow.

Masaki: Banquet?

Tyutti: Masaki... Your mind was somewhere else again. Tomorrow evening we have a party with the king.

Masaki: What? Isn't we don't have any relationship with Langran government anymore?

Tyutti: What are you saying? The official establishment of Antilles Corp is the day after tomorrow. After the naval review of Hringhorni finished.

Masaki: Naval review? Until that time? We can't pass it?

Tyutti: The pilots of Masoukishin is closed to the ruler of one country. Get used to the ceremony a bit.

Masaki: Uh, it is troublesome. I can't familiar with the ceremony no matter how much I experience it.

Ryune: Masaki, did you bring an uniform?

Masaki: Uniform? I always cool without it.

Tyutti: Which reminds me, that is the coolness when you were doing seigou and shiyo.

Masaki: This is my uniform.

Ryune: No! If at the banquet, anytime but not this time!

Masaki: Why are you that angry?

Ryune: Because today I'll go to Masaki's house. I'll select a proper clothes for you.

Masaki: What a selfish decision.

Ryune: Then let's go quickly!

Masaki: Uwah!? H, hey, don't pull me!

Mio: ...They gone. Well, Masaki can't compare to Ryune in term of power.

Wendy: ...

Mio: Hihhi. You are worrying, Wendy-san?  
Wendy: Eh? What?  
Mio: Ah, there is a thing Masaki forgot at this place (reading in a monotone).  
Wendy: Eh?  
Mio: Here, he forgot the digital computer.  
Wendy: Ah, true.  
Mio: At this time Masaki is in trouble. If no one notify him.  
Wendy: R, right, if no one notify...  
Mio: Yeah, pass. Then, go~.  
Wendy: Y, yeah, right. Bye then.  
Mio: Phew... That is troublesome.  
Xenia: I mean, Mio is always meddling by such style?  
Mio: Because, isn't that style interesting? Tomorrow's banquet will be fun~.

#Scene 20#

Masaki: I'm home.  
Pulesia: Ah, Brother, welcome back.  
Ryune: Sorry for interfere.  
Pulesia: Ah, you are together with Ryune-san.  
Ryune: Yeah, because there is a banquet tomorrow. If we don't dress carefully...  
Pulesia: Ah, yes.  
Masaki: We have visitor? This is rare.  
Pulesia: Ah! Wendy-san! Come in, come in.  
Ryune: Eh? Wendy-san?  
Wendy: Er... Sorry for interfere.  
Masaki: What's wrong Wendy. Something happened?  
Wendy: Masaki, here. You forgot it.  
Masaki: Ah!? My digital computer! I forgot it at the ship. Thank you for taking all the trouble.  
Wendy: No, not really. Other than that... It is the banquet tomorrow but...  
Ryune: Right. Let's chose together Wendy-san.  
Wendy: Eh?  
Ryune: Because of that you took all the trouble to bring here the digital computer right?  
Wendy: Er, er, well, I'd say it might be that reason, or rather...  
Ryune: Fine, fine. Pulesia, where is the closet?  
Pulesia: Ah, yeah, this way.  
Masaki: ...They are doing like in their home.

#Scene 21#

Masaki: Uh... My neck feel pain...  
Ryune: Hey, pull yourself together.  
Masaki: Even so, I haven't been dressing like this since my parent's funeral.  
Ryune: Don't confuse with the funeral!  
Wendy: ...  
Ryune: ? Wendy-san, what's wrong?  
Wendy: Eh? Y, yeah. Er... I think that uniform fits Masaki.  
Ryune: Ah, yeah, sure. It worths our frantic effort yesterday.  
Masaki: Anyhow, you mean clothes make the man, right?  
Ryune: No, not really. I fell in love again. Right, Wendy-san?  
Wendy: Yeah... Right...  
Eh? Ah, no, er, it is so but, now a bit...  
Ryune: Don't be shy.  
Ah, no, wait. I wonder if Masaki like such type?  
Masaki: Don't wave at me!  
???: The beautiful ladies, you seem enjoying the party.  
Ryune: Eh? Ah, thank you. Nice to meet you, I'm...

???: I know you. You are lady Ryune Zoldark.  
And, this is lady Wendy Lasm Ikunart.  
Wendy: Y, yes. And you are?  
Guido: Sorry for the late introduction. I'm Guido Seehofer.  
Ryune: Perhaps... you are Earthling?  
Guido: Right. I'm more or less prepare to registry in the service of Masouki reserve pilots.  
Wendy: I see. Then, you are with Antilles Corp?  
Guido: Too bad but I fell back one year as a pilot so there is no need for Antilles Corp to call me.  
Wendy: You are so modest about that.  
Guido: No no. But you two are beautiful. It makes me want to join Antilles Corp so bad.  
Masaki: ...Hey. Can I get in the story.  
Guido: Oh, I forgot. You are Masaki Ando right? Nice to meet you.  
Masaki: Your tone change. Well, fine, nice to meet you.  
Are you serious with your hope to join Antilles Corp?  
Guido: Yeah, I'm planning so. Because it feel easier than stay indoors in the reserve service.  
Wendy: Ah, Masaki! The king is here.  
Masaki: What? Y, yeah. Xenia is with him.  
Guido: Then, excuse me. Miss, we'll meet again if there is fate.  
Quintinus: Welcome to the banquet.  
Masaki Ando, Ryune Zoldark, Wendy Lasm Ikunart.  
Wendy: I'm really grateful for inviting us this time.  
Xenia: Formal eh. Quintinus, you were more frank right?  
Quintinus: Please think about my position, Xenia. Even so, I'm the head of a nation.  
Xenia: Well, that is true but...  
Quintinus: In short, if there were no such thing king Feillord will...  
Oops, the grand chamberlain is staring.  
Xenia: So, 'that person' still doing grand chamberlain. Brother also often being scolded.  
Quintinus: Because it is so even with king Feillord. Sure, how can I not be the same?  
Xenia: That is also the duty of royal family again. More or less you've studied ruler's training right?  
Quintinus: Really somewhat. I'm in trouble because I often forgot.  
Xenia: That's enough for today.  
Quintinus: Ah, it is time we have to meet the visitors.  
Xenia: I see. Then I'll be here since I have something to talk to Masaki and his friends.  
Quintinus: Understood. If we have leisure time we'll discuss again, Xenia.  
Xenia: Right. Btw, you have a lot of beard?  
Quintinus: Oh, this? I think it is a bit dignified... It is strange?  
Xenia: ...Well, wait and see. It doesn't fit you from beginning.  
Quintinus: Thank you for your bitter opinion. Then, see ya.  
Wendy: Er... the way of speaking of Xenia-sama to the king is...  
Xenia: No, he understand. I can't keep caution since we're like that when we're a child.  
Masaki: Then, what do you want to talk to us?  
Xenia: Eh? Ah that is a lie. It is only an excuse. I was sick of boredom meeting many and doing coutesy calls.  
Masaki: Hmm, just like you...  
[Alarm Sound]  
Masaki: !? Emergency!?  
Xenia: That is... Some intruders invaded the royal capital. What are the personal guards doing!?  
Wendy: You go to the public order station, we also sortie!

-----  
Stage 4: Banquet  
-----

#Scene 22 (Map)#

???: Yoyo, you're doing a fun party! Let us join too!

Masaki: Uwah!? W, what? Those are Bendeid and Grafdrone right?

Xenia: That unpleasant painting... It can't be wrong! Those guys are the Dawn Brigade!

Masaki: Dawn...what?

Xenia: The terrorist Dawn Brigade. But they are bunch of idiots.

Eric: Thank you for those words, young lady!

The ones called this Eric Gregorick idiot and survived are only 200!

Mio: Lots!

???: Boss, it didn't reach 200. Until now there are exactly 194.

Eric: Oh, right. As expected of the wise man Znero. You remember well.

But if we round off it is 200 right?

Znero: ...If we rounded to the nearest one it is 190.

Eric: It is almost like that!

Masaki: Uwa... That guy is really an idiot.

Mio: That is like riding the motobike at the end of the century and runs riot...

Eric: Yeah, because the time is the end of the century now! Do you understand, young lady?

Mio: Eh? Ah, I see. According to the calendar of Lagias now is year 4959 right?

Surely it is near the end of the century.

Eric: Yeah, the end of the century sounds good right? Don't you get nervous? It is exactly our time!

Mio: But, I think you guys are type that will be beaten right away.

Eric: I wonder how is that? Attack, you rascals!

Subordinate: Yes!!

Znero: Alright alright.

[Masaki vs Eric]

Masaki: What is your purpose!?

Eric: Purpose? Isn't it obvious? You'll be a winner in life if you enjoy it! That's all!

Masaki: By attacking the royal capital half in fun!?

Eric: Not half in fun! It is absolute fun!

Masaki: ...You are really a good-for-nothing.

[Mio vs Eric]

Eric: Let the fun begins, young lady!

Mio: Well, certainly seeing from the outside, you guys are enjoying.

Eric: Yeah, it is fun!

Mio: But, please think of other people too!

Eric: Nonsense. It is Ok if we enjoy it!

[Xenia vs Eric]

Xenia: That is the Bazodan from Ariel? It is very old machine.

Eric: It is not only Bazodan! It is extreme Bazodan, the supreme gem that we personally tune up! You are a child if you don't understand its coolness!

Xenia: It is certainly a regular Masouki that has plenty of HP but... No matter how much you paint it, it has bad taste.

\*Znero defeated\*

Znero: Ouch... I'm done. I'm outta here.

\*Eric defeated\*

Eric: Damn, I'm done? But good anyway, I enjoy the play. Goodbye!

#Scene 23#

Masaki: Those guys a while ago were riding very global Masoukis.

Xenia: Bendeid is the production of Bagonia, Bazodun is the production of Ariel. But the Grafdrone is used anywhere.

Mio: I don't know well about Ariel, but if there are production of Bagonia, I wonder if it have anything to do with Bagonia?

Xenia: There isn't any information about specific nation in the pack of Dawn Brigade.

In the war at that time, because the Masoukis were discharged at many places, it is possible that the terrorists might obtain some of them.

Wendy: That's troublesome.

Xenia: The academy is firm on that matter.

Wendy: Because it is a natural matter as an alchemist.

Masaki: But the thing called terrorist doesn't disappear.

Xenia: Well, in any system there is always displeasing members.

However, from the time the number of Earthlings grew they increase rapidly.

Masaki: ...I haven't heard of that story before.

Xenia: If the problem is that simple let the enemy invade the royal capital.

The members of the public order and the bodyguards are good so slack off.

Wendy: But those guys used the technic of invisibility...

Xenia: That is also a problem. Not much practitioner can use it. Even the magic elemental device can't be produced amass.

If such treasures fell into the hand of THAT IDIOT terrorist then it is a disaster.

Wendy: There was protest from the public order and the chivary guard order but... the response isn't very good.

Xenia: ...Well, we confirm that they are doing in their way.

A lot of problem right...? Our budget were lower also because of Antilles Corp.

Masaki: Are you pointing the trigger to me?

Quintinus: I plan to become the seawall as much as I can.

Wendy: Eh? Ah... The king. Just when did you...

Xenia: Wait, where are the bodyguards?

Quintinus: They are standing by at the public. Because this visit is informal.

Xenia: ...You act too hastily.

Quintinus: I think I should thank you. We're saved by your backing.

Masaki: Ah, it is nothing.

Quintinus: I can't pressure the government directly but I can recommend something like medal-award.

If you gain some authorities, you can act more easily right?

Wendy: We're grateful for your sympathy, my lord.

Xenia: You are also the one supported Uncle to become a representative right?

Quintinus: Yeah, you heard it from Teacher right? That person is a good person. He is polite and smart.

Xenia: Teacher? Oh, I remember. Uncle is the teacher of your family right?

Quintinus: Yeah, that's why I know a lot about him. I'm sure he'll be helpful to you.

Xenia: I see. Uncle, normally you are unreliable but at crucial time you also cut off surprisingly.

Certainly it is perfect for you to be a Antilles Corp's representative.

Quintinus: I don't have much experience in business affairs like Feillord so that is the best I can do.

But, I plan to inherit the thought of hope on you guys from king Feillord. I'll do my best to help you.

Well, it's time for me to leave. We'll meet again.

Masaki: ...An understanding king isn't he?

Xenia: But he is having problem with popularity.

Ryune: There is a more popular 'ex'-royal person here.

Xenia: That's rude. Not 'ex', now I'm still in the royal family! I just having no right to inherit the throne.  
Ryune: Because you refused to be popular.  
Wendy: Let's end this briefing chatting. The naval review will begin tomorrow early morning.

#Scene 24#

Masaki: Hey, Mefil. You rest?  
Mefil: Ah, yes~. You also, Masaki?  
Masaki: Yeah. I was tired with the banquet that I couldn't get along.  
Mefil: I was at the waiting room~. Even so I was nervous.  
Masaki: ...I have a question for you. May I ask a little?  
Mefil: Yes~? What?  
Masaki: ...If you don't like it you don't need to answer.  
During daytime Charian said something about Borlang family? What is that?  
Mefil: Ah~, that? The truth is my parent are believer of Volkross.  
Masaki: What!? Y, you... serious?  
Mefil: Yes~. Oh, just so you know, I'm different.  
My parent were Shinto priest, but for some reasons they joined Volkross religion.  
They seem working under Ruozorl but 2 years ago in the battle with Masoukishin squad they died.  
Masaki: You... You talk a sad story like nothing happened...  
Mefil: Because 5 years ago I forfeited my parent after I learned that event~.  
Moreover, because many people talking harsh to me until now, I already get used to it.  
Well, but even now the bad rumors haven't disappeared. Ahaha~.  
Masaki: I see... I'm sorry for asking that.  
Mefil: Don't mind that. But I think Tsrein-chan will immediately get angry when he hear this.  
Masaki: Yeah, because you two are childhood friends right? He protected you until now?  
Mefil: Yes~. He is younger than me but he is kind~.  
Masaki: I see. You have a good friend. Well then, it's time for me to leave.  
Mefil: Yes~. Good night~.

#Scene 25#

Bradroy: ...  
...  
...  
Charian: Captain, please calm down a little.  
Bradroy: How can I stay calm? At last my ship was seen by his Majesty.  
Mio: The captain hasn't feel extremely empathize with this ship?  
Charian: ...I heard it is man's romance.  
Mio: Ah~, so that's it.  
Charian: You understand? Mio.  
Mio: Even if we don't understand, we should protect it with a warm eye.  
Charian: I see.  
Bradroy: ...I feel nervous. I'll leave the later to you vice captain.  
Charian: Yes, captain!  
Mio: Are you nervous or not?  
Charian: He is only a lazy person.  
Navigation officer, are all parts check?  
Holy: Nothing abnormal. The engine is OK. Output also as planned.  
Charian: How is the weather?  
Holy: The wind speed of south-southwest is 2, the sky is clear even with snow.  
Charian: This is best weather for naval review. Connect the broadcast inside the ship.

Holy: Microphone, inserted.

Charian: Alright, as schedule, this ship will take off in 5 more minutes.

In 15 more minutes we'll begin the ceremony in the royal palace.

We are short in practicing but I'm looking forward to the result of all member, end.

Masaki: Eh, very professional.

Charian: Always, of course.

Bradroy: Hey, vice captain, are we finish checking?

Charian: Yes, there is no problem.

Bradroy: Then, let's begin the departure.

Charian: Wait a bit. 1 more minutes.

Bradroy: I see...

Ryune: The captain is somewhat childish.

Tyutti: True.

Bradroy: Alright, it's time.

Charian: Please see the clock. There are still 30 seconds.

Bradroy: I can't wait.

Charian: I won't permit it. Countdown. 10, 9, 8, 7...

Bradroy: This is captain's order! Take off!

Holy: Eh!? Y, yes! Take off!

Charian: Captain! That's 5 seconds early!

Bradroy: I don't care. This isn't the case to progress on time in the battlefield.

Charian: That's true but...

Bradroy: Route 5-2-8. Port!

Toni: Route 5-2-8. Port!

Bradroy: Until altitude 200. Steady.

Toni: Altitude 200. Steady.

Bradroy: Yeah, good feeling.

Charian: Good grief.

Tyutti: Hmm, a flat-out ship-captain beyond the rumor.

Mio: What rumor?

Tyutti: A story called lazy person.

Bradroy: I don't neglect that.

Tyutti: Ah, captain... You heard it?

Bradroy: My ear is good beyond ordinary. Well, lazy person to me is a word of praise.

Mio: Really?

Bradroy: If everyone think that way, even if I silent they can do many things for me, so I can be at ease.

Mio: Uwa, you are really a lazy person.

Xenia: That is just right for a person stands above another person.

Wagener: Hmm, I see. I must learn.

Xenia: Uncle don't need to learn.

Masaki: Hey, I can see the royal palace.

#Scene 26#

Charian: Phew, we finished everything without any trouble.

Coret: There is a call from the royal palace.

Bradroy: From the king?

Coret: Yes.

Bradroy: Read out loud.

Coret: The heroic Hringhorni, take your power to seek peace of the whole world. Here I'll make you the representative of the holy Langran kingdom, and bless from my heart the setting off of Hringhorni.

The 289th king of Langran kingdom, Quintinus Gran Billseia.

Bradroy: Your Majesty... Those words are too good for us.

Wagener: Hmm, those are quotation from Nephros's anthology? He chose nice words.



Charian: Representative Wagener, what should we do with the reply telegram?

Wagener: Hmm, then, we also reply in the same way.

To the generous emperor, we appreciate and delight eternally. We will risked our life conquer that road.

Charian: Roger.

Coret: There is a call from the public order!

Bradroy: A congratulatory telegram?

Coret: No! A duty request!

Charian: Immediately after the ceremony? That case is naturally the action of public order.

Bradroy: What is the subject?

Coret: A request to be the bodyguard of the barrier maintenance device of Barrel mountain. Moreover from another information the security force plan to leave the scene.

Bradroy: Everywhere is lacking assistance. Did they announce the reward?

Charian: We are confirming the legal money.

Ryune: Is it the maintenance device of harmony barrier? Well, it's natural we should protect it.

Masaki: Right.

Wagener: Hmm, there are no objection right? I'm afraid we need to be fast Captain. Please take the route to barrier maintenance device.

Bradroy: Roger.

-----  
Stage 5: Naval review  
-----

#Scene 27 (Map)#

Masaki: The defense force seem already left.

Charian: They left just when us arrived.

Bradroy: Don't drop your caution. There are lots of elemental around here. Even the elemental radar can't sense all of them.

Holy: There are reaction from the radar! There are no discrimination signal! Distance... 20!

Bradroy: As I thought they penetrated the blind spot... All members prepare to intercept!

Masaki: I prepared for that a long time ago!

Tyutti: Everyone, give priority to protecting the barrier maintenance device! Please don't forget that!

Mio: Roger!

Charian: Enemy invades the visible range!

Masaki: Those guys are... terrorist from before.

Xenia: That is no mistaken Svend.

Drep: There is no necessary to fight the Masoukis. Our target is only the barrier maintenance device!

Terrorist: Roger!

[Mio vs Drep]

Drep: You are... Earthling?

Mio: Yeah, you somewhat having similar character to Gen-chan right?

Drep: ? What does that mean?

Mio: It means there is no need for two muscle-silent-characters!

[Drep vs Barrier Maintenance Device]

Drep: Target confirm. Destroy.

\*Turn 2 enemy phrase\*

Omgared: Everything goes well...

Masaki: Above the cliff is!?

Xenia: That Masouki is another new type!?

Wendy: That is... Svend Gehad!

Xenia: I, is that so!? Uwa, this is the first time I see the real one!

Masaki: This isn't time to be happy! No matter how we look that is a type that supports long distance!

Tyutti: Yeah, moreover if it is from there, the barrier is locked to its target...

Masaki: That is bad! We need to hurry!

Omgared: It's useless, the dogs of the classism socialty. You're too late from now.

???: Fuhfuhfuh...

Omgared: Eh!? Who are you!?

???: By the mercy of Buddha, I won't let you spread evil to the whole world!

Tian: The ordinary self-conceit throughout heaven and earth! The incarnation of Buddha, Sanan Tian Prasat, visit!!

Masaki: Dad Tian!? When did you...

Tian: What, this is also the guidance of Buddha. Amen...

Omgared: A Dinforce? Our plan will be changed a bit but it'll be the same after all. Keep him from there.

Terrorist: Yes!

Masaki: If it is only Tian, I don't know how far can he go. Let's split into 2 groups!

Tyutti: Understood!

\*Next player's turn\*

Ahmed: It seems we're still on time.

Simone: Long time no see! We come to help!

Masaki: Ahmed! Simone!

Ahmed: Oh, Tian also here.

Tian: Of course! I also help.

Ahmed: Even if you don't tell us, we know you came here for that.

Simone: Leave them to us.

[Tyutti vs Omgared]

Tyutti: You tempt to throw this world into chaos by destroying this device!?

Omgared: Of course. That is our favorite motive.

Tyutti: I'll never permit it!

[Xenia vs Omgared]

Omgared: Xenia... The target, royalty of the class system!

Xenia: You never open your mouth without saying 'the class system'... It's not like it's fixed but, why do you negate to that extent?

Omgared: Because it is an old-fashioned tradition, evil custom! Democracy is the absolute right thought!

Xenia: That is ALSO an old thought! You should study again from history!

Omgared: Do not confuse it with relic of the past! My theory is perfect! My theory revolutionizes the world!

Xenia: Don't conceit that the world can be changed by ones own theory!

[Omgared vs Barrier Maintenance Device]

Omgared: Ha... My idealism will come close by this.

\*Drep defeated\*

Drep: I... I'm done!

\*Omgared defeated\*

Omgared: We fail the mission...? But it is Ok if we learn from this. Withdraw! (Shit... You focus on me? It can't be helped, I'll leave the rest to you)

#Scene 28#

\*If the device didn't receive damage\*

Masaki: Thank you, Tian, Ahmed, Simone.

Xenia: Thanks to everyone, the barrier maintenance device is unhurt. The public order also send us special reward!

Charian: We're saved thank to you. Thank you.

Tian: No, you control the ship magnificiently. You are a reliable crew.

Charian: Thank you.

Tian: Moreover there are lots of beautiful ladies. I'm really lucky.

\*If the device received damage\*

Wendy: There is scolding from the public order.

Masaki: Scolding? We protected the barrier maintenance device right?

Wendy: But wasn't it received damage?

Ryune: It is true but... Could it be they're shorting the reward?

Wendy: I afraid so.

Ryune: Uwa, that is the limit of stingy.

Ahmed: Sorry... If we came a bit more earlier, we could have protected it.

Tian: It is useless to talk now.

Charian: I wonder if ''Someone-san'' tried harder a bit then we could have probably protected it?

Tian: Simone, she says such thing. Are you gonna let her say it like that?

Simone: ...Tian, she is talking about you.

Tian: Hey, that was a matter of a monk? Oh, damn! I didn't know that you appreciated me that much, Charian-dono. That's your name, if my memory is correct?

Charian: I'm not sure if you're positive or you can't hear the inconvernient... A strange person.

Tian: Please call me ''Tian''.

Wow, before I knew it, another beauty has joined us.

Mio: As ever, a monk covered with lust.

Tyutti: By the way, Tian-san, you finished contacting the cabinet legislation bureau?

Tian: There is no problem at all. I came here after solving everything.

Tyutti: Eh, really? That was fast.

Tian: Doing legal interpretation is a waste of time. I just feed them with preaching: receive thing the way it is.

Tyutti: ...You confused them?

Tian: Because they say '' circumstances may justify a lie''.

Mio: Isn't that forbidden for a monk?

Tian: What are you saying? Even in Lotus Sutra there are lies every one vehicle of three vehicles.

Mio: ...Tian-san is unbeatable in glib tongue.

Tian: You have a glib tongue if you say that.

Charian: Good grief... A smooth-tone person.

Tian: I'm not only has mouth. Smooth talking follows real ability. You're Charian-dono, if I remember correctly?

Charian: Y, yeah but...

Tian: How about it? Do you have interest in experience the innermost secret of my tantra with your own body?

Charian: Tantra?

Mio: ...It is dirty joke.

Bradroy: Monk! If you have business with my daughter, you have to ask me first.

Tian: ...Daughter?

Charian: ...An unworthy dad.

Tian: Oh, so that's it, Captain? No, should I call you father-in-law?

Bradroy: ...Father?

Can't be forgiven! I'll never send my daughter to that old man!

Tian: I'm 25!

Masaki: Ah, too noisy! Let's end the nonsenses here and return to the capital.

Wendy: Right. Since there is a thing I want to confirm.

Charian: Roger. Yes yes, everyone, return to your position.

Bradroy: Listen! I haven't approved that!

Charian: ...You dislike his proposal more than myself.

(You will receive 20000 credits if the device is not damaged, or else, it is only 10000 credits)

#Scene 29#

Ryune: Oh... Delicious! This is masterpiece!

Masaki: My curry also... I didn't think I can eat such delicious Japanese curry at this place.

Ryune: Really? Can I have a bite.

Masaki: Yeah, fine...

What's that?

Ryune: I opened my mouth. Feed me.

Masaki: I'll not do that! Take the spoon overthere and eat by yourself!

Ryune: ...Stingy.

???: How is that? Are the tastes suit you, customers?

Masaki: Ah, er... You're Sato-san?

Sato: I'm Sato Zania Koozucker. I'm old as it look so just call me old lady.

Masaki: Old lady, you are cooker?

Sato: Because we are on duty, there will be some other people too.

Ryune: ...Does Tyutti join this duty?

Sato: Ah, that lady who loves sweet? Don't worry, she doesn't join.

Masaki: That is best.

Tyutti: Hey, so you two are here. I heard you guys calling me...

Masaki: Oh it is nothing. Right, Ryune?

Ryune: Yeah yeah, it is just your imagination.

Tyutti: Really? Then good but...

Ah, right, you two take this.

Masaki: Eh? What is this?

Ryune: Ah, badge?

Tyutti: Right, it is an official approval of Antilles Corp.

Masaki: You wear it around the neck?

Uh? It is hard to wear.

Ryune: I'll wear it for you.

Masaki: No, I'll do it myself.

Ryune: No. It warps. You have to wear it properly.

Tyutti: Haha, so charming. Good, youngsters.

Masaki: Don't smirk! Moreover, why we need that thing?

Tyutti: What are you saying? That is an ID. If you don't wear that, you won't receive treaty protection.

Ryune: It is a sign of Antilles Corp. This even existed in DC.

Masaki: When I was doing many thing on the ground, this thing wasn't there particularly...

Ryune: Because at that time there were many special cases. The organization that civilians fight usually don't get approven. They are just guerrilla.

Masaki: I see.

Ryune: Yes, I'm done. It suits you, Masaki.

Masaki: Oh yeah, thank you.

Ryune: ...

Masaki: ...? What, Ryune. It's over. Get away from me.

Ryune: ...

Masaki: That's why! Why do you get closer to me...

Tyutti: Ryune, it is good to be assertive but have you forgot me and Sato-san also watching?

Ryune: ...Hmm, I was just careless.

Masaki: Ah, ah, now that you mention it, I haven't seen Mio. She made a fuss a while ago.

Tyutti: Mio together with Gennadii went to make a negotiation with Langran's Department of Defense.

Masaki: Negotiation? By those two? What is that?

Tyutti: If we take the role of supporting foreign countries, we can earn extra budget.

Masaki: ...I hope nothing happen to them.

Tyutti: They are more trustworthy than Masaki.

Masaki: Damn.

Tyutti: Well, because I'll negotiate with the public order, I'm gonna leave the ship for a while.

Masaki: What, you too Tyutti? Eventhough I took the trouble gathering members.

Tyutti: It can't be helped. Since the Antilles Corp have made their move, many adjustments are necessary.

Masaki: That is tiresome...

#Scene 30#

Xenia: Ah, as I thought it won't work.

Wendy: Even Xenia-sama can't do it?

Xenia: Well, because the opponent is Ariel kingdom. I must need more time.

Wendy: Even our side asked there is no reply.

Xenia: They must have strong point so that they don't do treaty signing. If they take advantage of that, we'll be in trouble.

Wendy: Why don't we try pressure the Langran government?

Xenia: Right... We'll make a reason that investigating is necessary and ask them to arrange a meeting.

Wendy: Understood. But I think it need time.

Xenia: Ariel kingdom... We must carefully investigate them once.

#Scene 31#

Masaki: Go shopping?

Ryune: Right. As Sato-san's guard.

Masaki: What do you mean by guard? We only buying things right?

Sato: It means you carrying the luggage and guard. For your large meal, it is just the right duty.

Masaki: O, old lady.

Ryune: Hey, you can't refuse being talked by that way, right?

Masaki: Ah... Sort of... But, old lady don't need to take the trouble going shopping right?

Sato: What are you saying? I can't make delicious food if I can't verify the ingredients with my own eye.

Masaki: Ok, Ok. I can't talk against you when it comes to food.

Sato: Then, because I'm going to prepare the cart please come to the hangar.

Masaki: Got it.

#Scene 32#

Masaki: Phew. This is all right?

Sato: Yeah, thank you for your hard work. Because I'll transport these to the warship, you two can take your time to relax.

Ryune: Eh? Really?

Sato: That is the reward for helping me.

Occasionally, you two should go around and buying or something.

Ryune: Thank you, Sato-san! Let's go! Masaki!  
Masaki: H, hey! Don't pull me!  
Sato: Haha, it is good to be young.  
Ryune: Ah, Hey! Let's buy this! It looks tasty!  
Masaki: Understood, understood. Let go my hand! It hurts.  
Ryune: Ah... Sorry.  
Masaki: Good grief... You left a birthmark on my hand.  
Ryune: Eh!? Ah...  
Sorry, Masaki... I'm too happy...  
Masaki: Good grief, you have enormous strength. Think about that a bit.  
Ryune: Yeah... Sorry.  
Masaki: Uh... Ah, no, well, er...  
Ah, hey, you buy that right? I'll give you a treat.  
Ryune: Y, yeah...  
Masaki: T, that's why er... don't mind it!  
Ryune: ...Yeah.  
Masaki: Ah, because I'll go and buy, wait for me a bit...  
???: Customer, don't buy that thing.  
Masaki: Eh? Who are you?  
???: I can see that grapas (WTH is that???) doesn't have good sauce. I know a more tasty grapas.  
Masaki: What, are you a barker?  
???: I'm talking with kindness. I'm sure Miss overthere will smile with that.  
Masaki: ...Hmm, if you said that then let's test once.  
???: You're intelligent. The price also cheap. Follow me, this way.  
Masaki: Well. Let's go, Ryune.  
Ryune: ...Yes.

#Scene 33#

Masaki: ...It is in this back street?  
???: Yeah, because here the protection price is cheaper. But, the taste is guaranteed.  
Masaki: Hmm, a well-kept-secret place. But, should we stop here?  
...It seems no one else are here.  
???: ...Eh? Since when you noticed that?  
Masaki: Of course, from the beginning. You are too suspicious. Don't underestimate us.  
???: I don't underestimate you. Even in the slightest I'm dealing with Masoukishin's pilots. I've prepared for all cases...  
Ryune: Who attack first will win!  
???: Dear dear, at least let me introduce my name?  
Masaki: We'll listen to you as much as you like. That is, after we seized you!  
???: Oh, you are martial art from the ground? But your kick has a wide gap. If the posture collapse...  
Ryune: Don't forget me!  
???: I see. That's a good combination.  
Ryune: Of course! Me and Masaki are on the same wavelength.  
???: Great. But it is only a confidence come along for falling into a trap I made.  
Masaki: Damn... He is fast. Ryune!  
Ryune: Understood!  
???: You think two of you can win? ...Naive.  
Masaki: Feel free to exaggerate! My speed and Ryune's power will...  
Ryune: Ouch!? W, what is that!? My feet are...  
???: Haven't I said I already prepared?  
Masaki: Hey, hey, Ryune!?  
???: Too late!  
Ryune: Shit!?  
Kuro: Nyauh!!

???: Uh!?

Shiro: Shadow locking... If a technique of such degree...!

Ryune: Ah... I'm free again! Thanks, Shiro!

Shiro: Oh it's nothing.

???: ...They untied it? I can't believe familiars have power to destroy such technique.

Kuro: That is because, Masaki can't do things like that right at all.

Shiro: We have to be tough.

Masaki: You two talk too much!

???: Well then, I have to crush you with force!

Masaki: Ah, stop! Don't escape!!

???: Who escape? Come! Reisouki Jiwen!

Masaki: What!? That bastard, called a Masouki in this town...

Ryune: Hringhorni, can you hear me!? Send out Cybaster and Valsione to our coordinate!

Charian: Roger that. We also confirmed a mysterious Masouki from here. We'll send Cybaster and Valsione at once!

Xenia: Masaki, Ryune! Hang on! As soon as we finished preparing, we will sortie too!

Masaki: Got that!

Ryune: !! Here come Valsione!

Masaki: That was indeed quick. Let's go!

Ryune: Ok!

-----  
Stage 6: Volkruss's quickening  
-----

#Scene 34 (Map)#

???: That was quick... Even they just launched, Antilles Corp's skill is high...

Ryune: ...That Masouki is somewhat unpleasant.

Masaki: Yeah, that feeling... is in my memory.

Gaen: It is late but let me introduce myself. I'm Gaen. I'm currently belong to the executive force of Volkruss religious society.

Masaki: Volkruss religious society... I thought so before.

Ryune: Good grief, just how many times do I have to remember Volkruss!

Gaen: Then just how many times do you oppose us... Why?

Masaki: Isn't it because we can't overlook you summon that monster!?

Gaen: Monster? You are foolish for not accepting a God.

Masaki: You are more foolish with that way of talking! Who is God!? That thing is just a mass of malice!

Gaen: How dare you insult Volkruss-sama!

Masaki: You have clearly confront that monster right!? That is God!? You make me laugh!!

Gaen: Oof...

Masaki: In short, because you can't do anything, you completely worship and say that monster a God!!

Gaen: How dare you... I'm gonna shut your mouth! A rude person who don't fear God!

Masaki: Who fear that thing!

Gaen: Then, I shall spread fear to the people of this town.

Masaki: What!?

Ryune: Uwa... Demon Gblem again?

Masaki: How troublesome.

Kuro: It isn't the case to say such leisure thing!

Shiro: Those guys are aiming at the city!

Masaki: Say what!? That is bad. Let's protect the town!

Ryune: Roger!

[Demon Golem attacks the city]

Masaki: Damn, they came from that place!

Kuro: Masaki! Please command properly!

Masaki: Understood!

\*Turn 3 player phrase\*

Xenia: What is that... It isn't a normal Masouki... It is even different from Jureiki... What on earth is it?

Kuro: Gaen said it is Reisouki Jiwen.

Xenia: Reisouki Jiwen... So it is a Masouki created by Volkruss society?

What is its armor? Its source of power?

Tian: Xenia-dono, this isn't the case to talk about such thing. We have to protect the city.

Xenia: Oh yeah.

\*One building was destroyed\*

Kuro: Ah... There it goes. Pull yourself together, Masaki!

Masaki: Shit...

[Masaki vs Gaen]

Masaki: I'll end the settlement from before!

Gaen: Oh, you want to revenge by Masouki since you couldn't match me by living body?

Masaki: Say what!? Just so you know the one before is a break! It doesn't count!

Gaen: Hmm, even you were saved by familiars you still talk big.

[Ryune vs Gaen]

Ryune: Good grief! Eventhough it is my long awaited good atmosphere you destroyed it splendidly!

Gaen: You say it is a good atmosphere?

Ryune: Right! It is a date of only two persons!

Gaen: Oh, in the ground they call this conte a date?

Ryune: S, shut up!

[Xenia vs Gaen]

Xenia: Reisouki Jiwen! Hey! Please give it to me!

Gaen: ...What the hell are you saying?

Xenia: Even I've to use all force I'll obtain it!

Gaen: ...Who are you?

\*Gaen defeated\*

Gaen: Shit... As expected Jiwen can't fight this much number of enemy...

#Scene 35#

\*If at least one building was destroyed\*

Wagener: Uh, the town was damaged a little.

Charian: The public order complained. We receive reward more or less, but some of them deducted for repair cost.

Ryune: Oops...

[Receive 10000 credits]

\*If no building destroyed\*

Wagener: You guys did well. There are damages of the city here and there but



they're almost near zero.

Sato: There are temporary reward from the public order. We're investing money.

Xenia: Yes!

[Receive 30000 credits]

Becky: But, another new enemy appeared again.

Wendy: The Reisoeki Jiwen... It is real.

Masaki: Eh? You know it, Wendy?

Wendy: Only its name. This is the first time I see the real thing.

Xenia: Uh... I want to see it closer! I want to touch it! Analyze it! Masaki!

Please capture it alive!

Masaki: You're saying unreasonable thing! That guy is very strong.

Wagener: Hmm, so the enemy called himself Gaen?

Masaki: Eh? Could it be, you knew?

Wagener: No. Gaen is the name of a judgement God appears in Langran's mythology.

Xenia: It is no mistaken an alias. Usually we don't use that name.

Masaki: Xenia, how large is the Volkruss religious society?

Xenia: Ah... Sorry. I also don't know well. Those guys have many enigmas.

Wendy: But from the rumor, they seem to be a very large organization...

Xenia: They also have a lot of conspiracy so it is very difficult to catch them.

Masaki: I see... But, we confirmed that guy called Gaen is real.

Xenia: ...Yeah, right. I made up my mind!

Masaki: Eh? What's wrong Xenia? You decided what?

Xenia: Haha. It is now a secret. Well, you're gonna love it.

Masaki: ? What? Well, I don't care.

#Scene 36#

Wendy: Masaki... Er.

Masaki: Eh? What's wrong Wendy?

Wendy: Well, it isn't a big problem but... Can I ask you a little?

Masaki: What? You don't have to be like that since we know each other well. What do you want to ask?

Wendy: Er... You went off with Ryune to buy things today right?

Masaki: Yeah, we took advantage of carrying luggage. Well, we planned to buy but Gaen attacked so you see, we ended up didn't buy anything.

Wendy: R, really?

Masaki: Yeah.

Wendy: W, well, THEN, after that...

Masaki: Eh?

Wendy: I, it is not important to me but... Well, but I...

Becky: Ah, I am in a muck of sweat! What a wonderful sauna!

Masaki: Eh!? B, Becky!? Wear your clothes properly!

Becky: Eh? What are you talking? I'm wearing my clothes properly.

Masaki: Below you, below!

Becky: ? I'm wearing?

Masaki: You only wear underwear!

Becky: I don't care, don't care. The screen can't see me.

Masaki: You should care anyway!

Becky: On top of that, what are you two mumbling about? Maybe, a date?

Wendy: No not that. That is...

Masaki: That is the story of shopping... Today, Ryune took advantage of carrying luggage to date me.

Wendy: R,R! Really?

Becky: ...Oops, that's bad to hear.

Wendy: N, no, I don't mind it.

Becky: Sorry, Wendy-san. To make up for it I'll give you a proper treatment.

Wendy: Eh?

Becky: Don't worry, don't worry. Trust me completely. Because I set up perfectly for you.

Wendy: O, Ok, I don't mind it particularly.

Masaki: Setting? What is that?

Becky: Fuhfuhfuh.... Well, I wonder?

Masaki: ...What are you planning?

Becky: Well well, it isn't bad at all. You will understand sooner or later.

Masaki: Good grief... What a day. Xenia as well as Becky...

#Scene 37#

Sato: Therefore, no matter how many times the princess suggests nothing comes from nothing.

Xenia: Stop calling me princess.

Sato: It is too late for me to change since you're always a princess to me.

Xenia: Then, because I accept that way, the budget in exchange...

Sato: That and this is a different story.

Masaki: What is that? What's wrong?

Sato: Nothing wrong. Because the princess talks unreasonable...

Xenia: I know it is unreasonable. Can we do something about it?

Sato: It won't be that way.

Xenia: By all means?

Sato: Right.

Xenia: Uu...

Masaki: That's why, what are you two talking about?

Sato: The princess wants budget.

Masaki: Budget? Ah, which reminds me, old lady also work as an accountant? What budget are you saying?

Xenia: ...Secret information expense.

Masaki: Secret information expense? You say we should hire a spy?

Xenia: That is also possible but money is crucial for me to gather many informations.

Masaki: Isn't it enough for you to use Dukakis and investigate via net?

Xenia: Naive! You are naive in Dukakis's management!

Masaki: W, what!?

Xenia: Collecting information doesn't mean just collecting. If you only care about quantity, it is no problem collecting no matter how many they are but... If we don't classify them, analyze them properly they're useless.

Masaki: Classify, analyze huh? Dukakis can't do that?

Xenia: I didn't say it can't but it can do no better than Masaki.

Masaki: ...You mean that is an indirect way of calling me an idiot?

Tyutti: I understand that but I think you grew quite a bit Masaki.

Masaki: Wow, you've returned Tyutti.

Tyutti: I somehow solved it. On top of that, I heard the story of secret information expense, or am I wrong?

Xenia: Yeah, you are right but the budget is...

Tyutti: If you talk about temporary cost, somehow we can do it, Xenia-sama.

Xenia: Eh? Really?

Tyutti: Right. The truth is I received a request from the department of defense... Please listen to this lady for detail.

Folch: Nice to meet you. I'm a temporary worker from the government, chief of inspection, Folch Seolla Megistus. Best regards.

Masaki: Chief of inspection?

Tyutti: She is an officer doing report, the result of investigation and the progress at the time there are requests from the government.

Masaki: In short she is a watchdog?

Folch: Since we offer money, it is natural.

Masaki: Well, is it good? Because we're doing nothing guilty here. By the way, what investigation request did you say?

Folch: We haven't confirmed yet but we discovered a historic ruin that looks

like Volkruss temple.

We trust the later action to Antilles Corp.

Masaki: Volkruss again... Can we destroy Volkruss completely?

Xenia: No we can't. According to the legend of Randole the Sword God, the best we can do is seal it.

Masaki: Randole...? He did it by himself?

Xenia: In mythology.

Masaki: But even he sealed it, it will resurrect again?

Xenia: But the existence of Volkruss hasn't been verified for more than 4000 years. Even 1000 years ago we can't tell it is true or not.

Isn't it wonderful that for that much period there are no sign of him?

Masaki: Hmm... I have no bloodline but more or less I'm taking the role of the ancestor... I'm a bit embarrassed.

Xenia: It is too good for the name Masaki.

Masaki: Uh... Well, I approve that.

Xenia: The temple of Volkruss... It seems the Volkruss society also make their action.

Masaki: We still don't know them well.

Xenia: Don't you think it is the work of someone else? Like we being aimed.

Masaki: Eh? Really?

Xenia: Have you already forgotten we're under attack the other day?

Masaki: Eh? Ah... That?

Xenia: That's why you don't have feeling of tension.

Masaki: I'm sorry. The next time I'll make sure I don't repeat it.

Xenia: By the way, chief of inspection Folch, how many cash do we get for the investigation?

Folch: We will send the exact estimation later on but, if you want to know the rough estimation then I'll tell you.

Since it is privacy, come closer...

Xenia: Yeah yeah...

Eh! That much?

I see... The government also drastic.

Masaki: Hey, how many do we receive?

Xenia: Secret.

Masaki: Hey hey, that's not fair.

Xenia: Well well, believe and trust me. I shall do everything for the best.

Masaki: Hmm... Well, I understand Xenia but what about Tyutti?

Tyutti: I also agree with Xenia-sama. Because secret information is necessary.

I think Mio and Yanglong also thought the same.

Masaki: I see. Then I will not oppose. How about the Representative?

Xenia: Uncle didn't reject. He said he trust me.

Masaki: ...You are too good at making necessary agreement.

Folch: Secret information expense... right? Are you going to establish a facility?

Xenia: Secret.

Folch: I see. No, I don't plan to inquire particularly. I'm just purely interested.

Xenia: Then, let's hurry investigate. ''Let's eat the falling apple immediately''. I'm counting on you, Captain.

Bradroy: ...

Charian: Wake up, Captain!

Bradroy: Eh!? O, oh! I'm awake, I'm awake.

Charian: ...Then, give instruction Captain.

Bradroy: Ah... Leave it to me, Vice-captain.

Charian: You are always like that... Navigation officer, verify the route.

Holy: Verify the route. Finish input.

Charian: Roger. Then...

Bradroy: Hringhorni, take off!

Toni: Hringhorni, take off!

Charian: ...After all, you only want to say that?

#Scene 38#

\*Kapphisu basin, temple\*

Coret: The elemental radar responses! Some people are fighting in the temple!

Bradroy: And the identification signal?

Coret: It is in the middle of analysis...

Ah! One side is the Reisouki Jiwen!

Masaki: Gaen!?

Coret: Another machine is... Granzon!?

Masaki: You mean Shu!?

Bradroy: Prepare to engage everyone! Send out the Masoukis in order!

Masaki: Got that! Let's go!

-----  
Stage 7: Betrayal  
-----

#Scene 39 (Map)#

Gaen: Silent! Traitor!

Shu: I only follow my heart. Why don't you do that?

Gaen: What a joke! What will you obtain after throwing away the position of archbishop that serves God?

Shu: Isn't it obvious? It is freedom.

Gaen: Freedom... is nothing more than illusion!

Shu: Oh... You said illusion? Kuhkuhkuh...

Gaen: What strange about it?

Shu: No no, it is good if you don't mind. Somehow you're a bit like me.

Gaen: It can't be! You compare me to an apostate!?

Shu: You really believe in God?

Gaen: ...Stupid! I don't plan to debate with you.

Shu: I see. That is just right. We have visitors.

Gaen: What!?

Gaen: Antilles Corp...? You detected this place?

Shu: Then, I'll leave the scene to them. I'm outta here.

Gaen: Wait!! I'll never forgive you!!

Shu: The one can't be forgiven is really me?

Gaen: What...? What do you mean!?

Shu: That is, try to listen to your heart. Who are you? What do you after...?

Gaen: You... understand something?

Shu: Yeah, so you don't. Why until now you hide yourself.

Masaki: Shu!! You intend to get in our way again!?

Shu: No, this time I have different business.

Then Gaen, I'll grant your wish. You want to see God right?

Gaen: ... You can do that?

Shu: If you meet me in person later, I'll let you see. Then, excuse me.

Gaen: Shu!!

Masaki: Damn, Shu you bastard, you run away again... Good anyway, disappear!

Gaen: ...Antilles Corp? I won't let you interfere.

Ryune: Ghost soldiers... Those guys are a bit tough.

Tyutti: Yeah, we have to be careful. Let's go!

\*Turn 3\*

Gaen: You are late, Wulf.

Wulf: You failed to catch Shu?

Gaen: Because they were getting in my way.

Wulf: I see... Well good anyway. If we take down Antilles Corp all will be

forgiven.

Gaen: You said forgiven? What does that mean?

Wulf: Your failure. If that is the case, of course you'll receive punishment.

Gaen: I don't fail! There are still time...

Wulf: Let's talk after we took them down. Is that Ok?

Gaen: ...Understood.

Masaki: We got newcomer!

Wulf: You are Masaki Ando? My name is Wulf. If I give out my name in purgatory, even Volkruss-sama will consider.

Xenia: You said Wulf... Another one who uses the name of God!?

Wulf: Wulf is not God. It is nothing more than an evil believer.

Pulesia: T... That guy!?

Masaki: What's wrong, Pulesia?

Pulesia: That guy... I've met him before...

Masaki: What!?

Pulesia: 6 years ago, when I accompanied my father's work, we encountered an ambush...

Masaki: Ambush?

Pulesia: Yeah, I think it is a job of protecting a person. That time, that guy fought my dad...

Pulesia: Eh? Eh? After that... What happened?

Masaki: You can't remember?

Pulesia: Y... Yeah.

Wulf: Oh... The girl at that time?

Pulesia: A, anyhow! He is an assassin of Volkruss society!

Wulf: ...I haven't forgot the humillation at that time. Together with the injury in my left eye.

[Masaki vs Gaen]

Masaki: What did Shu and you talk about!?

Gaen: ...That is non of your business.

[Masaki vs Wulf]

Masaki: You also belong to the executive force of Volkruss society!?

Wulf: Right. I won't let the enemy of Volkruss-sama return alive!

Masaki: Shut up!

[Ryune vs Gaen]

Ryune: I'll refresh the bitterness of date's failure this time!

Gaen: ...What a vengeanful girl.

[Xenia vs Gaen]

Xenia: Now, be obedient and hand me over the Jiwen!

Gaen: What the hell are you talking about?

Xenia: It is a waste for you to use! I'll disintegrate and check it completely for you! That's why, give it to me!

Gaen: ...Fool. Why I've to listen to you?

[Xenia vs Wulf]

Xenia: Another Jiwen! If there are two of them, I'll just get one!

Wulf: What selfish thing are you talking? You think you can beat me with your power?

[Pulesia vs Wulf]

Wulf: You are the daughter of Zenosakis, the old enemy of God...?

Pulesia: S, so what!?

Wulf: Die!

\*Gaen defeated\*

Gaen: ...So I can only made it to this point. Well good anyway, I'll withdraw

for instant.

....Just you wait, Shu.

\*Wulf defeated\*

Wulf: What... I can't believe this is how far I can go. Somewhat I made light of them. I'll come back again.

#Scene 40#

Masaki: Volkruss temple huh...?

As far as I can see from here, it is only an abandoned castle.

Tyutti: If it is a Volkruss temple, it connects with market and underground. This abandoned castle is a different ruin. It is only a camouflage.

Xenia: How is the response of the underground?

Tian: Please wait a bit longer. I'm investigating now.

Becky: Well, it is no mistaken there must be something here since Shu and Volkruss society came here right?

Masaki: Which reminds me this time that bastard Shu didn't oppose us... What the hell is he planning...?

Tian: Hey! There is response! This is again... another big cave.

Tyutti: What about the entrance?

Tian: Leave it to me, Tyutti-dono! It is a piece of cake to me!

Shu: Yeah, the left-upper is the correct one.

Tian: Yeah! This is it! I found it...

Uoh!? You are!?

Masaki: Shu!? When did you...

Shu: You shouldn't be careless, everyone. There are a lot of men in Volkruss society whose can use the same level of technic like me.

You will be killed any time.

Tyutti: The technic of invisibility...

Shu: Right.

Masaki: You came to get in our way again!?

Shu: ...I've said I don't mind that a while ago right?

I have a slight difficulty at the last time so I've to be in such form but now the situation is different.

Xenia: Then what are you here for, Christoph!

Shu: Because there is a person who want to meet you guys. You can come out now.

Gaen: ...

Masaki: Gaen!? You!!

Shu: Calm down, Masaki. He came to surrender.

Masaki: Surrender... You say?

Gaen: Right. Can you see I didn't bring any weapon? Jiwen also is in a far place from here.

Xenia: Jiwen is here!?

Gaen: Y, yeah.

Xenia: Let me see! Let me touch! Let me analyze it!

Masaki: Calm down, Xenia.

Xenia: ... I couldn't believe I was told by Masaki.

Masaki: If I see you excited, I will come to my sense. By the way, are you serious about surrender?

Gaen: Isn't it a bad taste to me if I'm joking?

Masaki: If you disguise, you are a very good actor.

Shu: I can guarantee his true feeling.

Masaki: I'm not convinced with your guarantee. I haven't forgot the betrayal from before.

Shu: How should I forget? Incidentally, I want you to remember I do not use lie.

Masaki: ...Your expression is hard to understand.

Tyutti: But we can't take him into custody in the Antilles Corp.

We will decide to deliver you to the Langran government that put you under

their wanted list... Is that even Ok?

Gaen: I'm prepared for that from the beginning. I won't regret even if they decide to give me death penalty.

Masaki: If you prepared that much, why did you quit Volkruss society? I really don't understand.

Gaen: ...There is no God. That reason is pretty enough.

Masaki: What?

Shu: He discovered the truth. That's all.

Masaki: Did you do something?

Shu: I just pushed his back a bit. Originally, he was a skepticism guy.

Masaki: So at last you realized you're tricked by bad God?

Gaen: I can't explain it to you by your temporary knowledge.

Masaki: ...Even you surrender, you still act big.

Shu: How long will we continue to discuss this? Is there a guest room in Hringhorni?

Masaki: What now? You wanted to ride Hringhorni? Then why don't you speak earlier?

Shu: ...Please stop carelessly think of lower opponent to your own level.

Masaki: Yeah yeah, your level is high alright.

Tyutti: But what Shu said is best. I'll invite you to the Hringhorni.

#Scene 41#

Wagener: Then, I'll confirm once more. You'll be put under the custody of Langran government. Is that Ok?

Gaen: Yeah.

Xenia: I'll take the Jiwen! I won't return it even if you complain!

Gaen: Do as you like.

Xenia: Yes!

Wagener: Then, sign in the written pledge.

Gaen: ...That's all?

Wagener: Yeah, that's enough. If you wish, we can bear the role of lawyer for you but...

Gaen: There is no need for that. In the first place, it is not the case that I was put under public trial.

Wagener: I see. I have nothing to say if you have prepared that much. I'll pray for plea bargaining.

Gaen: ...Pray huh? That is an useless action.

Wagener: Since we will investigate the ruin soon, we can't leave this place. At that time, I'll put you in a cell, is that Ok?

Gaen: I don't mind.

#Scene 42#

Shu: Oh? You are...

Pulesia: !? Shu...

Shu: What a coincidence. You always hide yourself until now.

Pulesia: ...Because I don't want to meet you.

Shu: ...I see.

Pulesia: ...I'm different from Brother.

Shu: ...

Pulesia: I will never forgive you...

Shu: ...I'm Ok with that. I'll leave the ship from here. If you have business with me, be fast.

Pulesia: ...

#Scene 43#

Xenia: Wow... They even created such thing.

Wendy: I heard the design was 50 years ago...

Xenia: This is seriously the work of a genius.  
Wendy: Yeah... I didn't think of this idea.  
Xenia: Just this part, I wonder how much patent can it take...  
Since it is a waste, shall we take it off?  
Wendy: I'm alright with it but... Even if we took the patent, don't forget  
that it doesn't mean we can limit the production of Reisouki.  
Xenia: Ahaha, I understand. Law is meaningless to those guys.  
By the way, except the secrecy of this place, if we sell this to Langran  
government, how much do you think we can get?  
Wendy: I think no less than a dozen billion.  
Xenia: Indeed. By that much, we can strengthen the information facility and  
increase security personnel.  
Wendy: Certainly it is the effective method... But I feel a bit guilty.  
Moreover, because some touch the taboo of the academy, if we don't exclude  
them...

#Scene 44#

Shu: Even there are two ladies, it isn't a romantic conversation.  
Xenia: Christoph, what are you here for?  
Shu: I'm going to leave the ship. Because I'm done with business here.  
Xenia: I see. Then, bye.  
Shu: ...  
Xenia: What are you doing... Quickly pilot Granzon and leave.  
Shu: Is it the problem of forgiving before?  
Xenia: What are you saying?  
Shu: No, don't mind me. I was rejected by the female.  
Xenia: Don't talk in such joking way. It does not make sense.  
Shu: Take care then. Bye.  
Xenia: Good grief... Monica, what's good about that man?  
Wendy: Hey, Pulesia. What's wrong?  
Pulesia: Eh? E, er... Shu, where is he?  
Xenia: He just went a short time ago. You have something to talk to him?  
Pulesia: N, no... Good then.  
Wendy: ...Pulesia.  
Pulesia: Eh? What?  
Wendy: I don't say: forgive him. But, accept it. He is different from before.  
Pulesia: ...

#Scene 45#

Masaki: Hey, did you see Pulesia?  
Ryune: Eh? Pulesia? If I remember correctly, she headed to the hangar a while  
ago...  
Masaki: Hangar?  
Ryune: You have something to talk to her?  
Masaki: Ah, no, nothing important...  
No, wait. Hangar?  
Ryune: ? What's wrong with the hangar?  
Masaki: Could it be... she went to meet Shu?  
This is bad!  
Ryune: Ah, wait, Masaki!?  
Why is he panic...? I wonder...  
Masaki: Is Pulesia here!?  
Wendy: Kyah!?  
You made me surprised... Why are you that panic?  
Masaki: Where is Pulesia!?  
Wendy: Pulesia, a while ago while adjusting the Diablo, she went out but...  
Masaki: And Shu!?  
Wendy: Shu went just a little before that.



Masaki: Don't tell me...

Wendy, is Cybaster ready?

Wendy: Yeah, no problem but... Are you thinking she was chasing Shu?

Masaki: Yeah! Right!

...? Why did you know that?

Wendy: That is, well...

But, I don't think you should worry.

Masaki: Why?

Wendy: Pulesia is more matured than you think. She won't repeat the nonsense ran away from home like before.

Masaki: But she left just right after Shu left right!?

Wendy: This and that... Because she seems cannot make up her mind.

Masaki: But...

Wendy: If you are that worry, let's follow her.

Masaki: I'm thinking of that but... What are you doing Wendy?

Wendy: I must prepare a sub seat for Cybaster.

Masaki: You thinking of following me!?

Wendy: Of course. Right, Ryune?

Masaki: Eh? Ryune?

Ryune: Tee-hee, you found me?

Masaki: Ryune!? Don't tell me even you...

Ryune: Right. Let's go together.

Masaki: Wait! Why are you two together...?

Ryune: Because you are alone right Masaki? You will be lost because you have no sense of direction as usual.

Wendy: Since Masaki can't see anything else when it comes to Pulesia's...

Ryune: Why don't you give that passion to us a bit more?

Masaki: ...Understood! Have it your way, good grief!

-----  
Stage 8: The unforgiven one  
-----

#Scene 46 (Map)#

Shu: ...Hey. How long do you intend to hide yourself?

Pulesia: ...

Shu: If you separate to Hringhorni more than this, it will be too late for you to return. If you have business with me, let's do it quick.

Pulesia: ...

Shu: ...Good grief.

Pulesia: ...Fight me.

Shu: Oh, finally you open your mouth. But... fight you?

Pulesia: ...I will challenge you as a daughter of Zeoroot Xan Zenosakis!

Shu: I see.

But, there is a vast difference in term of power between Diablo and Granzon.

Don't you feel it is unequal?

Pulesia: My father fought you in Zeolast even he knew THAT!

Shu: ...Understood. Then, I'll accept your challenge.

Pulesia: Let's go!!

[Diablo attacks Granzon]

Pulesia: I'm not yet finished!!

[Attack again]

Pulesia: Stop mocking me! Attack!

Shu: It doesn't have anything to do with mocking. Even if you want to fight me, I'm not. That's all.

Pulesia: Now that is mocking!

Shu: Maybe you won't believe me... but I respect your father.

Pulesia: Eh!?

Shu: At that time, he challenged me and broke the inviolability distortion field...

His strong will and ability were engraved in my mind even till now.

Pulesia: That's why... I'll NEVER forgive you!

Shu: Don't say that. Whether to forgive or not depend on you. I don't hope for that thing.

Even if you don't forgive me, I don't mind. I just simply accept it.

Pulesia: That way of speaking is... you looking down on me...

Shu: ...I repeat. I respect your father.

Even till now my skill is way below him. Maybe someday I can reach his level but...

Pulesia: ...

Shu: Confronting the daughter of such a guy, I don't have any intend to look down on her.

Pulesia: Then fight me! Counter me!

Shu: Don't you notice? The skill I used a while ago...

That is the skill Zeoroot used to fight me in the past.

Pulesia: Eh...?

Shu: You can't counter with it, but all moves will be negated... It is the secret of 'God eternity style'.

Pulesia: That is... my father's technique...

Shu: If you want to master it, try to learn while I use it. I will try to act like your father.

Pulesia: The technique of God eternity style...

...Let's do it!

Shu: Yeah, come on.

Pulesia: !? That is...

Shu: Oh... Splendid. Just now you seen through my swordmanship.

Pulesia: So that is father's technique: God eternity style...

Shu: Do you understand now? That is the technique I received from your father. And now, I pass it to you.

Pulesia: The thing that passes from father...

Shu: Then, I'm done with you. Is there anything else you want?

Pulesia: ...That's enough.

Shu: Really...?

Pulesia: I haven't forgive you. But, I think my revenge should end.

Shu: Thank you. I'm happy to get rid of the menaces, even if it is only one, since I'm always being the favorite target.

Pulesia: ...Just so you now, I have no INTEND to make friends with you.

Shu: I'm Ok with that. Then, we're settled but...

What will we do with that person overthere?

Pulesia: Eh? That way you say...?

Wulf: Hmph... I was detected at last.

Shu: Of course. Even if you use the skill of invisibility, that distance is too close to me.

Pulesia: Wulf!?

Wulf: ...Good grief, I'm so close to kill you but it turned out to be an awful farce.

Shu: Attempt to beat the person who is fighting and wounded... That thinking is nasty.

Wulf: As for an assassin, fighting directly is inelegant.

Shu: Then, you will use that inelegance on us?

Wulf: Fu... Isn't fighting directly no fun?

I prepared this thing!

Shu: That is... Volkruss image...

Wulf: I have a deep bond with Volkruss-sama... I have no problem manifest his image.

Pulesia: (Ugh...Again, that feeling...)

Shu: Hmm... But it is obviously lack power. An imperfect image.

Wulf: Even so, it is enough to deal with you two.

Shu: It can't be helped... We must protect ourself against any possible danger.

Pulesia: I haven't approved I'm your friend... but it can't be avoided we have to cooperate with each other here.

Shu: You are intelligent.

\*Turn 3\*

Masaki: Pulesia! Are you alright!?

Pulesia: Brother!?

Shu: You came at last. That overprotective attitude isn't like Masaki.

Masaki: Shut up! So you haven't done anything to Pulesia?

Pulesia: Yeah, I'm fine. Putting that aside...

Wulf: Damn... We have more visitors. But that's Ok. I'm fully prepared for everything.

[Ghost Soldiers appear]

Masaki: Damn, a mass of depressing enemy!

[Masaki vs Wulf]

Wulf: The successor of Randole... Our enemy!

Masaki: Damn, as I thought that is a heavy name.

[Pulesia vs Wulf]

Wulf: Even if you are a small girl, you belong to the arch-enemy-family of Volkruss-sama... I won't make light of you. This time I'll give you my final word.

Pulesia: You can do it!?

[Pulesia vs Volkruss]

Pulesia: Eh!? What is this feeling... I feel bad... My head hurts...

[Shu vs Wulf]

Wulf: Dead to the apostate!

Shu: Somehow you serve Volkruss to the bone. You're different from Mr. 'someone'.

Wulf: You can only trick the novice Gaen with such words.

\*Wulf defeated\*

Wulf: Shit... But good anyway, since I planted the seed. The next thing is how it appear...

#Scene 47#

Masaki: ...Pulesia, I want do ask you about Shu but...

Pulesia: I can't forgive him but I decided not to do it.

Masaki: Eh?

Pulesia: I was thinking of revenge but I stop for an instant.

Shu: Hmm... An instant huh?

Pulesia: Yeah, when I became stronger than my dad, I'll KILL you!

Shu: I'm looking forward to that.

Masaki: ...I don't understand but, things seem ended well?

Wendy: It isn't a matter that can compare to Masaki when he is serious.

Ryune: Yeah, I thought so too.

Masaki: ...Pulesia, Shu. When I was not around did something happen?

Shu: I think if you say happened, it happened, if you say nothing happened, then nothing happened.

Masaki: W, what is that meaningful speaking!? Could it be you...  
Pulesia: Brother.  
Masaki: What!? H, hey, don't hold me!  
Pulesia: Thank you for your care. But don't worry because nothing happened.  
Masaki: I, I see...  
Ryune: ...That is good but, Pulesia.  
Wendy: That hold is for reunion but... isn't it a bit too long?  
Pulesia: It is alright since we are brother and sister.  
Masaki: N, no it is not! You're already 13 years old.  
Pulesia: I'm not yet 13. We should bath together when we get home.  
Ryune: Wait!? Could it be... you two haven't bath together right!?  
Masaki: That's not what it mean! We took bath 3 years ago but, just so you know, at that time Pulesia was wearing swimsuit.  
Wendy: Eh!? Pulesia, you have bathed with him?  
Pulesia: Yeah, just a bit after Brother came to our home, I and Dad washed his back.  
Masaki: Even if I said ''there is no need'' but old man Zeoroot didn't listen at all.  
Ryune: ...Pulesia-chan. Later can you teach me? Particularly the story of that way.  
Wendy: E, er, me too, er...  
Masaki: You two! Stop talking nonsense!!  
Shu: Nothing is better than have good friends. Then, please excuse me.  
Masaki: Eh? A, ah... Somewhat I owned you a favor.  
Shu: No, that is not a big matter. Then...  
Pulesia: ...Shu, thanks.  
Masaki: !? Hey, wait. What ''thanks''? As I thought, something must happened!?  
Pulesia: I'll tell you about it later. It is time to go home now.  
Masaki: Y, yeah... right.

#Scene 48#

Tyutti: So Shu's information was correct. There are exactly 3 passages.  
Masaki: He is honest at that point.  
Tyutti: Since we don't understand what is inside, if possible, I want to investigate the 3 doors at the same time but, the problem is the number of people.  
Ryune: Er, we have 11 Masouki pilots, haven't we?  
Tyutti: But I want to put 5 machines at each door.  
Mio: I already heard all the story!  
...Haha, because I wanted to say that line once.  
Masaki: Mio! You returned.  
Mio: Uh huh, just a while ago. I was together with Gen-chan.  
Gennadii: Yeah.  
Tyutti: So the negotiation went well?  
Mio: Trust me! It went perfectly as we requested!  
Gennadii: Mio is very good at making connection.  
Mio: I'm a bit different when money involved!  
Masaki: I didn't mean to put it on air but... Even so it is true that you helped us. Thank you.  
Mio: Nothing really. Btw, you guys are talking about investigating the Volkruss temple right?  
Masaki: Yeah. We have 13 persons in hands so it is like we'll put 4, 4, 5 persons respectively in 3 doors right?  
Tyutti: Let's divide and decide the Masoukishins as main units. Let's see...

#Scene 49#

Mio: Somehow we turned into plain members.  
Tian: What plain!? Aside Gennadii-dono, I'm not plain.

Mio: Well, certainly your head is conspicuous.  
Tian: Hey, the halo shines.  
Mio: I confirm it is shining but...  
Becky: Eh? The road splits. But it is about the size only a person can pass.  
Gennadii: Shall we descend and investigate? Let's divide into 2 groups.  
Mio: Right. Let's do it.  
Mio: Btw, of all things Tian-san...  
Tian: Are you dissatisfied something about me?  
Mio: What shall I say... Look, you're skillful that you reached Gen-chan but, don't you feel a halfway presence...?  
Tian: What are you saying?  
The leading actor of our tale is us. To me, Masaki is no more than a supporting actor.  
If so, we should spin our tale by ourselves. Presence is just a thing of that extent.  
Mio: ...Uwah, I moved a bit. Tian-san is really a monk.  
Tian: What are you saying by this time?  
Goku: ...That is, you look like a master more than our master.  
Hakkai: Yeah, I want to head to India with you.  
Mio: Hey, traitors!  
Tian: Hey, at last the light can be seen.  
Mio: Ah, right. Somewhat it turns into an open space.  
Tian: Let's investigate.  
Mio: Yeah, let's be on guard.

#Scene 50#

Mio: The wall is shining... It looks like a luminous moss.  
Tian: Shit! Someone is here!  
Mio: Eh?  
???: Who? Who is here?  
Tian: Hey, that voice is... Tyutti-dono!?  
Tyutti: Eh? Tian?  
Mio: Tyutti-san? Why are you here...?  
Tyutti: I wanna ask that too. When I investigated the narrow road, I ended up here.  
Mio: What, same as us?  
Tyutti: I investigated briefly but, there is nothing here in particular.  
Tian: I see your point but Tyutti-dono, is it really so?  
Tyutti: Eh?  
Tian: Tyutti-dono who has experience in magic training much more than me must feel this sign?  
Tyutti: Really? I wonder if I'm poor on identify location. Tian, so there is probably something here huh?  
Tian: Hmm, I see. How about you come here and try investigate?  
Tyutti: Yeah, I'm sorry. Let's see...  
Tian: (Yeah! This is... perquisite)  
Tyutti: ...True. There must be something around here...  
Mio: Wait Tian-san! That is too close! You are spoony on a girl!  
Tian: Eh?  
Tyutti: Ah, sorry. Wait a bit...  
Tian: Hmph!!  
Tyutti: Kyah!?  
Mio: Eh!? W, wait! What the hell are you...  
Tian: I don't know who you are but... Too bad.  
Tyutti: ...What does that mean, Tian? Why do you hit me?  
Tian: Yeah, it is useless. If you want to metamorphose do it more properly.  
Mio: Eh? Metamorphose... Don't you mean?  
Tyutti: Hmm... How did you know?  
Tian: The perfume. Tyutti at daily special changes the perfume. Today is the

day of citrus perfume.

Even so you are using green note!

Mio: Why you even remember such thing!

???: Fufu... Magnificent. You are a unimaginable PERVERT if you remember even that.

Tian: Shut up!

Mio: Eh!? He transformed?

Katekis: Out of respect for that transformation, let me tell you my name. I'm Katekis. Silver sorceror, Katekis.

Mio: Eh? Unbelievable... I heard that name before. Surely they said a unthinkable sorceror...

Katekis: Well, because I'm famous.

Tian: Don't tell lie, idiot!

Katekis: W, what did you say! What lie!?

Tian: I heard that Katekis already pass over 60. You are such a greenhorn for that.

Katekis: Hmph, that? I used the technique of eternal youth.

Tian: Even if your words are true, a bastard like you who uses illegal magic is too good for the name ''silver sorceror''!

Katekis: U, illegal magic you say!? Me!?

Tian: Transform into a beautiful lady to assassinate someone unguarded... if that isn't illegal magic then what else can it be!?

Katekis: You... got it!

Mio: Eh!? Boo!

Katekis: Shit!? Y, you... use a mysterious technic.

Mio: Ah, surprise? What mysterious technic? It is Aikido, Aikido!

Tian: Kya!

Katekis: Oops!?

...Damn, you two possess more skill than I thought.

Tian: The champion of Thai boxing isn't just for show! Time to finish this...

Tian: Ugh!?

Wulf: You are in trouble, Katekis.

Tian: T... This is... Shadow locking...

Tian: Guah!?

Katekis: Wulf, you are late!

Wulf: Don't sulk. Thank to you I found a gap. This is your credit.

Tian: Guah...

Mio: Tian-san!

Tian: Don't come! You can't match this guy.

Guah!?

Wulf: This is all you can do? Disappointing.

Tian: W... What... Not yet...

Wulf: I'll put an end to you. Die a painful death.

Tian: Guah!?

Mio: Tian-san!?

???: Hey!? Mio!?

Mio: Ah! That is Gen-chan's voice! This way, hurry!

Wulf: Hmm, you are too late. At last we got enough blood. Let's go, Katekis.

Katekis: Yeah.

Mio: Ah!? Wait!!

Gennadii: What happened, Mio!?

Uh!? Tian!?

Mio: Gen-chan! You can use healing technique right? I'm weak. I can't do anything. Please!

Gennadii: Understood!

Tian: W, wait...

Mio: Tian-san! Don't talk! You are too weak...

Tian: Idiot... Didn't you hear that guy's word before?

Mio: Eh? What word...

Tian: Sufficient blood... In other word, a living sacrifice... Something...

Something creepy...

Gennadii: Mu... The magic-square-like pattern in the surroundings is...

Tian: If we don't hurry get in the Masouki... it will be too late...

Gennadii: Understood! While I'll take care of him here, Mio, go!

Mio: O, Ok.

-----  
Stage 9. The assassins  
-----

#Scene 51 (Map)#

Wulf: ...It is time.

Katekis: ...It came?

Wulf: Yeah... Just a bit more.

Mio: You bastards! How dare you did that to Tian-san!

Wulf: Oh, he dies?

Mio: He isn't! Because Gen-chan's healing saved him!

Katekis: Then, you'll go before him.

Becky: Those guys...

Katekis: You don't say, you can win us with just 2 Masoukis?

Becky: Too bad. Our friends will come soon.

Wulf: Soon eh? Then, they'll be in time or not...

Mio: !? Again...

Wulf: It's time.

Katekis: Hey, shouldn't we evacuate?

Wulf: Yeah, it is good time.

Katekis: Heheh, then, goodbye. You bastards will be completely eaten.

Wulf: Stop saying unnecessary words!

Katekis: Uh... U, understood. Bye!

Mio: Ah!? Those guys!

Becky: Did they mean... the recarnation of Volkruss?

Mio: Yeah, I thought so. If we don't check here...

Mio: I, it came!?

Becky: How can we match Volkruss?

???: Don't interfere! This guy is...

Mio: Tian-san!?

Becky: What are you doing, Tian! You must not move!

Tian: You two... feel it don't you? That feeling... Guh...

Mio: That feeling is Volkruss right? We'll do something about it. Tian-san, you rest!

Tian: Wrong... You are wrong... This is not Volkruss...

W? What? You are...

Mio: Eh? Wait, Tian-san? Why are you suddenly...?

Tian: Right... You are... Hmm, for sure... Buddha lives in all beings...

Becky: Wait! What did you just say!? Even you imagine because of losing too much blood...

Tian: ...Don't worry. You two will understand sooner or later. This is, Dinforce's will...

Becky: Dinforce's... will?

Tian: Watch this carefully. This is...

Possession!

Mio: You say possession... Unbelievable!?

Becky: That is what Masaki experienced just once!? But I thought only Masoukishin...

Tian: Elemental exists in even Masouki... Right, Dinheim... Your thought... I understand.

Becky: Din... haim? The lightning elemental lives in Dinforce...?

Mio: W... wait!? Tian-san, what are you plan to do!?

Tian: This guy is an evil God that shouldn't be awaken. He WILL awake sooner or

later but... now is... now is not the time!

Becky: Stop it Tian! If you do that your body will...

Tian: I have prepared from the beginning! Even Dinforce possesses the power of Dinheim and I, I don't know how long it can hold...

But, I must do!

Mio: Stop!! You will die!

Tian: Someday human will die... Then, to me at this time, no place is appropriate than this!

Becky: How... selfish!

Tian: Sorry... Me and Dinheim... These two' live and will... I offer them to you!

Mio: S, stop! Move! Move!

Becky: Shit... This pressure... Even La Wenter can't move!

Tian: You two can't reach this level yet! Hahaha!

...Ugh! Uuh... No, the wound now spreads farther...

Becky: What are you doing, Tian! You can't do it alone.

Mio: Right! You forgot us!? We are friends!

Tian: That's why we are friends. I more or less live longer than you, Mio. Then, the one deserves to die in this place is the duty of senior...

Mio: No!

Becky: What are you saying! I'm older than you!

Tian: I have many good memories with you... Becky-dono... Thank you.

Ugh!?

Becky: Tian!?

Tian: Somehow... it is the promising time. Let's go! Dinheim!

Mio: Tian-san!!

Tian: Don't worry... The thought of Dinheim and I will always be with you guys.

Becky: Tian!!

Tian: Oh, I forgot one thing. This guy is not Volkruss, but the harmony God Ras...

Ugh!?

I try to perceive but dying is surprisely terrify...

[Flash]

Mio: Ah...ah...aah...

Becky: ...Tian...It can't be...

[Enemies appear]

Katekis: Hey! What is the meaning of this!? Why did Rasphitot... by that pathetic Masouki?

Wulf: Shut up! We're told not to speak his name!

Katekis: Shit... Have it your way! But can we just untie the seal one more time?

Wulf: I afraid not. We can't untie such strong seal in the next one hundred years. Let's look for another chance.

Katekis: You serious!? Shit! This is a terrible failure! To make up for that, we have to wipe out these guys!

Wulf: Yeah... I agree.

Becky: You guys... are out of luck. Now I'm in bad mood... Don't think I'll go easy on you.

Mio: You... You bastards!! Can't be forgiven!!

[Mio and Becky increase morale]

[Mio vs Wulf]

Mio: I'll never forgive you! Never!!

Wulf: ...You have such strong emotion even if you are Earthling.



[Mio vs Katekis]

Mio: The foe of Tian-san!!

Katekis: Oh, you said interesting thing. If I'm not mistaken, the Masoukishin pilots don't move by personal feeling right?

Mio: Eh? Uh...

Katekis: Hahah! You are a novice!

Mio: ...Right, maybe I'm a novice. That's why! Now for Tian-san! I'll beat you!

[Becky vs Wulf]

Becky: I'll offer your head to Tian's grave!

Wulf: Hmm, don't declare impossible thing.

[Becky vs Katekis]

Becky: You guys... Can't be forgiven!!

Katekis: Hmm, so what can you do?

\*Turn 2\*

Gennadii: Tian...

Shit, if only I came earlier...

[Gennadii's morale up]

\*Turn 3\*

Ryune: Eh!?

...Because the image was sent, I think I understand what's going on but, is it true Tian-san...

Simone: No way... Tian is...

Tyutti: Moreover, he used possession even his mech isn't Masoukishin...

Ahmed: Don't be childish, everyone. That guy Tian gave his life to protect us. Don't waste that will.

Ryune: For us, it does not mean he already DIED...

Ahmed: Then, we must settle the remaining problem quickly. Everything begins from now.

Tyutti: ...Right, let's do it!

Simone: Understood!

Ryune: ...Roger!

Ahmed: Tian... I clearly received your spirit. I also do things that need to be done!

\*Wulf defeated\*

Wulf: We will change the plan a bit but... Well, so much for today.

\*Katekis defeated\*

Katekis: Damn, the battle plan failed! I'll revenge the next time!

#Scene 52#

Bradroy: How is the investigation?

Coret: ...I'm sorry.

Wendy: We could only retrieved Dinforce's leg... The other parts is...

Masaki: ...

Wagener: So sad...

Mio: Wait! We can't be sure!! Please investigate more!!

Becky: Mio... I understand your feeling but... you saw it right...?

Mio: T, that was just glittering! He must be there somewhere! Waiting for us!!

Goku: Master! Calm down!

Hakkai: Don't go crazy~.

Gojo: Master...

Mio: But... but...

Masaki: We tried all possible means. But... there wasn't even a trace.

Wendy: To say correctly, there are wretched trace of elemental in the magic square but...

Xenia: Trace of elemental, you say...

Wendy: ...Lightning elemental, Dinheim... It can't be wrong.

Ahmed: ...Rest in piece, my sworn friend Tian Prasat.

Tyutti: ...Anyhow, we have to polish the countermeasure once.

Gennadii: Right... Tian risked his life... If we can't understand the correct meaning of it...

Wagener: Mio, you need a rest. After doing medical check, please go to the Solatis Temple.

Mio: The place of grandmother Ibun?

Wagener: Yeah, I'm sure she will be helpful.

Mio: ...Understood. I'll do that.

#Scene 53#

Xenia: Btw, Becky. Is it true that Katekis said 'Rasphitot'?

Becky: You can investigate the record of battle. I don't want to see it.

Xenia: ...Sorry. But because that is very important.

Masaki: What do you mean by 'Rasphitot'?

Wendy: It is the name of the God in ancient mythology. The same with Volkruss.

Masaki: Volkruss!? That thing is similar to that monster?

Wendy: The difference is, while Volkruss's existence is true, Rasphitot's existence is unprecedented.

Xenia: It is thought to be a being in legend.

Wendy: Moreover, while Volkruss is a destruction God, Rasphitot is a harmony God...

Xenia: Right. Particularly, they said it doesn't mean that he is a being causes harm to human.

Ahmed: But due to Tian put his life on the line, the revival was prevented.

Wendy: Yeah... Moreover he ascended to even possession...

Gennadii: ...But I don't understand. How can he do that despite his mech isn't Masoukishin?

Wendy: In term of theory, only Masoukishin can fuse as one with its elemental but... the possibility isn't zero.

Ahmed: That was thought as 'critical moment' right?

Wendy: I wonder if the elemental's sense of danger was very strong?

Masaki: The will of elemental? Certainly I went to possession once but I haven't heard the voice of elemental since that time.

Wendy: From the event of this time, we can guess that human's emotion becomes the key but...

Becky: ...A miserable story. I, like Tian, couldn't hear the voice of elemental...

Ahmed: Don't say that. The one hurts the most due to it is Mio.

Becky: I understand...

Xenia: I will continue investigate Rasphitot but don't expect much from us. There are many things we don't know.

Wendy: I'll try to look again on possession. I'm not the one who created Dinforce but...

I'll analyze carefully its data one more time.

Becky: I'll pray for Tian's happiness in another world.

Ahmed: That is everyone's feeling. Let's give a silent prayer.

Masaki: Yeah... Right...

#Scene 54#

Becky: ...

Ahmed: What's wrong, Becky? Are you thinking of Tian?

Becky: ...Yeah, right. Before he dies, he seems to have something to say to us.  
Ahmed: Tian said he can understand elemental Dinheim's will.  
Except Masaki experienced it before, no other person can do it. Then, no matter how much you surmise, it is difficult to gather his true feeling.  
Becky: You gave a simple solution.  
Ahmed: Don't you think it is ridiculous to try to know all by a human position?  
Becky: I don't think try to know all is outrageous.  
But I can't guarantee that someday the same thing happened to Tian can't happen to us.  
Ahmed: You fear?  
Becky: Of course not. I already prepared for that time.  
But, after I became a Masouki pilot, I can't keep thinking about it. I wonder what is elemental?  
Ahmed: The elemental of this world is very different with my general knowledge of elemental.  
Becky: Me too. But to me, it is very similar to the elemental that I heard in old stories.  
Ahmed: Tian is a Buddhist. That guy has the same thinking about elemental?  
Becky: I can't explain it clearly. But Tian always says, Buddha exists in all beings...  
I somehow can understand it.  
Ahmed: I see. You are probably compatible with elemental.  
Becky: How about you Ahmed?  
Ahmed: ...It don't suit me.  
Becky: Eh, really?  
Ahmed: Sorry to annoy you but... I often thought it is not suitable for a Masouki pilot.  
Becky: What... I can't believe you think in that way.  
Ahmed: I don't fear dead in the battlefield but, I have no interest in seeking the truth about elemental.  
I'll probably disqualified if it is essential for a Masouki pilot to understand elemental.  
Becky: You are against religious faith?  
Ahmed: No, it is the problem of a person's inner feeling. It is rather correct to say 'his will'.  
Becky: Will, huh...? Well, certainly I think your way of thinking has many problems.  
But, perhaps you agree about the present state and the motto of Antilles Corp?  
Ahmed: Yeah, sure.  
Becky: Then, you accept the way I'm? Because we are friends.  
Ahmed: Yeah... Right.

#Scene 55#

Mio: Then, see you later.  
Masaki: Wait, you plan to go alone?  
Mio: It's fine.  
Masaki: But... Your emotion now somehow is unstable...  
Mio: I SAY I'm fine!  
...Fine.  
Masaki: ...  
Mio: W, what?  
Tyutti: Mio, don't be stubborn. Let me go with you.  
Mio: ...As I thought, because I myself can't do anything...  
Masaki: I don't mind even if you go alone.  
Mio: Eh?  
Masaki: That is, if you go alone, you will be killed midway when you encounter Katekis and Wulf.  
Mio: I.. I will never let it happen!  
Masaki: Tian entrusted you to us. We can not make it THAT lightly.

Mio: Ah...

Masaki: If you want to be alone, don't do anything and stay indoors.

If so I won't criticize you.

...I've experienced that once.

Mio: I, I...

Tyutti: Mio, I only want to protect you. Is that alright? Let's go together.

Mio: ...Ok.

Masaki: There is Demexor there. Ask him how is his training. That guy haven't sent us any contact.

Tyutti: Roger.

#Scene 56#

Ibun: I see... Tian is...

Demexor: I'm sorry to hear that...

Ibun: Good grief, they left me, an old senior and go first... Ricardo, Zeoroot, Madock, his Majesty... and now Tian.

Well, aside Madock, they are young... too young.

Tyutti: Yeah... But we will inherit what they left for us.

Ibun: Oh...

Tyutti: ? Ibun-sama, what's wrong?

Ibun: No, don't mind me. Putting that aside, what's the reason you came here? I can make a rough expectation but...

Mio: The training... I want MORE power!

Ibun: I thought so... But, now is not the time.

Mio: Eh? W, why?

Ibun: Even if I tell you you probably won't agree... It can't be helped, you want me to prepare? Tyutti, lend me a hand.

Tyutti: Understood.

Demexor: Er, how about I'll lend you a hand?

Ibun: Demexor, you just completed your training. Have a rest.

Demexor: Yes.

Ibun: Then, let's go, Tyutti.

Tyutti: Yes.

Mio: ...

Demexor: ...

Mio: ...

Demexor: Ah~... Well... I feel sorry for Tian-san.

Mio: !

Demexor: Ah, no... Oh, right, I should make tea.

Mio: ...

...

...

Demexor: Sorry for let you wait. I make a good tea. It is almost the same taste and smell with high-quality green tea.

Mio: ...

Demexor: Drink it while it's hot.

Mio: Hey.

Demexor: Yes?

Mio: Why... are you laugh?

Demexor: ...Me?

Mio: Tian-san dies!!

Demexor: I see...

Mio: Demexor-san!!

Demexor: Because if the brother and sister won't laugh, they will cry.

Mio: Eh?

Demexor: It is a bit long story. You want to hear it?

Mio: Y, yeah...

Demexor: My father is a high officer of Echiopia government. Because my mother passed away early. He did a second marriage, and that's why me, brother and

sister are so different in age.

My mother also worked for Ethiopia government. Because father and mother are so busy, they left the whole job of caring brother and sister to me.

In Ethiopia the government were unstable. Near us, the guerrilla war often breakout.

My brothers could only cry when they hear gunshot.

At that time, if I laugh they will stop crying. Even a bit they can relief.

The truth is I'm strong at long distance race so they choose me as a solid athlete for Olympic.

For that solid training camp, they removed the houses. One day... a coup happened.

My parent were killed, while they're still working for the government. And my brother and sister also... When I hurriedly returned to my house, all I witnessed is my brother and sister were dying on the floor.

I cried. I prayed. But... even so my brother and sister won't cry.

I don't want to make them cry. I want them to relief in their last moment.

From that day, I can only laugh. Even in the slightest degree...

Mio: Ah... Er... Sorry!

Demexor: It's nothing. The truth is because of that smiling face, I was rejected by my girlfriend. No, you really got me. Ahaha.

Mio: ...

Demexor: Ah... That, in short it doesn't mean I'm not sad. Simply, I don't express my feeling.

Mio: Yeah... I understand. If I laugh... Tian-san will be happy.

Demexor: Er, I can't say it went well but, I think you should cry when you want to cry.

Mio: Demexor-san is... strong.

Demexor: You're wrong. I only pretend to be cool in front of people. I also cry when I'm alone.

Mio: I... I... can't pretend to be cool... I!!

Uwaaaaaah!! Tian-san...

Demexor: I don't say I understand your feeling. Because sadness varies depend on people.

But, don't forget only that.

Tian-san didn't left anything for you?

Mio: ...Tian-san... For me?

Demexor: Yeah. The time when people risk their life, that is the time when he try to protect something. You have any idea?

Mio: That is... the thought of Tian-san and Dinheim...

Demexor: Thought...? That is also a heavy thing.

Ah, I'm not joking.

Mio: Haha... I understand.

Demexor: Ah, you smile at last.

Mio: Ah, really?

Demexor: People shouldn't cry from sadness, there are people said that you feel sad from crying but...

For health, laughing is necessary.

Mio: ...Hey, Zamzeed's elemental, if I'm not mistaken, is Zamju right?

Demexor: Yeah, that's right. It is an earth elemental.

Mio: Elemental...? The will of elemental...

Demexor: Elemental is always together with the person.

Your best friend spins the eternal history... That poem seems to be in Langran.

Mio: Always together with the person? The one in the afterlife also, right?

Demexor: That's right.

Mio: I see... Even only a bit, I think I understand.

Demexor: That is better than anything else.

Ibun: Well, the preparation is finished but...

Eh? Mio, you...

Mio: Eh? What?

Ibun: Hohoo... You learned something in this short time?

Mio: Learned or perhaps... felt...

Ibun: Hmph... very well. I thought it might be too early for you but, it seems you are ready now.

Mio: Ah, you mean the training?

Ibun: Yeah, have a try.

Mio: Understood! Please!

-----  
Stage 10: Mio's decision  
-----

#Scene 57 (Map)#

Mio: The elemental world is as usual, can't be understood.

Ibun: Go, Mio. Are you prepared?

Mio: Yeah, anytime!

Ibun: Then... appear!

Mio: 'She' came. I'm fighting with myself again...

???: Yo. Nice to meet you, the second generation pilot of Zamzeed, Mio Sasuga.

Mio: Eh!? Who...are you?

Ricardo: I'm Ricardo Silveira, the previous generation pilot of Zamzeed.

Mio: Eh? Eeeeeh!?

Ricardo: Uoh? Don't suddenly let out a big voice.

Mio: Grandma Ibun! What does this mean!? A ghost!?

Ibun: Calm down, Mio. He is not ghost.

Ricardo: Right. I have proper legs. A Japanese ghost don't have legs right?

Mio: Y, yeah. Its origin is in the ghost picture of Maruyama Oukyo but...

No! Ricardo-san is dead isn't he!?

Ricardo: Yeah, I'm dead. Even now I remember sleeping on Tyutti's lap...

That was a paradise.

Ibun: Hey hey... Don't act weird, Ricardo. Well, that is natural but...

Mio: That's why, please explain what the hell is going on!

Ibun: This Ricardo is the same as so-called 'memory'.

Mio: Memory?

Ibun: That's right. The people now that remember Ricardo, the people from the past that remember Ricardo, and the memory of Ricardo himself...

That is the thing that all such thoughts created. Now that is Ricardo's essence standing before you.

Mio: The thought of us...

Ibun: The more repeatedly the materialization is done, the more it is abstracted.

Mio: If that is true then... I can also meet Tian-san!?

Ibun: Yeah, you can. But, don't misunderstand. Because this is 'memory', it is not the REAL person.

If he live he will grow and change but 'these guys' can't do it. Because I can't revive a dead person.

Mio: I see... Right.

Ricardo: Then, you understood, Mio?

Mio: Yeah... The wall inside me... I think that is surely Ricardo-san.

Ricardo: Well, if that is what you think, so be it.

Mio: That's why I... I'll surpass Ricardo-san!

[Mio's morale up]

Ricardo: Good spirit, Mio. That is the pilot that Zamzeed choose.  
There is no need to hold back, bring it on!

[Ricardo's morale up]

[Mio vs Ricardo]

Mio: Ricardo-san!!

Ricardo: You have good spirit but you're still naive. If you're accepted as my successor, I have to train you a bit more.

Mio: I'm counting on you!

Ricardo: Yeah, leave it to me.

[Zamzeed was injured]

Mio: Kuh... T, terrible... This is Zamzeed's true power...

Ricardo: Not yet. Just so you know, I'm not yet serious.

Mio: Eh!?

Ricardo: If you want to make me serious, first you have to prepare for everything. Haven't I said there is no need to hold back?

Mio: B, but... How can I...

Ricardo: Don't conclude your limit by yourself. A human is a being that can draw power by unthinkable fighting spirit.

Leave aside unnecessary thinking and focus on beating me.

Mio: Y, yes!

[Ricardo receives major damage]

Ricardo: Phew... See what I told?

Mio: Ricardo-san...

Ricardo: Oops, don't lose focus. Because the match haven't decided.

Mio: Yes!

\*Ricardo defeated\*

Ricardo: Haha... I KNEW you can do it.

Mio: Y, yeah...

Ricardo: Eh? What's wrong? You won me. Be happy a bit.

Mio: But... I won't meet Ricardo-san anymore.

Ricardo: Hey hey, don't talk nonsense to a dead corpse. In first place you knew that I'm not the real person right?

Mio: That is true but...

Ricardo: I already showed you my power and skill. The next depend on how you use it. You understood the original power of Zamzeed right?

Mio: Yeah... It is incredibly strong. How would I say, I feel a sense of stability and reliable.

Ricardo: Zamju is an earth elemental. Earth is the thing that raises life. You should know that character.

Mio: ...Yeah, I think I understand, somehow.

Ricardo: Yeah. Good then. You have talent. You'll surely surpass me. I can guarantee that.

Then, it's time for me to leave. Give my regard to Tyutti.

Mio: Yeah... Thank you, Ricardo-san.

Ricardo: We'll meet again.

Mio: The earth that raises life...?

T, that? What's that light...? It's so tender...

Ah... I understand... Zamzeed... No, Zamju gives me its power...

Ibun: What's wrong Mio? You understand something?

Mio: Yeah... Thanks to Ricardo-san's teaching, I'm not lost anymore.

#Scene 58#

Ibun: You did well, Mio. That was splendid.

Mio: Yeah, even if I say so myself I did a good performance.

Tyutti: What kind of training was it? Fight yourself like before?

Mio: Ah... Tyutti-san didn't know it.

Tyutti: Eh? Yeah. Because the one that communicated with the elemental world is only Ibun-sama.

Mio: Well... The truth is I fought Ricardo-san.

Tyutti: ...Eh?

Mio: That's why, Ricardo-san. Ricardo Silveira, the first generation pilot of Zamzeed.

Tyutti: Really?

Mio: Yeah, right. Ah, but, he isn't real, just a thing of memories.

Tyutti: Ibun-sama! If I go to the elemental world, I can meet him?

Ibun: Calm down, Tyutti. Mio already said wasn't she, that is just memory, not the real person.

Tyutti: Even it is only memory... I can meet him right?

Mio: Well, I can't say skillfully but, you know, he often appear in manga.

The scene with the blue and starry sky as the background, which floats while smiling. It shines.

That guy isn't dead. He lives inside our heart... That feeling?

Tyutti: ...I don't understand at all that metaphor.

Demexor: Is it like elemental?

Ibun: Oh... You are sharp, Demexor.

Tyutti: Elemental... The thought of each person?

Ibun: Indeed. Not only the people in here. The thoughts of all people in the past... They're purified and turn into elemental.

Mio: The feeling called eight million Gods?

Ibun: Well, it doesn't mean there are only good elementals.

We can say Volkruss is also an elemental that was purified extremely. That is by the bad meaning.

Tyutti: ...I see. Btw, Mio, is Ricardo healthy?

Mio: Yeah... In other words, he is somewhat strange but he gives me good and reliable feeling.

Tyutti: I... I see. Because he is our thoughts...

#Scene 59#

Ryune: ...I wonder if Mio is Ok.

Masaki: Well, Tyutti is with her and, on the other side there is also grandma Ibun. It is better to not worry.

Ryune: Well, that's true but...

Masaki: ...

Ryune: ...

Masaki: ...

Ryune: ...We lost Tian-san.

Masaki: ...Yeah, I can't get used to it. Well, even I think I have to become familiar with it but...

Ryune: If I die, will you cry Masaki?

Masaki: What nonsense are you saying? You will live longer than me.

...I won't let that happen.

Ryune: Eh?

Masaki: ...

Ryune: Hey, say it again.

Masaki: ...

Ryune: HEY!

Masaki: Fool. I can't say it over and over!

Ryune: Stingy. Well, good anyway.

Ufu, ufufufufu...

Masaki: Stop that disgusting laugh!

Ryune: Because... Hey... I'm happy. Ufufu.

Masaki: Damn... I said unnecessary thing.

Xenia: Hey! Why are you two carefree!?

Masaki: Uoh!? What's wrong!?

Xenia: Don't linger! Prepare to launch!

Masaki: Hey hey, despite being said suddenly I don't understand what's going on.

Xenia: Ah, hmm, that's why! I always said you must check the news right?



Masaki: Understood, understood. Then first explain, Ok?

Xenia: There is disturbance happened in Shutedonias.

Masaki: ...You serious?

Xenia: It is an very large-scale armament uprising. We have to go for suppression.

Masaki: Is that so? Gather everyone at the bridge! First let's analyze the information!

Xenia: That is already done. The next thing is the course of action.

Masaki: Good job, Xenia. Well then, let's go to the bridge!

Ryune: Roger!

#Scene 60#

Wagener: ...That is the present condition.

Ryune: Hmm... In short there are internal strife in Shutedonias, and one of those radical parties caused disturbance right?

Xenia: We concluded it as violence but well, that's how it is.

Wagener: Because the country itself about to break up, if the Shutedonians government poorly get involved, they will provoke dispute in one go.

Simone: Thereupon, you say it is our turn.

Masaki: I see.

Becky: Good grief, eventhough we are in the middle of reminisce Tian...

Ahmed: It can't be helped. The event this time has nothing related to it.

Btw, do you have proper information?

Xenia: Yeah, we met an agreement with Shutedonias government.

Ahmed: Then good.

Masaki: A fishy story...

Xenia: I say realistic.

Masaki: Well, I understand but...

Folch: Please becareful with interaction. Try not to give unnecessary provocation.

Masaki: Understood. First we discuss right?

Folch: Masaki-san, can you do something with your voice? It is too rude.

Masaki: What? Me?

Folch: Right. Although I'm not sure, but do you plan to negotiate with such voice?

Masaki: To control my voice is my weakness.

Folch: That's not an excuse.

Masaki: ...You are harsh.

But, in the battle field there is no time for you to be modest. Because even the opponent prepares to die.

If you want the opponent to listen to you, first, you have to fire yourself up in one go.

Folch: ...I see. You even have such way of thinking.

But, it is true that you are rough with your tone. Try to chose more suitable word in the field.

Masaki: Yes yes, understood.

Folch: Two ''yes'' is too much.

Masaki: Yes, I understood. Ok now?

Folch: Well, you barely pass. Try not to be off guard.

Masaki: ...Phew.

Charian: Time is precious. At this time the disturbance is spreading farther. Let's hurry.

Wagener: Right. I'm counting on you, Captain.

Bradroy: Yeah, I'm ready anytime.

Masaki: Very well! To Shutedonias!

-----  
Stage 11: Shutedonias mayhem  
-----

#Scene 61 (Map)#

Bradroy: Hmph... Somehow the battle was ceased temporarily.

Masaki: That's just right. Both of you, dismiss your force! This is the Antilles Corp!

Zamboss: Damn, the annoying Masoukishin squad! This is none of your business!

Riciel: Right. That is an intervention!

Masaki: Eh? I remember those guys.

Kuro: Have you forgotten? Those are the opponents in the Shunjuu War.

Masaki: Shunjuu... Yeah, the fight with his Majesty and Kirkus right? So it is them.

Zamboss: Hmm, you might forgot us but we're not! Anyhow, thanks to you, we ended up like this.

Masaki: Say what?

Zamboss: This chaos will never happen if either colonel Rasetsu or ex-president Zoleuschard lives!

Masaki: Don't blame us! The original cause of that war is your set up!

Riciel: What the heck are you saying!? The original cause is you hid the criminal!

Wagener: Well well, both side, don't get angry. Let's discuss thing calm, calmly.

Xenia: ...It seems those guys don't want to hear.

Zamboss: Oh, lieutenant Grenor. It is rare that we met an agreement.

Riciel: Well, about only this huh?

Zamboss: Then first we take care of these guys and leave our business later?

Riciel: ...Of course. I'm thinking of that too.

Masaki: What... What logic is that!?

Riciel: It's the matter of poking your nose into our affair! Let's do it!

Zamboss: Ok!

Masaki: Damn... it turned into bullshit, let alone negotiation failure!

Ahmed: Such thing often happen in diplomacy. To silent those guys is the duty of our Antilles Corp right?

Masaki: Good grief, selfish fellows!

Wagener: Yeah, it can't be helped. Let's perform Antilles Corp's forcible execution.

[Masaki vs Riciel]

Riciel: You guys are too noisy! Please kindly leave!

Masaki: ...Well, there is one thing I want you to listen.

Riciel: W, what? Be formal...

Masaki: You are a man right?

Riciel: Of course!

Masaki: ...

Riciel: What! You wanna complain!?

Masaki: No, well... I only think that is one's freedom.

Riciel: NOW you irritate me! Prepare yourself!

[Masaki vs Zamboss]

Zamboss: You are always on us! You guys are God of disease!

Masaki: Eh... We come to mediate! What is that manner of speaking!?

[Simone vs Zamboss]

Zamboss: Simone! I can't believe you repay colonel Rasetsu's kindness with evil! After all you are Earthling!

Simone: Even if he is a benefactor, if he went the wrong way I should correct him!

\*Turn 3\*

Rodney: It seems we're on time.

Eris: We'll also help!

Masaki: Old man Rodney!? And the Masouki overthere is... Eris?

Eris: Yeah, this is Masouki Delgiran, an upgrade from Fenter.

Shiro: Is that a new creation from Wendy-san?

Masaki: You know? Shiro?

Shiro: Because I turned the document, I looked over it carefully.

Kuro: It must be troublesome to follow.

Xenia: By the way, you two. Aren't you on your honeymoon?

Rodney: That's too much for us if things like this happen?

Eris: Our first priority is stop this riot!

Zamboss: General Gesha... No, now you are only a member of the rebellion. A traitor.

Rodney: What did you say? What the hell is a fucking asshole who raised civil war saying!?

Riciel: The one abandoned his country, don't interfere!

Eris: We haven't abandoned our country!

[Eris vs Riciel]

Eris: Be perspective and surrender!

Riciel: Ex-first lieutenant Radius, since you're a woman please be more polite? Like me.

Eris: Hmm... Who will imitate you!

Riciel: Well well... You haven't change. You are always like that when riding a Masouki.

Eris: Moreover, now I'm not Radius. I'm Eris Gesha.

Riciel: Oh, Gesha... You married general Gesha?

Oh, my, congraturation. I wanted to participate in the wedding ceremony.

Eris: ...If I called you, the wedding would be spoiled.

Riciel: Haha, well, you might be right.

\*Zamboss defeated\*

Zamboss: How dare you, again... Remember this!

\*Riciel defeated\*

Riciel: Shit... I can't believe even this machine won't match the Masoukishin...

#Scene 62#

Folch: Good grief... I can't believe you fought both parties at northern part and southern part...

Masaki: That situation can't be helped. They started it.

Folch: Certainly that is true but, please use more words. Those are tit for tat right?

Masaki: ...But I plan to be careful MORE OR LESS.

Folch: To be careful is that?

Wagener: Well well, investigation chief. Those guys won't even listen to our arbitration so it can't be helped.

Folch: Well... I see. Let's deduct a few points this time.

Masaki: ...You deduct point even that.

Simone: Everyone, the confirmation of prisoner is finished. Investigation chief

Folch also come to hear please.

Folch: Understood. I'll go together with you guys.

#Scene 63#

Zamboss: How dare you... This humiliation...

Riciel: Kill us quickly if you want!

Rodney: Well... You guys doesn't listen to others at all. We didn't come here to fight.

Riciel: Even if you say after we fought, it doesn't convincing.

Masaki: But you guys started it first!

Riciel: That's why, that is...

Simone: Yes yes, that's enough. What will we do if we repeat the same thing?

Wagener: We only want to know the cause of this riot. Can you explain the situation?

Zamboss: Isn't it obvious!? The guys of northern part attacked us...

Riciel: Lie! The one set the fire is you...

Ryune: Noisy!! Stay calm!

Zamboss: Uh!?

Riciel: W, what?

Ryune: If you talk even one more word...

Riciel: W, wait! What is that stone!? Don't tell me you going to hit me with it? You barbarian!

Ryune: Hit? No way. This is...

This!

Riciel: Hiih!?

Zamboss: You... monster!?

Ryune: Well, head or stomach, which is good?

Zamboss: Head?

Riciel: Stomach?

Ryune: Right. Which do you want me to crush?

Zamboss: I... I'm sorry!

Riciel: I, I'll tell you!

Ryune: Good. By this, they'll spit out the story.

Wagener: ...No, they're frightened.

Masaki: Ryune... How many kilo can you grip?

Ryune: Well, I've broke the measuring device.

Masaki: ...Hmm.

Ryune: W, what?

Ah... Could it be, er... I'm not feminine?

Masaki: No, I just impressed. Intimidation can be effective too.

Ryune: Really? You don't dislike me?

Masaki: That's why, I said so right?

I already knew your super-human strength at the time I saw the arm wrestling.

Ryune: Phew.

Folch: ...You threatened the prisoner. That is a deduct point.

Ryune: Uh... As I thought, it is not allowed?

Folch: It is better than to put into action but, that is enough an object of point deduction.

Ryune: A, ahaha. I didn't mean to do it.

Simone: For now, let's separate the two prisoners and question them.

#Scene 64#

Wagener: Um... their story completely don't match.

Ryune: After all, both of them only insist that it's opponent's fault.

Xenia: From the video analysis, it can't be wrong that both excuses is correct.

Masaki: Also the time?

Xenia: Yeah. The attacking time is completely the same. There is also no trace of video processing. Even by chance it is too good.

Wendy: I can only think that it is clearly a third party attacked both side at the same time.

Rodney: I see... In short, someone pull the string on their back.

Eris: B, but... if riot break in Shutedonias, the one gaining profit is...

Rodney: Well, in common sense it is Langran.

Tsrein: That is impossible!

Rodney: Uoh? W, what's that, suddenly... Tsrein, you?

Tsrein: There is no person in Langran using that dirty method! Right, Xenia-sama, Wagener-sama?

Xenia: No... I'm not so sure about that.

Wagener: I afraid to say, I can't guarantee that.

Tsrein: Eeh!? That can't be, you two...

Xenia: Well, because as a person in the old intelligence division, I completely understand either its back or front. There ain't only nice things in the society.

Tsrein: B, but!

Xenia: Well well. I didn't mean that Langran do it. I just only can't exclude them since there are numerous candidates.

Wendy: Even if we analyze the information we can't jump to conclusion, Tsrein.

Tsrein: ...Understood.

Wagener: You happen to have some knowledges, Rodney? Because you stayed at Shutedonias for a long time.

Rodney: Ah... Well, it is true but... right?

Eris: Y...yes.

Wendy: You guys really don't hear anything, even rumors?

Rodney: No, well, er... Because we almost don't go outside. Er, we stayed inside our rom all the way...

Wendy: Eh? You mean...?

Ah!?

Becky: ...All 3 days? You guys are vigorous.

Eris: W, wrong! Not all!

Becky: You express the truth with your red face.

Eris: No, er, er...

Simone: Yes yes, let's end it here! Good grief, I don't want to hear story of love affair. There are also children.

Becky: Oops, sorry.

Rodney: Well, I don't understand the matters here in the past few days but, I can explain the condition of northern part and southern part separately.

Masaki: Ah, which reminds me they had said something like how is the northern part?

Rodney: To say it simple, the southern part is strong on Zoleuschard's influence, while the northern part against Zoleuschard. The economic root of the southern part is military production.

Xenia: The spreading economic disparity between the northern part and the southern part are related to the war at that time and the disturbance lately right?

Rodney: The government now is from the northern part. I heard from the rumor that the southern part are aiming for independence.

...But I don't think it is serious.

Xenia: Sorry. If I talk honestly as a third party, that possibility is highly considered.

Eris: It can't be...

Rodney: I can't believe there is such an asshole...  
No, Xenia's word probably rather correct.

Eris: Rodney? Even you...

Rodney: Shutedonias is a federal system. The autonomy awareness of each province is also strong... If they maximum the priority of themselves and that profit then...

Eris: That is true but...

Rodney: Zoleuschard has great influence more than he looks. If that guy lives, it won't be like this.

Well, just so you know Masaki, don't blame yourself. Because we also fought together with you.

Masaki: Ah... Understood.

Rodney: Well, everything has various sides. Reality is complex.

Simone: By the way, where should we discuss about the prisoners?

Rodney: I see... While I think it is alright with the north... Who is the top of the south?

Eris: In term of popularity, how about general Dastrasch?

Rodney: Ah, the old man Leffen? If it is him I'm sure he can do something for us.

Becky: Then, prepare to negotiate. We will send the prisoners.

Xenia: Then I'll participate with the side that send the prisoners of the north. The negotiation is also necessary.

Rodney: Should we accompany you?

Xenia: No, I'm glad but I think you shouldn't. If you guys are with us the story will probably get complicated.

Becky: So that's it. You guys together with Masaki stay here for home keeping.

Rodney: It can't be helped... So be it.

Eris: I also want to observe the present condition...

Wagener: Then let me in charge of communicate with the south. I entrust the north to Captain.

Bradroy: Understood, Representative.

#Scene 65#

Wendy: According to Bospina treaty, the battle in urban area is prohibited but... they can't defend against civil war or terrorism...

Rodney: Bullshit... Ain't there proper politician?

Masaki: It wouldn't be this way if old man is a politician?

Rodney: Why? I'm already a member of Antilles Corp. I'm no longer have Shutedonias nationality.

Wendy: Ah, no, there is nationality.

Rodney: Eh? How?

Wendy: In the Federation, referring the contract with Antilles Corp, the opinions in details are separated.

So, even if it is temporary, now we are treated as person who has double nationality.

Rodney: What is that? Irresponsible dudes... That also violates the international law.

Wendy: The truth is by next week or sometime, there is an arrangement to resolve that. But, because Shutedonias is like this...

Rodney: Ah, so that's it.

Wendy: Even I said so, you can't run for election as long as you attached to Antilles Corp.

Rodney: Well, that's common sense.

Eris: Rodney, what is that line-up?

Rodney: Eh? Oh, I wonder they are doing bargain sell?

Wendy: No, that is... meal service for disaster victims.

Ryune: What, volunteer?

Wendy: Let's help.

Masaki: Right.

#Scene 66#

Masaki: Ah, could you give me just a moment?

???: Ah, sorry. Could you line up.

Masaki: Ah, no. We didn't come to look for food. Sorry...

Rodney: Eh? You are Elsine?

Elsine: Yes, I'm Elsine Theresa but... What?

Rodney: Ah, this is the famous cultivation party Aquabina right?

Masaki: A famous person?

Eris: Yeah, she is the godmother of Curius party. Everyone in Shutedonias know her.

Elsine: Godmother is too much for me. I'm merely a nun. Btw, what do you want from me?

Masaki: Ah, no, we don't want anything from you. We just come to help.  
Elsine: I see. Thank you very much. But, I got enough help. I'll take your kindness anyway.  
Masaki: Is that so? Then, how about contribution?  
Elsine: Thank you. May God bless you guys.  
Masaki: Um...  
Rodney: Oh...  
Ryune: Fuwaa...  
Masaki: Ah...Ah, er... We've cash on hand right?  
Ryune: This is all I have at the moment.  
Rodney: Damn, I almost drop them.  
Eris: But that is just a few...  
Wendy: Well... Ah, yes. I've brought the bill.  
Masaki: Er, well, then we offer them all to you.  
Elsine: Eh, this much? Is that alright?  
Rodney: Never mind, never mind! We could offer as much as you like for such a beautiful lady. Moreover, even if it is our fault...  
Ah!  
Eris: ...  
Rodney: N, no, Eris! I'm wrong! Now I'm wrong!  
Eris: ...  
Rodney: No, I said I'm sorry! I'm really regret!  
Elsine: You are his wife?  
Eris: More or less, on document.  
Elsine: You don't need to be angry. Gentlemen says compliment like that. Because it is diplomacy etiquette.  
Eris: Y, yes... I understand that but...  
Elsine: You guys are lovely couple. May God bless you.  
Eris: T, thank you.  
Masaki: Ah, we seem to trouble you so much. Then, take care.  
Elsine: Yes. Thank you very much.

#Scene 67#

Ryune: ...Hmm. You know, magnificent.  
Masaki: Yeah, that's what it call the halo shines.  
Ryune: I wonder if that is also prana?  
Masaki: Maybe. Because she seems using also medical treatment.  
Simone: There was also orphanage. It is the place to keep the children that have no relative.  
Ryune: Being able to directly help troubled people like that, so good...  
Masaki: Eh?  
Wendy: What's wrong, Masaki?  
Masaki: No, just now, I feel a familiar fellow but... why?  
Ryune: You know? In Shutedonias?  
Masaki: ...I feel uneasy.  
Rodney: How?  
Masaki: What you may call it, I feel a murderous ki in that guy. Moreover he headed there.  
Ryune: The church of Elsine-san...  
Rodney: Certainly I feel so too... Let's go back.  
Masaki: Yeah, let's do so.  
Rodney: How? He is here?  
Masaki: How can I know since there are so many people?  
Elsine: Oh, everyone. You forgot something?  
Masaki: Ah, no, not that... Er, have you seen a strange person around here?  
Elsine: You said a strange person?  
Masaki: Well, he looks ugly and stupid...  
Ah! I remember! He is Eric!  
Eric: Uoh!? W, who!? You have business with me!?

Ryune: Ah, I see you!

Znero: ...Boss. Why did you yell?

Eric: Why did you say that... I have to answer when such big voice calls me.

Znero: ...Ha~. It doesn't mean disguise.

Eric: Good anyway! I don't like sneaking! All a man need is standing out in the crowd!

Znero: ...It can't be helped. We'll fight them in mecha?

Eric: Right!

-----  
Stage 12: The Godmother of the battlefield  
-----

#Scene 68 (Map)#

Eric: Yahoo! I'll pay back everything you gave me from before!

Masaki: Shit! What are those numbers!? Where did they appear from!?

Wendy: Maybe... They use invincible technique?

Eris: Eh? Even the terrorist can use that?

Wendy: No, normally they can't but... probably, behind them is a large organization.

Eric: Hoho! You realize well! Indeed, in our back is...

Znero: Boss! We're told not to speak!

Eric: Eh!? I, I remember now.

You, those ain't very splendid leading questions! I almost being caught in!

Ryune: ...He is an idiot as usual.

Eric: Say what! You know the proverb ''The one says idiot is an idiot''!?

Znero: But there is no such proverb.

Eric: Whatever! Go, you rascals!!

Subordinate: Yes!

Margaret: At last I found you... Masaki, prepare yourself!?

Masaki: Say what!? Who are you...

Simone: You're... Margaret!?

Margaret: How dare you carefree living in disgrace, Simone!

Simone: ...That tone, you seem to come to revenge Rasetsu.

Masaki: Rasetsu? That Rasetsu?

Margaret: Right!

Simone: For that you became a terrorist?

Margaret: I'm only a mercenary soldier. I don't related to them.

But the job this time have nothing to do with trading. Originally I became a mercenary soldier to beat you guys!

Moreover, you don't have the qualification to complaint about terrorist since you just wipe away enemies by power!

Masaki: W...what did you say!!

\*Turn 2 enemy phrase\*

[If Znero haven't die]

Znero: ...Boss.

Eric: What?

Znero: You forgot the request?

Eric: What request?

Znero: ...As I thought. We have to kill Elsine.

Eric: Eh? Ah, now I remember, of course!

Znero: ...So you forgot.

Eric: Fool! I just pretend! To fool enemy first you've to deceive your ally.

Znero: What will you do if you fool yourself? You must give order to our troop.

Eric: Yeah, right. Rascals! Take down the church!

Masaki: Hey, you hear that?

Ryune: I heard everything. They talked through the open-circuit wasn't it?



Rodney: But, thanks to that we understand their purpose. Let's protect the church!

Eris: Yes, Rodney!

Masaki: Ah, but, we'll have a hard time with this much number...

Ryune: But we've to do it anyway! Because Wendy-san also in there!

[If Znero die]

Eric: Eh? Wait... I realize forgot something but... what?

Masaki: I would say it's hard to tell a poor thinker from a sleeping one. You don't have to feel sad becoming an adult.

Ryune: If you say that it is a poor thinking right?

Masaki, you can't speak for others.

Masaki: Hmph...

Eric: Hyahahaha! You make me laugh!

Masaki: Shut up! Eventhough you aim for Elsie and sneakily hide yourself!

Eric: Yeah!! I remember! That is right, I do aim for Elsie!

You rascals! Aim for the church!

Ryune: Oops... We're boomeranged. If we leave him alone he probably can't remember.

Masaki: I'm beaten... I said an unnecessary thing.

It can't be helped. Let's protect the church at all cost!

\*Turn 3\*

Tyutti: It seems we're on time!

Mio: Sorry for let you waiting!

Demexor: I understand the situation. We must protect the church right?

Masaki: Yeah! That saves us lots of time!

[Masaki vs Margaret]

Margaret: The enemy of colonel Rasetsu!

Masaki: You... You say you're also saved by Rasetsu, like Simone?

Margaret: Right! If that person lives, the world will surely change! But you!!

Masaki: His way of doing only drop the world into chaos!

Margaret: To change chaos is necessary!

[Mio vs Eric]

Eric: Hyaha! Now now, out of our way!

Mio: Hmm, you fly as usual.

Eric: Yeah my friend! I fly wherever I go!

[Simone vs Margaret]

Margaret: Colonel Rasetsu is a benefactor to both you and I! But you!

Simone: Because he is my patron, I had to correct his mistake!

Margaret: Whether it is correct or wrong, you have no right to decide it!!

[Rodney vs Eric]

Eric: Hyahahaha!! Don't you feel fun, old man!?

Rodney: What's with those guys? They're weird.

[Eric vs church]

Eric: Hyahahaha! This is fun!

[Znero vs church]

Znero: Well, receive this.

[Subordinate vs church]

Subordinate: I can fulfill if the opponent can't move or counter.

Subordinate: Target lockon!

Subordinate: Well, die. Prepare yourself!

Subordinate: I don't like Elsine from before! She pretend to be nice... Die!

\*Znero defeated\*

Znero: Ouch... I failed this time too.

\*Eric defeated\*

Eric: Damn you! Remember this!

\*Eric defeated (version 2)\*

Eric: F, fuck! I must leave!!

...Eh? Wait, I've something to do...

Ah!! I remember! I've to kill Elsine!!

Shit, I completely forgotten. How should I explain...?

Masaki: That guy... said he aims for Elsine?

#Scene 69#

Elsine: I'm truly thank you, everyone.

Masaki: It is nothing. That's our task.

Ryune: Even so, why did those guys aim for Elsine-san?

Elsine: I feel embarass but it is beyond my knowledge...

Rodney: Well, maybe the utility value of mother Elsine is too high I guess?

Elsine: I don't think I have that much influence on the world.

Rodney: Even you said so, I think you are too famous.

I assume wherever you attached to, the riot are likely to be settled.

Elsine: I will be happy to help if that is the truth but...

I don't really understand politic.

Rodney: Ah, but that's good. Because of ''such'' existence, the ones whose use you never stopped.

For us who don't understand the matter, let's help the other people as it is now.

Elsine: Yes, that's what I think.

Elsine: ? What is that sound?

Ah!

...Since when it was so closed?

Rodney: Ah, the navigation sound is ''soft''. We even noticed it from this far.

Masaki: It seems to be the stealth machine.

Elsine: The Antilles Corp were here?

Masaki: Yeah, perhaps everyone gathered.

Elsine: Can I express my attitude to them?

Masaki: Is that necessary?

Elsine: Yes. For the activity of the Antilles Corp until now.

Rodney: What a nice person...

Masaki: ...Well, good anyway. I'll introduce Hringhorny to you.

#Scene 70#

Demexor: Here, the tea.

Elsine: Thank you. Then excuse me.

Tsrein: ...

Mio: What, Tsrein? You're daydreaming.

Tsrein: Eh? Ah, no. It's nothing!

Mio: ...Are you attracted by Elsine-san?

Tsrein: Er, what...?

Mio: Since it is too easy to understand, it is useless to pretend.

Wagener: And what do you want to say for your trouble getting here?

Elsine: Yes, thanks to your action, people are saved. I'll take that with my heart.

Wagener: No, that's natural for us.

Elsine: But, I want you to think a bit.

Masaki: What thinking?

Elsine: A method to finish the opponent without fighting.

Masaki: ...I think that is troublesome.

Elsine: Really? I think that is too much of a request for me who don't have anything to support you but...

You have power. Could you use that power to control, not demonstrate?

Masaki: No, thus we are trying to prevent in many ways?

Elsine: But, after all you resolved them by power.

Masaki: But that... is because they won't listen to us.

Elsine: But if you keep fighting like that, it will only cause their malice to grow, and moreover there will be no rom to discuss. Don't you think so?

Masaki: ...It is not that easy.

Elsine: I have plenty knowledges on that. But I want you to remember maintaining the ideal matter.

Masaki: ...We'll keep that in mind.

Elsine: Then sorry for a long conversation. I've to go...

Ryune: ...Hmm. If everything can resolve by discussion, my father wouldn't have died.

Masaki: ...

Ryune: Masaki, you shouldn't care about that.

Masaki: Ah, yeah...

#Scene 71#

Pulesia: Brother, Elsine-san already left?

Masaki: Eh? You haven't met her?

Pulesia: Yeah, I took time to finish the report.

Masaki: Report? Wait. That job is Xenia's right?

Pulesia: Since Xenia-san is busy with disposal the information, I have to give priority to that first.

Masaki: What about Becky?

Ah, no, she retired from it.

Pulesia: Yeah. Btw, the remaining were Tsrein-san and Mefil-san but...

Masaki: Eh? Tsrein was there when I met Elsine.

Pulesia: If we make that person completes the report, he will let out too much odd expressions, so...

Masaki: Yeah, you relief since he is useless right?

Pulesia: At that time I plan to receive writing but this time I probably have to open to the public.

By that point, Mefil-san is an expert but, on contrary she is packed too much...

Masaki: I see. You mean if you don't check it carefully it is a disaster?

Pulesia: Yeah.

Masaki: You want to meet Elsine that much?

Pulesia: Because she is famous. Even Father is...

...Wait? I don't remember how Father will react?

Masaki: Dad Zeoroot knew Elsine-san?

Pulesia: Yeah... I remembered that but it is a bit vague.

Masaki: Really? Well, someday I'll meet her again but, I don't care.

Simone: Ah, there you are. You two, come to the briefing rom. Because I think we have duty.

Masaki: Why? Something happened?

Simone: The situation seems complicated. Come anyway.

Masaki: Understood.

#Scene 72#

Wagener: Two problems occurred at the same time. One is about Shutedonias, while the other is about lady Elsine.

First is Shutedonias. We found out that Shutedonias broke up.

Rodney: Shit!!

Eris: Yeah... What a news...

Wagener: The northern union and southern union separated from each other and declared their independent.

Although they don't declare war on each other, I won't be surprised if they do.

Masaki: And, how about Elsine?

Ahmed: That is my news. I don't understand the reason but, the plan to assassinate Elsine still has a second bullet.

Masaki: You mean the action of that bastard Eric was only the opening? Who is the boss?

Ahmed: I haven't reached that far.

Tyutti: We can't overlook both of them...

Rodney: Then I have a suggestion. I and Eris will go to the direction of northern Shutedonias...

We will infiltrate and look at every direction. We've plenty of connections.

Masaki: Is it alright if there are only two of you?

Eris: There is no need for more. We're from Shutedonias.

Wagener: I see. That is a good method. Then we're counting on you two.

The pilots of Masoukishin, do you have any objection?

Mio: Yes, it is fine if there is old man.

Masaki: Right... Since we will be busy with Elsine, I'll leave it to you guys.

Tyutti: Right.

Rodney: Ok! We'll do something about it.

Simone: Then, for Elsine's, specifically how will they do it?

Becky: There are many ways. Shooting, explosive, poisoning...

Wendy: As long as she is inside the church, I don't think we have to be worry that much about shooting. Maybe the opponent that can use a very high magic technique can do it but...

Demexor: Yeah. The barrier of the church can even prevent explosive.

Mio: Then, how about poison?

Wendy: I don't think it is easy for them to get close to the ones near Elsine.

Masaki: In short, you mean it is best to approach her by Masouki?

Charian: Then, we'll stay in this area and open a net for them?

Masaki: Since we can't read opponent's movement, it seems there is no other choice.

#Scene 73#

Simone: Certainly it is a panoramic view of the area of the church from here but... They really can't see this warship?

Toni: Yeah, the shield are working properly. As long as we don't move, even the elemental radar won't react.

In exchange of that, the output of the defense barrier is below 1/3 of its power.

Masaki: Ahmed, what do you think they aim at by the plan of assassinating Elsine?

Ahmed: The highest possibility is to beckon the clashing between north and south. Because using Elsine's influence is best for preventing the war.

Masaki: There are guys who fancy the military clash? You mean those guys are wire puller?

Ahmed: Don't jump to a hasty conclusion, Masaki. As for the riot of Shutedonias there are foundations that against historical.

Probably there are people planning to take advantage of that but, even if we exclude that, basically we can't solve anything.

Masaki: Against historical?

Ahmed: To say it simple, the south were control by the north, they are bitter

by heavy taxes, the north were betrayed by the south, they are bitter by losing the war.

That was a story almost 4000 years ago.

Masaki: Even 4000? That is too bitter.

Ahmed: The cause is just a old story. After that many things happened and everytime, a new grudge is borned.

The problem is much more complicated than we thought. It is not a simple story that if we just beat the one behind the curtain, everything will end.

If you knew the details, learn by yourself.

Masaki: Alright...

Ahmed: It is just right from when we dispatched Rodney. If it is them...

Holy: There are signals from the elemental radar! It is not a common one!

Masaki: So they came!

Wagener: Everyone, go back to your preparing position!

-----  
Stage 13: Pulesia and Elsine  
-----

#Scene 74 (Map)#

Omgared: ...An ambush? Somehow the information was leaked.

Masaki: You are... Omgared!? I can't believe you come to this place!

Omgared: I also want to say that. I couldn't think you are that intrusive to intervent even to Shutedonias.

Drep: What do we do now? The assassination is impossible since we're spotted.

Omgared: On the other hand, we can't withdraw if we don't fight them right?

We also need to test the ability of the new type under custody.

Since the observers are with us, we must do thing we just can do.

Mudeka: Good attitude. The Antilles Corp is my desirable opponent.

It is a fate that we met! Prepare yourself, Masaki!

Masaki: ...Who are you?

Mudeka: I'm Mudeka Lavence!! The enemy of Rasetsu-sama, I'll take on you here!

Masaki: A guy related to Rasetsu again... Moreover, there are terrorists.

Mudeka: Your sins are heavy! You are just bunch of fool to think you can solve everything by power!!

To beat you, chosing the path of war is the only option!

Simone: Very well! That man is at his worst luck! You're chosing the wrong opponent!

Mudeka: Simone... You dare talk even you are traitor!!

[Masaki vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: Masoukishin... If only you bastards don't exist this chaos will never happen!

Masaki: Don't pass the buck on people! Do something to your country by yourself!

[Masaki vs Omgared]

Masaki: You, WTH are you coming here for!?

Omgared: For fulfill my ideal. If you're also an Earthling, you should know the paradise of absolute democracy right?

Masaki: I don't understand politic at all!

Omgared: Hmph... Not having any knowledge is already a sin. Because Lagias has come to a revolutionary age.

Masaki: You make an excuse for war and assassination!?

[Simone vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: Simone!! Even if Rasetsu-sama like you, how dare you put him to shame!!

Simone: Exactly I own him but... Rasetsu... that man is wrong!!

\*Omgared defeated\*

Omgared: I see. The machine still has its flaw. But there are still results.  
I'll withdraw.

Mudeka: Damn, he only has mouth, that man.

\*Mudeka defeated\*

Mudeka: Shit... I'll save avenging Rasetsu-sama the other day!  
(Omgared: Oh dear... That's how it turn to be if you act by personal grudge and can't understand justice)

#Scene 75#

Masaki: From before is Margaret, now is Mudeka, that guy Rasetsu has really loyalty followers.

Simone: He is a good man as a superior. It is no surprise men pledge allegiance to him.

Masaki: But he had entrapped his subordinates.

Simone: He simply sacrifices the follower that he doesn't trust.

Pulesia: Brother, Brother.

Masaki: Oh, Pulesia. What's wrong?

Pulesia: Elsine has contacted us. She want to thank again so she asked us permission to come here.

Masaki: That person is also honest. Good then, guide her to the guest rom for me.

Pulesia: Can I come too?

Masaki: Yeah, you said you want to meet her right? I don't mind.

Pulesia: Yahoo!

Elsine: I heard that you risked your life protecting me again this time. Thank you.

Masaki: That's nothing. That's our duty.

Elsine: Then, can I do anything to help you?

Masaki: I wonder...

Tyutti: Then, can you do us a speech to prevent the clashing of north and south?

Masaki: Speech? I see. That is probably good. What do ya think, Representative?

Wagener: That is probably one of the effective ways.

Masaki: Eh? You don't interest?

Wagener: No, not that I oppose it. Can you do it for us? Lady Elsine?

Elsine: I'll be happy to accept it if I'm helpful.

But, you really entrust it to an amateur like me?

Tyutti: You underestimate yourself too much Elsine-sama. I'm sure everyone will listen to you.

Elsine: Understood. Then, I'll take it respectfully.

Masaki: Then, let's prepare.

Eh? Pulesia, what's wrong with you?

Pulesia: ...Eh?

Masaki: No eh. Your face is red. Are you ill?

Pulesia: R, really? Now that you mention it, somewhat I feel...

Elsine: Let me see.

Pulesia: Eh? Ah, Elsine-san...?

Elsine: ...I see. You seem pile up fatigue a little. Hold on a short while.

Pulesia: Ah...

Elsine: How was it?

Pulesia: Thank you! I feel very comfortable.

Elsine: You are... Pulesia-sama?

Pulesia: Eh? Yeah, right. But, don't attach ''sama''. Just call me by my name.

Elsine: Then, Pulesia. I realized I've met you before but... can you remember?

Pulesia: Eh? Um...

Sorry, I can't think of it.

Elsine: Really? Then maybe I'm wrong.

Then, Masaki-sama. If you finish preparing the speech please contact me. I'll be waiting at the church.

Masaki: Yeah, got it. Bye.

Elsine: Then please excuse me.

#Scene 76#

Masaki: W? What is that? Smell good.

Tsrein: Ah, Masaki-san. Now Tyutti-san is making sweet. Stay together with us if you like.

Masaki: Eh...Wait! You said it is Tyutti's handmade sweet!?

Mefil: Yes~. It is fun.

Masaki: C, cut it out! You two! Don't you know that Tyutti is...

Tyutti: Yes, sorry for waiting. I'm done. This is Kokemomo pie and deluxe doughnut.

Tsrein: Uwah, look tasty.

Tyutti: Oh, Masaki is here too? You want to eat together with us?

Masaki: Sorry! Your baking has too much sugar...

Tsrein: Ah!? S...sweet!?

Mefil: Eh~? Really? I think it is delicious...

Masaki: Mefil... You have no sense of taste?

Mio: Ah, you're eating sweet.

Charian: Oh, look good.

Wendy: Can we try?

Tyutti: Hey hey, we're flooding with customers. Feel free to eat, there're many.

Mio: Eh? It is your product Tyutti? E,er... I'll pass!

Charian: Huh? What does that mean?

Wendy: Wendy's handmade is a bit too sweet compare to the common one. But I don't mind it.

Masaki: A bit? That little? Wendy can deal with Tyutti's?

Wendy: Yeah, as long as I don't eat too much. I want sugar for the head.

Charian: I see... Then, I'll test one...

Eh!? It is too sweet!

I'm having a headache...

Mio: ...Wait. If you eat Tyutti's cake calmly, that means...

Tyutti: ...Yeah, I did well even if I say so myself.

Mefil: Delicious.

Wendy: As long as you don't eat alot, I would say it is just right...

Mio: You three. In contrast, the one who haven't eat... other than Masaki...

Charian: W, what? Why are you grazing at people's breast?

Mio: Could it be!? Sugar!? The sweet raises it!?

Charian: What? ...Certainly, now that you mention it.

Mio: The girls say sugar and spice can do marvelous things but... I haven't realized sugar is THAT important!!

I'll also eat!!

Charian: Hmm... That is unavoidable. I also prepared... Here.

Masaki: H, hey, cut it out! Stop the nonsense, you two!

Mio: In the palace! Release the samurai's compassion for me! (WTH is this?)

Masaki: Don't talk stupid! Look at Charian!

It is too bad but, she wasn't good enough...

Charian: Guh... Ugh... I only bite but... This is the limit... After all I'm in nowhere...

Mio: Charian-san... I'll not let you die in vain! I'll avenge you!

Masaki: Ah, hey!?

Mio: I can't stop!! There are time a woman must do even she knew it is reckless!

Now! Now is the time!!

Masaki: Mio... Right. If you prepare that much don't stop. I'll collect your bones.

Mio: ...Thank you, Masaki.

Home waterway! The preparation for the time of do or die is finish! Well, sortie! (very hard to translate this, sorry. The romaji is: Kikamio. Taorete ato yamu no...)

Goku: Master!! You are a man...

Hakkai: No, just a girl.

Mio: Uh... Not yet! One more bite...

Shit... This far only? I regret...

Masaki: ...Mio, you have a wonderful last moment.

Tyutti: ...But it is tasty.

#Scene 77#

Masaki: ...

Ryune: Ah, Masaki. You also going to eat from now?

Masaki: ...

Ryune: Eh? What's wrong?

Masaki: ...

Ryune: Masaki! MASAKI!

Masaki: Uh oh? W, what?

Oh it's you Ryune. Don't surprise me.

Ryune: What are you saying. You keep on dreaming right? You don't reply no matter how much I call you.

Masaki: Ah... Is that so?

Ryune: You're thinking?

Masaki: Well, somewhat. Because there are lots of thing...

Ryune: Hmph...

If you feel sad I can give you some advices?

Masaki: No, now I'm fine. Other than that let's eat?

Ryune: Oh? It's fine but...

Ah, right. Elsine's speech shall begin soon.

Masaki: What, it is time already?

Ryune: They live-broadcast it. Let's turn on the holotv.

Masaki: Yeah, let's do it.

Elsine: ...I also know well such historical background.

But, please think again. The opponent that surrender by power, do they really surrender by the heart?

That is no more than spreading the bitterness, bring new hatred and antipathy.

If you have hatred, the same hatred will come back towards you. The one can only break off this endless chain is now us.

Ryune: ...It is not that I can't understand what she is saying but I think those are a bit too idealism.

Masaki: Really? It is not reasonable?

Ryune: But, hatred be borned not limited to war.

If you lose that, I wonder if you aren't human anymore?

Masaki: No, that's why it is an ideal story. Ideal is necessary right?

Ryune: I understand that. But what do ya think will come if you aim for that? Because of that my father...

#Scene 78#

Masaki: Eh? What is that? A quick announcement appears?

Ryune: Er...

Eh!? The south performed a surprise attack!? That means... the war has begun!?

Masaki: Shit! Organize a meeting at the briefing rom!

Xenia: So everyone knew the attack of the south?

Becky: Yeah, it was on the monitor. Good grief, it was right in the middle of Elsine's speech...



Masaki: They can't stay calm.

Tyutti: Yeah. That attack violates the Federation treaty.

Masaki: Then it is our turn.

Wagener: Right.

Xenia: Ah, before that time... The truth is one big problem occurred.

Mio: Eh? I also have a hunch something similar happened also some time ago.

Xenia: The situation is serious than the previous. Rodney and Eris was charged with treason by the intelligence division of the north army for spying.

Mio: The old man!?

Masaki: Treason for spying? You don't mean, we're the one behind that?

Xenia: I heard such secret information existed.

Ahmed: Without any evidence, being arrested only by secret information is unreasonable.

Xenia: Yeah, of course custody is another matter. Something like public business performance disturbance is such a matter of minor offense.

Legally speaking, they supposed to be released since there are no perfect evidence but, since the south attack this time, the martial law overtook.

Under martial law, the treason for spying is heavily investigated so even bail is hard.

Ahmed: If that is the case, two nationalities Antilles Corp and Shutedonias is the key.

Xenia: Of course. That's why...

Eh? Ah, wait. There are information from the north army.

Wagener: Is it related to the story now?

Xenia: Probably... Shall I connect to main?

Wagener: Yes. Masaki, you appear.

Masaki: What? Why are you waving at me?

Wagener: I afraid this information needs quick decision. Because I'm a representative, I can't do prompt judgement.

Because of that, Masaki, you replace me as a representative here.

Masaki: ...That is somewhat running away...

Alright. Then show me the main.

Akraid: Ah~, nice to meet you. I'm first lieutenant Akraid Barom of the north army general staff HQ.

Masaki: Ah, yeah, I'm...

Akraid: I know you. You are the well-known Masaki Andou.

Masaki: ...Really? Then tell me your business.

Akraid: I'll make it short. It is about the citizen Rodney Gesha.

Masaki: As I thought...

I'll tell you beforehand, he isn't a spy.

Akraid: Well, I thought so too.

Masaki: That's why I say you're wrong...

Eh? What?

Akraid: Well, that's why I said that citizen Gesha isn't a spy right?

Masaki: Y, yeah, right but...

No, wait! If you know that he isn't a spy, release him now!

Akraid: Ah, well, that is just my personal opinion, not the general will of the whole army. I'm sorry.

Masaki: You... know Rodney?

Akraid: We weren't at the same army but we have talked to each other alot.

Masaki: Then, you should understand. It is impossible for that old man to do handy trick like spying.

Akraid: I can't wholly agree with you but, generally speaking I thought so too. But that is just individualism.

Masaki: ...You, want to say something?

Akraid: I want you to proof his innocence.

Xenia: You push us a very difficult problem. Because generally it is presumption of innocence, proving guilty is the work of your side, right?

Akraid: But, it needs time right?

Xenia: Uh... I understand that but...

Ahmed: You want us to do something for you?

Akraid: That's very perceptive of you. Now, you know that the one being attacked is us right?

Masaki: Yeah. Don't tell me you want us to attack the south?

Akraid: Your understanding saves me a lot of time. That's correct.

Masaki: No no no. That's your business.

Akraid: Well, I don't regret that but, even that is also your work.

Tyutti: ...That is thoughtful. You plan to use the treaty of the Federation?

Akraid: Right. The attack to the south this time, is the broad interpretation of the right of belligerency that was decided by the treaty of the Federation.

Tyutti: Strictly speaking it is so but that is the problem that should be solved by the countries involved.

Akraid: But, currently, since Antilles Corp is established as a organization to deal with that, I'm sure you can do a forcible execution.

Tyutti: Talking about business, have to use 'that' is difficult to accept. That is clearly an intervention to us.

Akraid: Well, that is that. Mutual benefit is good, I think.

Tyutti: Very irresponsible... Er no, it is rather a flexible thinking.

Akraid: To be frank, for me, there are times when I expect lots of thing from Mr. Gesha.

Also the story this time is not a request from the army, but an idle talk of myself.

Masaki: You use the line of the army openly and chat with us?

Akraid: There is no need to worry of record or wiretapping. I can guarantee that.

Tyutti: Certainly we also plan to take some sort of measure against the south.

Akraid: Oh, I see.

Tyutti: But, if you use 'that' as a business, we can't act.

Akraid: That's why, you know. Keep that private...

Tyutti: This is unnecessary wicked. I understand secret discussion is needed but, this is like backroom deal.

Generally, if this discussion doesn't appear in public, Rodney's innocence can't be proven?

Akraid: Yeah, don't worry about that. The truth that you took measure against the attack of the south is enough.

If you do so, the Antilles Corp will become the evidence of not accommodate the south.

Xenia: ...If that is so, why you came to contact us?

Even if you leave us alone we will take proper measure against the south. That scene is in your prediction?

Despite this, you're taking trouble create a discord and negotiate us. You must have an ulterior motive?

Akraid: Oh, you are great Xenia-sama. Wonderful discernment.

Xenia: I wasn't worked at the intelligence division just for fun.

Akraid: The truth is, I've a favor for you refers to Mr.Gesha.

Xenia: Is that the main subject?

Akraid: Yeah, but regard this, I still have to confirm the will of the real person so, I can't speak it to you officially.

Xenia: ...I don't know what is the favor but the arrangement seems very well.

Akraid: I'm a worrywart by nature. Carelessly think about the future is my character.

Xenia: You are a very good strategist.

Akraid: No, you're overestimate me.

Anyway it is up to you to take this favour into account or not.

As for me, fill the gap with you guys is my primary purpose. I began to understand that point.

Because I could grasp your thinking and personality.

Xenia: ...So the business ends here? I'll cut off the connection.

Akraid: Ah, yes. Sorry for a long conversation. Goodbye.

Masaki: What's that guy... He can read the bottom of bottom.  
Xenia: Yeah, he might look like a fool but it turned out unexpected. I don't want him to turn into our enemy at all.  
That's why just now, I quickly turned off the communication since I don't want to give more information to that guy.  
Uncle didn't appear at the transmission also because of that?  
Wagener: Yeah, there are more or less but, if I talk with him I have a hunch I'll bend into sidetrack many times.  
Mio: Ah, certainly.  
Tyutti: I understood it is not a backroom deal but, I have a feeling I'm obedience in his hand somewhere...  
Masaki: Good anyway. If we know he uses us, we'll turn on him at that time.  
Ryune: Then, we'll give an propose of ceasefire to the attacking force of the south?  
Masaki: Yeah, I plan that from the start. Is that Ok, Representative?  
Wagener: If there are no comment from the other Masoukishin pilots, I could only approve it. Tyutti, Mio, do you object it?  
Tyutti: I don't.  
Mio: Me too.  
Wagener: Then, let's head for that advice.

-----  
Stage 14: Rodney in chains  
-----

#Scene 79#

Zamboss: General Dastrasch! It's Antilles Corp!  
Leffen: Yeah, I know. So they came...  
Masaki: Stop here! Your action clearly violate the treaty! Quietly dismiss your force!  
Leffen: This is general Leffen Dastrasch, the leader of the army here.  
I'm sure there are room to discuss treaty violation. Eventually I want to have a meeting and discuss in details.  
Command me to dismiss my force mean you reject the discussion. If you insist, I will decide to declare war.  
Wagener: Um, great refutation. If you claim majestically, we can only chose a forcible execution.  
Masaki: It can't be helped. If that is their reaction we can only fight!  
Zamboss: Hmm! Don't be cocky! We have lieutenant Rico Sandriv on our side.  
Xenia: Eh? The lord of shooting twins?  
Zamboss: Moreover, I've improved from before! Don't compare me to the one at the time of Shunjuu War!  
Leffen: Send notice to all machines: don't overdo. If you realize the disadvantage, immediately retreat.

[Masaki vs Rico]

Masaki: !? A girl!?  
Rico: My name is Rico Sandriv! Now, fight me!  
Masaki: You are... the shooting queen!? No, you show no gasp... A strong opponent I guess.

[Masaki vs Zamboss]

Zamboss: It's been a long time, youngster!  
Masaki: I remember you! You are the one who took Xenia hostage!?  
Zamboss: Just so you know, that is an emergency method. I don't like to do it.

[Masaki vs Leffen]

Masaki: Why you keep raising war!?  
Leffen: Now if we don't act, the south must depend on the north. Thus, we can

only stand up.

Masaki: Discuss before that!

Leffen: Save that line for the north. The one pushed all the causes to Zoleuschard and provoked unreasonable demand is the north.

Masaki: You need ways beside using force right!

Leffen: You who try to surpress us with power have no right to say that.

Masaki: !?

[Xenia vs Zamboss]

Xenia: Thank you for the kindness you showed me sometime back, Commander Nasel!

Zamboss: Yeah, I somewhat made light of you, Xenia-sama.

\*Zamboss defeated\*

Zamboss: Shit... I'm done again! I'll pay back the other time!

\*Rico defeated\*

Rico: I'm done... I'll retreat for instant!

\*Leffen defeated\*

Leffen: I see... This is the power of Antilles Corp... It is more than I thought. I must revise the strategy.

South Soldier: Shit... This is the limit! Retreat like General said!

\*3 enemies left\*

Leffen: The war potential falls too much. We can't maintain the frontline. All machines, retreat.

#Scene 80#

Xenia: At this point the south army can't make any invasion anymore.

Masaki: You mean this is a temporary lull?

Wagener: Yeah, isn't it obvious?

Mio: I wonder if old man Rodney was released?

Tyutti: He probably unhurt...

Mefil: Ah, wait a minute~. A new report just appeared.

Xenia: Eh? What is this? Since when...

Masaki: What's wrong? Something happened?

Xenia: The north army captured the important base of the south. Even 2 of them.

Mefil: The information of the action of the north army didn't appear.

Xenia: ...We're deceived. It seems they caused us to attack the south, and they use that chance to let out a counterattack.

Ahmed: ...It is probably Akraid's plan.

Xenia: But, even a lieutenant of the General Staff HQ, he is just an underling

...

Ah, no, I'm wrong. It is probably opposite. Even if he is a first lieutenant, if we assume he was selected by the General Staff HQ...

Ahmed: Even it is only a conversation a while ago, we caught a glimpse the bottomless of that guy. We can not be too careful.

Xenia: Right...

Mefil: Ah, a report! From Rodney-san~.

Mio: The old man was released!

Masaki: Rotate the main please.

Mefil: Yes~.

Rodney: Yo, sorry for making you worry.

Masaki: You already released?

Rodney: Well, temporarily. Because they understand that you are not on one side with the south.

Masaki: We understand that from the very first place. Btw, when will you return?

Rodney: ...I'm not sure. We need discussion.

Masaki: Eh? What is that serious face? Does something happen?

Rodney: Yeah, I'm very sorry but, I and Eris want to withdraw from Antilles Corp.

Masaki: !? Wait! What do you mean by that!?

Rodney: Sorry, please!

Tyutti: Does something happen while you guys are captive?

Rodney: The truth is... I discovered Eris is pregnant.

Tyutti: Pregnant...?

Eh? Pregnant!?

Rodney: No, it is not that surprised but... we are just married, you know.

Tyutti: Ah... I understand. Yeah, congrats.

Mio: Wow!

Rodney: Thank you.

Masaki: Could it be... that's the reason?

Mio: Ah, I see. Since Eris-san is pregnant, she can't pilot right?

Rodney: That is just one of the excuses. What bother us the most was the spy commotion this time.

Since the country was divided, we'll be suspicious among everyone's eyes.

Even the whole country is burning, we can't do anything.

More or less, it is my homeland. We can't overlook things turn this way.

Masaki: That's why, why won't you be together with us?

Rodney: It can't be changed from the outside. We must change it from the inside.

Masaki: You say from the inside... What are you planning to do?

Rodney: Recently there is a special election for the Upper House. I'm thinking of becoming a candidate of that.

Mio: A candidate? Old man, don't tell me you plan to become a politician!?

Rodney: Right. Because I have a few connections, even if I say so myself, I'm popular. I think I'll probably be selected.

Masaki: You have to achieve it, even if you abandon the duty of a Masouki pilot?

Rodney: Yeah, for me at least.

Ahmed: You have to prepare for one warning. If you become one member of the congress, there are possibilities you have to deal with aggressive opinion against the Antilles Corp.

Are you ready for that?

Rodney: Well, I plan to spend my effort for that not to happen but... when it comes to the benefit of the country, I've to be prepared.

Ahmed: I see. Good then.

Masaki: Not good! We're not fighting for one country, but the whole Lagias kingdom!

Rodney: That is the matter that Antilles Corp alone can't do right?

Masaki: Uh.. N, no...

Rodney: I don't think you have to be particularly offensive. The patriotic feeling, family love... If you sum all of those, you got a thoughtful result. The matter of Eris is so, the matter of the war this time is so. Those are my best thoughts for all of Lagias...

Those are my thoughtful result. Luckily, in the jail I've more than enough time to think.

Wagener: Hmm, you seem very determined.

Rodney: Yeah, I already decided.

Mio: I've nothing to say if the old man is determined.

Masaki: ...

Ryune: Masaki, you are against?

Masaki: ...Even if I resist, his will won't change. I gave up.

Rodney: ...Sorry.

Xenia: Just tell me one thing. Is your thought related to Akraid?

Rodney: Eh? Lieutenant Barom? It seems Lieutenant want to make me return back to the army.

Xenia: I see. It is not his suggestion. Fine then.

Rodney: Ah, which reminds me lieutenant Barom entrusted me a message. Did you guys know that?

Xenia: Rather than 'know', just a little.

Rodney: According to his word, he had to change the plan but the result seems fine. But I don't know what is that thing.

Xenia: ...Don't tell me, this is also among his plan?

Rodney: ? What?

Xenia: Ah, no, don't worry. It is nothing.

Wagener: So, the Masoukishin pilots, do you have any objection on the quitting of the two persons?

Tyutti: It can't be helped... Let it be.

Mio: It is sad, but it can't be helped.

Masaki: ...I have no objection.

Wagener: Then, I'll officially erase the name of Rodney and Eris from the Antilles Corp.

Rodney: ...I'm sorry.

Wagener: Let us do the procedure of formal retirement for you.

Rodney: Yeah, I rely on you. Well then, I'll contact you if we have good news.

Mio: Ok, I wish for your happiness.

Tyutti: Do your best.

Masaki: ...Don't do stupid thing.

Rodney: You too. Then, goodbye.

Masaki: Xenia, what is the meaning of Akraid's such and such words?

Xenia: It seems Akraid want to make Rodney return to the army.

Masaki: You say make old man return to the army? That is the request he said from sometime ago.

Xenia: Because he have said he suggests us to confirm the real person's will. It seems he has predicted that Rodney will join the politic world, since his message was 'result alright'.

Masaki: Does he collect anything from the old man's return to Shutedonias?

Xenia: Rodney must be important to them, since it isn't personal level, but the thought of all Shutedonias.

Wasn't the real person said so? He said he is famous and has connections.

Whether he is in the north or not, it is an important matter to politic and strategy.

Masaki: Is that so...?

Xenia: Well, it is painful that those two have left the Antilles Corp but, in exchange we can connect to Shutedonias right?

Ahmed: Yeah, that point is more or less becomes the advantage of our diplomacy.

#Scene 81#

Masaki: ...

Ryune: Ah, Masaki. You are dreaming again.

Masaki: ...Because I have something to think.

Ryune: About Rodney?

Masaki: Yeah. The old man stayed at Shutedonias to protect his country and family.

Ryune: Not only that. He said for the whole Lagias kingdom.

Masaki: Yeah, right.

Ryune: Since he already had a family that he must protect, he only changed his priority right?

Masaki: A family that you must protect? I don't have any. I lose everything in the surface.

Ryune: It is not like that! Don't talk such sad thing!

Masaki: Eh?

Ryune: Because... You have us. Don't you consider we are family?

Masaki: Family...?

Ryune: I thought so. The Antilles Corp are family.

Masaki: Oh... Really. Like a family... True.

#Scene 82#

Wendy: How is your seat on Delgiran, Mefil?

Mefil: Just right~.

Wendy: Because your height and Eris are almost the same, I don't think I need to modify it.

Mefil: But~, is it really good? Me piloting the Delgiran~.

Wendy: There are completely no problem in the elemental fitness test. It is fine. You can manage the Delgiran.

Mefil: I hope so.

Wendy: If you worry, how about taking a taming training while appear to patrol? Together with Tsrein.

Mefil: Ah, that is good. Ufufu~, going out with Tsrein-san~.

Wendy: You two are close friend.

Mefil: Yes~.

Ah, btw what will we do with Gadifall~?

Wendy: I'll return it to the original preparing place. Because the progress of Masouki recently is terrible, bring it out on the front is really painful.

Mefil: The mass products are different from custom made, there are limit to their improvement right?

Wendy: ...Considering from now on, I should prepare the reserve Masoukis earlier than usual but...

Mefil: ? Is there something difficult~?

Wendy: Consider what happened to Tian, it seems necessary to revise the construction of all Masoukis. But I don't mean right away.

Mefil: Ah... So that's how it was...

Wendy: Ah, you don't need to consider much. Since it is the problem of construction to the utmost, for now no particular problem is detected.

Mefil: Yes~. Understood~. Nice to meet you, Delgiran~.

#Scene 83#

Masaki: You are serious about that?

Xenia: VERY SERIOUS. Since they foresaw we are short-handed, they harassed us.

Masaki: Harass or whatever, before that that guy is a criminal right!?

Xenia: They said by the time an attachment is sended to Antilles Corp, the crime was erased. It is plea bargaining.

Masaki: Cut off this conversation!

Simone: Wait, what is that arousal? I even hear your voice from outside.

Demexor: Please calm down.

Masaki: Whoa... You've come just the right time. Gather everyone for me. I want to hear their opinion.

Xenia: I've finished the arrangement. From the time everyone come here.

Masaki: You are good at arrangement like usual.

Simone: What is the matter?

Xenia: To say just now, since it turns into a strife like Masaki, everyone gathered here.

Demexor: It looks like a dangerous story~.

Wagener: So all the main members are here.

Mio: But I didn't see Tsrein and Mefil.

Wagener: Yeah, since those two are in the middle of patrolling, they are absent this time.

Becky: Then, what? You must have something very important to say?

Wagener: The discussion this time was held by Xenia. Thus, I'll let Xenia

explain.

Xenia: Yeah, a new pilot has joined the Antilles Corp.

Tyutti: Eh? Isn't it good?

Masaki: The problem is, the name of our newcomer.

Tyutti: Name you mean? You know him?

Masaki: Yeah, almost all of you here know him.

Mio: Who? Who?

Xenia: ...Gaen.

Becky: Gaen? You say?

Ah!? That guy!?

Xenia: Right. He is originally the assassin of Volkruss's believer and surrendered to us... That Gaen.

Simone: Hold it right there! He is a criminal right!?

Masaki: Haha, you said the same thing as me.

Simone: It is not FUNNY!

Masaki: ...Sorry.

Wagener: Er, please stay cool. Because Xenia will explain the detail right next.

Simone: Ah... I'm sorry.

Xenia: Well. To say it simple, we have business with the Langran government. They ask us to be incharge of Gaen in exchange for Masouki and money.

Ahmed: Hmph... So you mean the Langran government gave up the problem child?

Becky: Or, they've suggested a nonsensical request, right?

Xenia: But, as far as I collected from the data, Gaen's potential is high, even if he is a pilot or a mechanic.

Simone: The problem is his personality?

Xenia: He even showed no abnormality in the psychiatric examination. There is somewhat errors in his cooperative sense but he has no intracerebral hormone.

Mio: I don't know well but he is that much of a problem child?

Becky: Don't you remember, Mio? He was once at the same side with Wulf and Katekis.

Mio: Ah!? The ones who kill Tian-san...

It can't be!? How can such person became our ally!!

Becky: That's what I think.

Demexor: Er, can I talk?

Xenia: No problem.

Demexor: First, can you teach me the merits and demerits of that event?

Xenia: Ah, I forgot... Then, leaving aside personal feelings, let me report.

First is the merit: he is a supplement to our war potential. That would be: the pilot, together with the Masouki and of course, money.

Simone: Fishing by money is natural feeling.

Xenia: The demerit is: a member that can't be trusted becomes our ally. For the time being, the result can be easily guessed.

Demexor: That is true but~.

Becky: Demexor-san haven't met him?

Demexor: Yeah. I don't mean to object everyone's opinion but, I want to make sure of it by my own eyes one time, that person named Gaen.

Ahmed: Hmm... It is probably good to try to test him.

Simone: You guys... serious!?

Wagener: Well well, it seems we have enough opinions. Then shall we vote until we reached an agreement?

The side of resistance, hold up your hand.

Simone: Isn't it obvious?

Mio: I also have a bad feeling about this.

Becky: Same for me.

Masaki: I also against.

Pulesia: Er, me too...

Wagener: 5 persons? Then the one agrees, hold up your hand.

Demexor: We need a test.

Ahmed: I'll decide by my own eyes.



Tyutti: I can't decide for instant but, I don't reject. I'll wait and see. So a passive agreement from here.

Ryune: ...

Masaki: Ryune!? You, too?

Ryune: If I don't comment on the previous side, you should know right? I only didn't think of an offensive agreement.

Xenia: Then, are you agree or reject?

Ryune: Um... Sorry. Let me withdraw from here.

Xenia: So, 5 were against, 4 were agreed, 1 abstention.

Gennadii: I agree.

Xenia: Ah! Sorry! I forgot Gennadii. That makes 5?

Masaki: Eh? 1, 2, 3... Xenia, you agree too?

Xenia: Isn't it obvious?

Masaki: What?

Xenia: Because there are many ways for me to use him. When needed I even have a method to keep him for life though he is useless.

Masaki: ...You are very dirty.

Wagener: 5:5:1. That is a nice division.

Masaki: Are you thinking of a majority rule?

Wagener: I don't decide such important matter by a violent method like majority rule.

Masaki: Then, what will you do in the end?

Wagener: Masaki, Mio, Tyutti. You three decide.

Masaki: You mean you leave the matter to the Masoukishin pilots?

Wagener: Yes. The one who have the most authority of the Antilles Corp is you guys.

Masaki: What about your opinion? Moreover what about Yanglong?

Wagener: I only decide at the time I completely separated. I only have the right to act bases on the agreement like forcible execution.

Since the standard of the Antilles Corp haven't decided in details, it is the best this time it is decided by you guys.

And if Yanglong is absent, we could only exclude him.

Masaki: We can't contact him?

Wagener: Yeah, for the time being, it is useless.

Masaki: Damn... It can't be helped.

Tyutti: But, if Yanglong is here, I think he will agree.

Masaki: ...Well, it is true. He is 'dry' on this matter.

Mio: ...Masaki, it is up to you.

Masaki: ...I personally object.

Wagener: Then...

Masaki: But, since I hear everyone's opinion, I totally can't decide.

That's why, I just wait and see before confirming. For the present, I'll give him a chance.

Tyutti: Is it really Ok?

Masaki: Yeah, it is also necessary to confirm carefully what type of guy he is. Mio, is that Ok?

Mio: Yeah. If Masaki give out that decision, I have no comment.

Masaki: If something happened, we're betting our life on the frontline.

Wagener: Then, let me announce Gaen will officially enter the Antilles Corp.

Masaki: Temporarily, Representative.

Mio: You're harsh.

Xenia: Then, I'll make a contact with the public order and the law office.

Masaki: I wonder if Tsrein and Mefil return they'll get angry.

(Note: On line 2 of this scene, 'they' who foresaw and harass is 'the government', in case you're confused)

#Scene 84#

Tsrein: Hekushih!!

Mefil: You catch cold~?

Tsrein: No. The air seems reduce too much...

Mefil: Ufufu~.

Tsrein: ...What? You shouldn't laugh when I feel bad.

Mefil: But. Wasn't I missed it a long time. So long since I go out with Tsure-chan by just the two of us~.

Tsrein: Stop that way of calling! Moreover it is not a date! Patroll, it is patroll!

Mefil: But even so, there are no sign of enemy right~?

Tsrein: There are terrorist right! Quick Cell, Dawn Brigade, Volkruss society.

Mefil: Oh really? But we don't know when they pop out, so shall we just ignore them?

Tsrein: Fool! We're in the middle of fulfilling our mission. We mustn't be careless!

Mefil: Hmph~, Tsre-chan isn't charming when you keep worrying~.

Tsrein: That's why, Tsre-chan is...

Tsrein: !? A rescue signal!?

Mefil: Eh? Ah, true~. From Pizen Biochemistry Lab?

Tsrein: The riot of Kaiju... They are heading for urban area...

Not good! We've to be quick!

Mefil: Yes!

-----  
Stage 15: Each prediction  
-----

#Scene 85 (Map)#

Tsrein: That! Big... Why can they move normally despite that size?

Mefil: The reduced mass and inertia control is marvelous~.

Tsrein: You mean the vivid look of technical founding of nation Ariel kingdom...?

Mefil: What? You know it Tsre-chan?

Tsrein: Of course! I only repeat one more time! No Tsre-chan!

Mefil: Eh?

Tsrein: It is the first time you ride Delgiran right? Don't overdo thing.

Mefil: Don't worry~. I have Eris-san prepared carefully for me. Everything is perfect~.

Tsrein: !! Bad, they head for the town!

Mefil: We can only turn into shield~.

Tsrein: Yeah, let's take the roundabout path!!

Mefil: Ufufu~.

Tsrein: What is that sudden expression?

Mefil: I just remember when we were the officers of school~.

Tsrein: Eh? Ah, yeah. The time of Demon Nereid's riot.

Mefil: There are only two of us fighting at that time~. And now...~

Tsrein: It is exactly similar. But, the enemy this time are Kaiju. Don't drop your caution!

Mefil: Ye~s.

\*Turn 3\*

Gaen: ...Look like everything is Ok.

Tsrein: !? You are... Gaen!? Why...

Mefil: Your mech is... Dulakseal?

Gaen: Let me speak first. I'm your ally.

Tsrein: What ally!? Don't fool us!

Gaen: Please confirm the identification signal. And, also this badge.

Mefil: The identification signal is... indeed Antilles Corp...

Tsrein: The badge also... real!? How did you...?

Gaen: You don't need to know the reason. Please accept the truth. I'm your ally.

Tsrein: Don't mock us! Who's the ally!

Mefil: Tsre-chan, now is not the time to talk about it~. We have to stop the Kaiju.

Gaen: Hmph. You are more calm, Mefil. Leave that to me. I'll do it properly.

Mefil: You can? Then, we rely on you.

Tsrein: Mefil! What selfish thing are you saying...?

Damn, certainly now is not the time for that...

Understood! Don't turn your back on us, Gaen!

Gaen: I didn't think of it from the beginning.

\*Turn 5\*

Masaki: Yoohoo, I'm still on time! Let me join the party!

#Scene 86#

Masaki: You mean after all, our will wasn't related?

Gaen: No. If you guys resist to the bitter end, I just return to the jail like before.

Masaki: Jail eh? Btw, how long they put you inside there?

Gaen: By total 348 years and 3 months.

Xenia: That is life imprisonment.

Masaki: So, you agree?

Gaen: Let me ask in reverse. If you have the same standpoint as me, do you agree?

Masaki: Never!

...I don't understand.

Mio: No, I don't think he, Masaki reject absolutely.

Ryune: Right.

Masaki: Shut up! That's his problem, not mine! I couldn't care less about his thinking!

Gaen: What will happen if I say I won't agree?

Masaki: ...That is your true feeling?

Gaen: I don't have any skill to know that. My only action is to appear at the public.

Masaki: Well, right but...

Gaen: Then, just ignore my opinion from the beginning.

Masaki: That way of speaking is rather hard to digest!

You rub every person's nerve the wrong way!

Gaen: Sorry. Since I don't have the experience to aware such thing.

Masaki: ...What a troublesome dude.

Wendy: Btw, how did he get Dulakseal?

Xenia: Ah... The truth is that is my original idea.

I add a blackbox to Dulakseal's part and control it.

Wendy: ...You did a backroom deal, Xenia-sama.

Xenia: But... Dulakseal is my invention! How can I let any other people do what they like with it!

Wendy: Well, I understand your feeling but... your true motive of accepting Gaen is also because of that, right?

Xenia: ...Yeah. One more thing...

Wendy: You still have another reason for it?

Xenia: The truth is, I've found an interesting idea while I let the Gaen who is still in prison do preparation test.

Wendy: Interesting idea?

Xenia: There is park circuit of prana converter right? If we cause vapourization fullerene of nano-carbon that...

Wendy: Eh? But if we do such thing, it takes overload and, the efficiency will become unnecessary bad?

Xenia: But it will push efficiency to unbelievable point. Even, 1.2 times!

Wendy: That is... an invention of Tesla Prize.

Xenia: Yeah. That's why I took the patent secretly. In the name of Antilles Corp.

Wendy: Xenia-sama, that is corporate embezzlement...

Xenia: The one being noticed is only me, so don't worry.

Wagener: ...I also listening.

Xenia: Uncle also understand?

Wagener: Um... It can't be helped.

Masaki: I don't understand what are you discussing about?

Xenia: Well, in short it is that Gaen is superior even if he is a mechanic or designer.

Masaki: Xenia, is that why you attracted to Gaen since you knew that from the beginning?

Xenia: That is not my personal opinion. I only share mutual interest with the Langran government who wanted to drive him away.

Masaki: Good grief. Smooth words make smooth ways. Understood. I accept that he is superior. But I decided to test him a bit longer.

Do you agree, Tyutti, Mio?

Tyutti: Yeah... If we care not to touch the secrecy.

Mio: I have one requirement. Stick a GPS to that machine. We just can't leave it simple. If you can do that, Ok.

Wagener: Gaen, do you mind it?

Gaen: It is unnecessary to confirm me. I only follow you.

Xenia: Roger. Then, later please go to the doctor's office.

Gaen: Understood.

Wendy: Btw, Xenia-sama. What will we do with Dulakseal?

Xenia: Temporarily, let's trust it to Gaen. But, because it still has many problems, I don't think we should remodel it.

Wendy: Got it.

Tyutti: Even so, you did well. Tsrein, Mefil.

Tsrein: Thank you!

Masaki: Right, great effort.

Xenia: Thanks to you, we received cash from the government. Let me use it for remodeling.

[Get 50000 credit]

Tyutti: Btw, what is the cause of the riot?

Mefil: There was trace that it was erased by someone~.

Xenia: Erase? On the computer made from Ariel kingdom? I can't believe there is a guy who can do that beside us...

Ah! Chaos!?

Mefil: Er... I don't really care to ask you but... Who is 'Chaos'?

Xenia: A cracker with remarkable ability. His real name is unclear. He challenge the cyberterrorism in intelligence division many times.

Wendy: If I'm not mistaken... I remember he is a rival of Xenia-sama.

Xenia: He is NOT my rival!

...Sure, I was taken in many times but...

Simone: He forestalled Xenia-sama by computer? That is again, a tough opponent.

Xenia: Mefil, can I look up the data from here?

Mefil: Ah, yes. I'm fine with it but~. Isn't it faster for you to do by Dukakis?

Xenia: Ah, right... Let's go to the computer room.

#Scene 87#

Xenia: ...I see, this?

Mefil: Yes~, that trace.

Xenia: It is correct but, this program is the program that controls the basic action of Kaiju, right?

I wonder they can insert a virus in such basic program...

Mefil: Then, you say it was insert during the time they set up this program~?  
Xenia: Yeah, Ariel kingdom planned that from the start... We can't put aside that possibility.  
Mefil: But, you have said this falsify is Chaos's work.  
Xenia: Right. In other words, Chaos probably has some connection with Ariel kingdom. That's my opinion.  
Mefil: You mean the merchants of death and the remarkable cracker joined hand? That's a big deal~.  
Xenia: I understand that we must investigate for more details but... The separation of Shutedonias is also another big matter.  
Mefil: Anyway, I'll try to report while checking the parts of Ariel kingdom production in the government.  
Xenia: Well, I wonder if it is probably useless. They are too many. Moreover, if you suggest that, even Hringhorni we are using is a copy of Ariel kingdom's production.  
Mefil: I see...  
Xenia: Moreover it isn't clear for us with this erased-trace as the only evidence. We must catch the tail of Ariel kingdom in some way.

#Scene 88#

Folch: Then, pardon me to leave the ship since my mission is done.  
Wagener: We appreciate your effort. Btw, how is your valuation about us?  
Folch: I can't tell you clearly but, I could only say 'not bad'.  
Wagener: That's better than anything else.  
Folch: But, you have to do something about the 'mischief children' in your party.  
Wagener: Um, but isn't it rather good for them to be enthusiasm?  
Folch: I'm sorry leader, but I think they are too annoying.  
Wagener: Please stop calling me leader. I'm 'representative'.  
Folch: Then, Representative, besure to tight them together tightly.  
Wagener: I'll try my best to do it positively.  
Folch: Hmm... I don't think that is very promising. Then...  
Wagener: Yes, goodbye.

#Scene 89#

Masaki: ...  
Gaen: ...  
Masaki: ...  
Gaen: ...  
Masaki: ...Hey  
Gaen: ...  
Masaki: At least answer me, Gaen!  
Gaen: ...For what?  
Masaki: That is your dressing normally?  
Gaen: Right.  
Masaki: And the clothes that you change?  
Gaen: I bring 1 dozen of the same clothes.  
Masaki: That much of the same type!?  
Gaen: Isn't that the same with you?  
Masaki: Because it is the thing that I promised...  
No!! You, make a more proper fashion!  
Gaen: Why I have to do as you say?  
Masaki: Shut up! That black clothes is sultry!  
Gaen: There is no necessity for me to do things that fit your personal imagination.  
Masaki: Noisy! That's an order! Buy a proper clothes!  
Gaen: Order? Then I'll do as you wish.  
Masaki: ...What? Why when I say 'order' you obey it like a kitten?

Gaen: Of course. I absolutely follow order. That's my rule.

Masaki: ...Good grief.

Ryune: Hey, I even hear your voices from outside. Are you having a quarrel?

Wendy: Don't do that.

Pulesia: Brother, you're always like that.

Masaki: No, you got it wrong... I'm talking about his clothes.

Ryune: Clothes? Which reminds me you are always in that style.

Gaen: You say that too.

Masaki: That's why, stop that 'give and take'! Most of all, let's go and buy another clothes! I'm mean it!

Wendy: You mean, for Gaen?

Masaki: Yeah, right.

Ryune: By 'the two'?

Masaki: Isn't that good? If he chose by himself, he'll surely buy the same one.

Wendy: Masaki will chose clothes?

Ryune: No, stop that.

Pulesia: I don't think that is Ok.

Masaki: W, why?

Ryune: Because Masaki has bad sense on fashion.

Wendy: Yeah, right.

Pulesia: That's also my thinking.

Masaki: What... You people have no qualification to tell me that!

Wendy: The view point of man and woman are different.

Ryune: Right right. We must move easily, work easily. Because of that, we're in this dressing.

Wendy: Ordinary clothes have many meanings.

Pulesia: Brother, don't tell me you don't agree with my clothes?

Masaki: N, no, not that...

Ryune: First of all, I doubt you know the location of a fashion store.

Masaki: Ah, hmm, understood understood. We'll bring you girls along. And, I'll leave the choice on you.

Gaen: ...You ignore my opinion from the beginning?

#Scene 90#

Ryune: Ah, they are selling something delicious. I wonder what's that?

Pulesia: Pudding, or, what...?

Ah, I remember. It is the thing like crepe on the ground.

Wendy: It is the smell of cashmint. Look yummy.

Masaki: You guys. We don't come here to play.

Ryune: Yeah, right. We come to buy clothes.

Masaki: Btw, they are around here?

Wendy: Yeah, we're almost there.

????: I see you Masaki. Moreover Pulesia also here.

Masaki: Eh? Who are you?

Gaen: Masaki... Move back.

Masaki: Eh? Why?

Gaen: ...You don't know? That guy... He isn't an ordinary person.

????: What? You don't have to be that cautious. I'm sure you are the former member of Volkruss society's assassin, Gaen.

Gaen: ...Who are you?

Elan: I'm Elan Zenosakis.

Pulesia: Eh? Zenosakis...?

Elan: You can say I'm your relative, Pulesia. But the bloodline is 2000 years ago.

Pulesia: Is that so? Then, nice to meet you.

Elan: ...Hmph.

Pulesia: Eh? What is the matter with you?

Elan: No, don't mind me. It is not a big problem.

More than that, Masaki, there is one thing I want to ask you.

Masaki: ...What?

Elan: Which is your favorite?

Masaki: ...What favorite?

Elan: The achemist lady or the upper ground lady?

Wendy: Achemist? You mean me?

Ryune: The other seems to be me.

Masaki: That's why, what are you talking about?

Elan: Good grief, you don't have a taste at all. I'm asking you WHO IS YOUR LOVER?

Masaki: What!?

Wendy: Eh...?

Ryune: Ah...

Masaki: W, what!? Why are you two staring at me!?

You asked a clever question, Elan! What are you planning!?

Elan: Because I'm thinking who shall be my hostage.

Masaki: Hostage!? For what reason!?

Elan: I want a due with you. Because if I say it normally, I don't think you'll accept.

Masaki: Of course! What is the meaning of that action!?

Elan: It is meaningful to me. To master the God Eternity Style.

Gaen: ...As I thought that carriage is God Eternity Style.

Elan: Ah, just so you know, Gaen. I don't plan to play with you. Your level is like a dim a dozen.

Gaen: ...

Masaki: God Eternity Style... The blade school that old man Zeoroot had used, huh?

Elan: Even you can use it?

Masaki: I don't learn it officially.

Elan: ...I see.

Masaki: I don't have any reason to tell you lie.

Elan: What... Interesting. Thereupon, you mean you're using it and absorb it without conciousness?

No doubt, a well said school of nature.

Masaki: I don't know what nonsense are you talking! Quickly go home if you're done with your business!

Elan: It is too late for me to go. Since I already listened to your story, if I don't test you I won't be satisfied.

Moreover, I want to show you one thing...

Masaki: ...What does that mean!?

Elan: It is good for you, so quickly call out Cybaster. Because the thing I'll show you is really interesting.

Masaki: You will show us a Masouki inside this town!?

Elan: How troublesome. I don't care a fuck about that thing. Come! Zelvoid!

Masaki: Eh... That is...

Wendy: Ah...

Ryune: Black... Cybaster?

Elan: It is Zelvoid. And, this is the original one.

Masaki: You... What are you planning to do!?

Elan: Haven't I already said? I want a due with you. But I prefer Masouki than in human form.

So that's it, quickly call out Cybaster. I don't mind if you call for ally. If you don't do it quick, I'll destroy this town.

Masaki: W...What did you say!?

Elan: Oh, your expression changed. No dout, 'this method' is effective.

Masaki: I don't want to know what the hell are you thinking but, I'll never permit you destroy the town!!

Elan: Oh, so you finally understand. Then, I'll wait for you.

Masaki: Kuh! Can you hear me Hringhorni!? I'm Masaki!

Send me Cybaster to the suburb of the town! Later, do the same for Ryune, Pulesia and Gaen!!

Wendy: I will return to Hringhorni right away!

Masaki: Wait, Wendy! That Masouki... isn't an ordinary thing.

It is safer for you to stay inside Cybaster.

Wendy: Yeah... Understood.

-----  
Stage 16: Elan Zenosakis  
-----

#Scene 91 (Map)#

Elan: So finally you came. Then, let me explain the rule. 30 minutes from now, if you can bear my attack, you win Masaki.

And if you lose, the town will be destroyed.

Masaki: Rule!? We aren't playing game!!

Elan: If I won't do that, I won't be able to draw out your full potential. It is a necessary step.

Masaki: You...!! You think you can defeat 4 of us alone!?

Elan: Of course. Watch carefully. My power... and, Zelvoid's true power!

Masaki: What... T, that is...

Wendy: Don't tell me... Possession!?

Elan: Right, this is the potential of the original. You've experienced it once but... After all that's all a copy can do.

Masaki: You keep saying ''original'', ''copy''... You treat Cybaster as a fake!?

Elan: Because the truth is so, it can't be helped right?

Masaki: You!!

\*Turn 2\*

Elan: You're weak... Too weak. If you can't settle an even match with me, you better surrender.

????: Oh dear, what a strange situation.

????: Hey, Deming! We're here for assassination, right!?

Deming: It can't be helped since they're in our way. Not only that, they're in Masouki.

Or, Dihigo, you think you can do it alone?

Dihigo: Uh...

Masaki: Who are those guys...?

Elan: Ah, they are mercenary soldier aiming at you.

Masaki: What?

Elan: What? You didn't notice? They're following you from the downtown all the way.

Masaki: Eh...?

Elan: Well, they are worthless to be my opponent, so I'll leave them alone.

\*Turn 3\*

Xenia: Unbelievable!? It looks really like Cybaster!

Mio: Moreover... That is possession!?

Simone: Probably a very strong enemy...

Masaki: Yeah, don't push yourself!

\*Turn 3 (Enemy phrase)\*

Elan: Disappointing. You think you can survive from now on with that degree of power?

\*Turn 4\*



Guido: I'm on time somehow.

Masaki: A new Masouki. Who is riding it!?

Guido: Long time no see, Masaki. We haven't meet since the banquet.

Masaki: Eh? Ah... It's Guido. Guido...what?

Guido: Seehofer. Guido Seehofer.

From today, I and Dinflair will join Antilles Corp.

Masaki: You really volunteer for Antilles Corp...

Xenia: Dinflair! I see, because Dinforce was like that, it received an upgrade.

Guido: Well, me too. I'm being selected as its pilot due to Tian's death.

Xenia: Hmm, you're too humble.

Guido: I after all, just a good-for-nothing.

Masaki: What about your skill?

Guido: I did repeated-practice diligently. I'll show you good result here.

Masaki: Good will. Then, show us that skill.

\*Turn 4 (Enemy phrase)\*

Elan: I think that you could have done better. Well, well, I wonder if I overestimate you too much?

\*Zelvoid received damage\*

Elan: Hmph... Nice try. Hahaha, keep it up.

\*And the next turn...\*

Elan: Hmph... It is Ok I guess. The rule seems to give you advantage.

Since you can really hold me, I'm happily accept my defeat.

Masaki: But you haven't accepted it obediently at all!

Elan: Well, since I earned result, promise is promise. Pardon me for not be here long.

Masaki: Damn, he is gone.

\*Zelvoid's HP pass half or defeated\*

Elan: I see... Truly interesting swordmanship. If you train more, surely...

Masaki: Don't grumble! We prepared for the worst!

Elan: That's all for today. The time still haven't came...

Masaki: What selfish thing are you talking about!?

Elan: Hahaha, well, the fun is still ahead. Bye.

Masaki: Ah!? Wait!!

[Masaki vs Elan]

Elan: Well, show me your power.

Masaki: Don't make light of me! What are you after!

Elan: Oh dear... Even you're supposed to be the successor of Randole, you're vulgar.

Masaki: ...That way of talking make me remember of him! I'm mad!

[Tyutti vs Elan]

Tyutti: How did you do possession...?

Elan: Tyutti Norrback? If you want to understand me, first you've to fix your poor swimming skill.

Tyutti: !? Why you... That's none of your business!

[Mio vs Elan]

Mio: So this is possession... What pressure!

Elan: You are Mio Sasuga right?

Mio: Eh? You know me? Maybe, I'm famous?

Elan: It is meaningful. You're also a very interesting sample. Anyhow, you're

unique...

Mio: Eh? Unique?

Elan: ...Let's stop this conversation. We're on different wave-length.

Mio: Hey, what's that half-concealed line? Recover carefully the hint!

[Ryune vs Elan]

Ryune: You will be in trouble if you dig a bit more deeply into ''that''!

Elan: ? What is ''that''?

Ryune: That's why! The story of ''which is your favorite''!

Elan: ...! That? I think it is useless. He is the type that can't decide who.

[Xenia vs Elan]

Xenia: The details is different but, the silhouette is really the same...

Record, record.

[Xenia vs Dihigo]

Dihigo: You are... the princess of Langran?

Xenia: So what?

Dihigo: This is just right. I can't digest you from before!

Xenia: ...Me too. I now really hate you!

[Pulesia vs Elan]

Pulesia: I won't let you destroy the town!

Elan: I see. You have mastered the basics.

Pulesia: Eh? What?

Elan: I admire your ability. You're truly the daughter of Zeoroot.

Pulesia: Eh? Ah, thank you very much.

Elan: ...If Zeoroot live, I won't have to go through this hardship.

[Gaen vs Elan]

Gaen: Let me see your skill of God Eternity Style.

Elan: Sorry. You will never reach that level.

Gaen:...What?

Elan: Because you lack internal quality.

Gaen: Lack? WTH did you mean!?

Elan: You won't be able to understand even if I explain it to you. Well, I think someday you'll realize it.

#Scene 92#

Wagener: Let's me introduce again. The pilot of new Masouki Dinflair, Guido Seehofer.

Guido: Nice to meet you. I hear all the ladies in Hringhorni are beautiful. It is not wrong from the rumor, a paradise.

Masaki: Hey hey, you completely ignore the men.

Simone: Eventhough you are a stiff German, you're also a rare seducer.

Guido: You are a famous France woman since there are many beautiful ladies right?

Nice to meet you, Miss.

Simone: I'm Simone Curian. Just so you know, I'm not welcoming you.

Guido: Oh, you feel something annoying?

Simone: Because I hate Germans.

Guido: May I hear your reason?

Simone: It is not a big thing. It is my personal experience.

Guido: Then, will you give me a chance to overturn that personal prejudice?

Simone: ...If I feel like.

Xenia: Guido, are you former member of MAD?

Masaki: What is MAD?

Mio: Earth Federation Northern Europe Army... In other word, it is military security department of ex-German national defense troop.

It is less famous compare to the BND that derived from Galen facility but it is a superior organization.

Guido: ...You know very well.

Mio: Kind of.

Xenia: Btw, which section did you belong?

Guido: I have experience in both section: the 2nd division of terrorism counterplan and the 3rd division of counterintelligence.

Xenia: Yes! An experience person! Hey, hey, will you help me with my intelligence division?

Guido: I'm glad with that.

Xenia: Well! Maintain a talent person!

Masaki: Xenia's heart is set on the intelligence division.

Xenia: Of course! Because information is the life force of independent troop like us!

Masaki: Understood. You don't have to be that serious.

Ahmed: Hmm, then I'm relief while not being together with you guys anymore.

Masaki: Eh? What did you just say, Ahmed?

Ahmed: I'll withdraw from Antilles Corp.

Masaki: Wait! Why you suddenly...!

Ahmed: Not suddenly. The story advanced from a long time ago.

Masaki: I heard of it the first time!

Ahmed: I see. Because I haven't talk to you.

Masaki: Why!?

Ahmed: Well, because I couldn't. Not to say I'm suppress your emotion forcibly but, this time, your emotion wins too much.

Calm down a bit.

Masaki: Damn... Does the Representative know this?

Wagener: I and him have discussed. But in the end I've to give most priority to the personal decision of a Masouki pilot.

Masaki: ...Then tell me your excuse, Ahmed.

Ahmed: It is simple. The Antilles Corp as an independent troop until now have a lethal gap.

You cooperate with Shutedonias and Bagonia but, I can't say it is good at all. You can say it can't be helped because the force is created by Langran but it doesn't mean we can just leave the situation alone.

Because of that, I will leave the Corp, collect independent information, look up at the network. Luckily, I have a lot of experience on how to do it.

Depend on how it goes, I bet it is faster to deepen the bond of each country and to get correct information. That's my duty.

Masaki: ...You devote of becoming the one behind the scene?

Ahmed: Yeah. I'm congenial with that. I haven't abandon the duty of a Masouki pilot.

But I'll give you back the Solguddy. I think it is necessary for Antilles Corp, since it is a good machine.

Masaki: ...Well, I have nothing to say if you prepared that much.

But, don't you need Solguddy to accomplish your mission?

Ahmed: No, I already trust it to Gaen. I think it fits him.

I'll get a reserve Gadifall.

Masaki: ...So that how the story goes without me?

Ahmed: It will only be longer if I discuss it with you first. Btw, you agree?

Masaki: I understand but I don't agree. To be frank, I'm worry of losing the senior pilots one by one.

Ahmed: Hmph... You want to say you feel sad? You are emotional.

Masaki: Shut up! I don't object!

But, if you want to go I have one requirement: let me open a farewell party for you.

Ahmed: Hmph... I don't really like unnecessary party but...

Masaki: Let's do a sukiyaki party like the old days. Ok?

Ahmed: ...Yeah. That is certainly fun.

Masaki: Then, it is decided. Let's put it together with Guido's welcome party.

[Return Solguddy's upgraded cost]

#Scene 93#

Masaki: ...So he's gone.

Wendy: You mean Ahmed?

Masaki: Yeah... That unsociability dude is gone...

Wendy: Haha... As I thought, you're emotional Masaki.

Masaki: That is bad?

Wendy: No. I think it fits you Masaki.

Masaki: Damn...

Yeah, which reminds me the affair of daytime...

Wendy: Eh?

Ah... Zelvoid?

Masaki: Yeah. That bastard Elan said Cybaster is a fake thing...

Wendy: ...

Masaki: Eh? What's wrong? You don't feel angry, Wendy?

Wendy: The truth is... I know something that you don't like.

Masaki: What is that?

Wendy: Wasn't Cybaster constructed base on idea that is wholly different from other Masoukishin?

Masaki: Yeah, I thought so. It can transform, has tail. Well, the tail isn't related?

Wendy: The truth is my memory when I created Cybaster is a bit vague.

Masaki: Vague?

Wendy: Yeah... Perhaps... It is related to Sister...

Masaki: Tuddy? But wasn't she appeared to public after the destruction of royal capital?

The construction of Cybaster was long before that. How could Tuddy be related?

Wendy: You can't say that... I and Sister share memories but, it isn't perfect. Inside my memory, there are many memories that are completely missing before that event.

Masaki: Then, you mean Tuddy also involved in the construction of Cybaster?

Wendy: ...Probably. Maybe Sister knew how to create it by looking at Zelvoid somewhere...

And I was affect by that and created Cybaster... That's why they look the same...

Masaki: You must be imagining, since there are no evidence. Cybaster is a masterpiece. Wendy, be confident of yourself.

Wendy: Y, yeah... Thank you, Masaki.

#Scene 94#

Gaen: Solguddy? I see, a good machine.

Xenia: The compatibility looks isn't bad. Well, if it accept even Ahmed, Solguddy has a really open-mind.

Gaen: That way of speaking is grow suspicious on me.

Xenia: I can't trust a former member of Volkruss society that simple.

But, I admire your fighting style until now. You can relief since it doesn't mean I don't trust you completely.

Gaen: What will we do with Dulakseal?

Xenia: That thing is still imperfect. I have to upgrade it more.

Moreover, I've unpleasant memory of it...

Gaen: Imperfect? Certainly there was a part that I can't control.

Xenia: As an achemist, I want to avoid sending imperfect thing to the world.

Gaen: The secretiveness of the achemist organization? I wonder how much technology are you hiding?

Xenia: Don't talk like it is bad. Because the uncontrollable technology is the threat itself.

Don't tell me you don't know that how much nation collapsed because of the riot

of uncontrollable technologies?

Gaen: You include Langran too?

Xenia: Of course. It is necessary to look back at history by macro point of view.

Gaen: I don't care about consulting but, you can't advance if you are tied too much to that.

Xenia: I hate to say this but, that is also the thought of Volkruss society? Improvement is justice? That's a joke.

Gaen: I don't think of debating with you but... Don't you think Antilles Corp is an improvement more than enough?

Xenia: That is... well, because there are many Earthlings, somewhat.

Gaen: Judging of creating Masoukishin, the Academy has also become an improvement right?

Xenia: That can't be helped. Since there was a prediction of a calamity God.

Gaen: Then, when you're done with that, since they're uncontrollable, you toss them?

Xenia: The Masoukishin is a rare existence that can maintain balance. As long as we have the Masoukishins, the Antilles Corp is acceptable.

Gaen: The contract with high-ranking elemental is that magnificent?

Xenia: The Masoukishin choses its owner. In other word, if the owner act against the will of the elemental, that owner will be rejected by the Masoukishin.

Until now, there is no precedent.

Gaen: I have a hunch that I'm overestimating the elemental but...

Xenia: Elemental is a collection of human's will that take a long time to be formed. That even include human's wisdom. I'm not exaggerate.

At least, it can be much more trustful than ''the person'' only thinking about this matter now.

Gaen: The typical way of thinking in Langran.

Xenia: It is bad?

Gaen: Well... I'm refrain from subjective decision that called ''bad'' or ''good''.

Anyway, I acknowledged that I'll be transfered to Solguddy.

Xenia: I'm not interested in supressing our value judgement on you but, please understand that's how elemental is like.

Gaen: Yeah, I'll keep it in mind.

#Scene 95#

Xenia: Yes, yes! Listen!

Masaki: What's wrong with you?

Ryune: You collected money?

Xenia: No. I got instant result from the intelligence division.

Masaki: Result...? The get going is from yesterday right? Is something of it understand today?

Xenia: You are naive. The get going officially is from yesterday but, I've done many things steadily so far.

Ryune: Which reminds me, you've said something about budget.

Masaki: Then, you understand something?

Xenia: It is the secret base of terrorism Quick Cell.

Masaki: Quick Cell... Who are they?

Xenia: It is Omgared, Omgared!

Masaki: Oh, that sarcastic old man!

Ryune: You know the base of him?

Xenia: That's why I said so right? The foot of Ginas Mountain, Cytset River.

Masaki: Could it be... The mountain at the north direction. It was hidden at such place?

Xenia: It is really tired for me to find out.

Masaki: That is troublesome. Thank you.

Xenia: Tee hee. Praise me more.

Ryune: You are amazing, Xenia. Such thing is unbelievable.  
Masaki: Right. No one can match Xenia in term of computer and mech.  
Ah, no, Wendy is amazing too.  
Ryune: You're always effective at stealing budget right?  
Xenia: ...I somehow don't care for being praised but...  
Well, good anyway. Because of that, I suggest the operation of annihilating the base.  
Ryune: I'm Ok with that but... are there reward?  
Xenia: More or less, if we capture Omgared the Langran government will give us reward but don't expect much.  
Masaki: It is not the problem about money. We must exterminate the root of the terrorist!  
Pulesia: Brother, you are harsh on terrorist as usual.  
Ryune: I understand your feeling but reward is also important.  
Xenia: Right. If there is no money maintenance and remodelling with be hard.  
Masaki: Yeah, yeah, understood. Then, I'll do it alone!  
Ryune: Hmm, no one have said they object you right?  
Xenia: Let's limit the attacking members. Since it is efficient and it is hard for enemy to suspect.  
Masaki: Then, we will go by that. How many members shall we take?  
Xenia: Judging from the scale of the base, 7 people will do.  
Masaki: We don't use Hringhorni?  
Xenia: Yeah. Because it will cost us much if it move.  
Ryune: A flying money loser huh?  
Masaki: Then, let's decide the members and go to terrorist's base!  
Ryune: But we haven't discuss it to the Representative.  
Masaki: Yeah, I forgot. But I don't think he'll reject the plan.  
Wagener: Yeah, certainly so but I'm sad to be forgotten.  
Masaki: Uoh!? You are here too Representative?  
Wagener: Yeah, I hided myself.  
Masaki: Hide... That's a bad habit.  
Wagener: Anyway, I don't object. As long as there is no tactic that perform by the whole Antilles Corp, I won't interrupt in the conversation.  
Masaki: You mean asking for permission?  
Wagener: I don't object but, I don't ask for permission either. Go and do it by your own will.  
Xenia: If Uncle ask for permission, Uncle must take responsibility right?  
Wagener: It is unreasonable to say I will take responsibility for everyone's action.  
Masaki: In other word, it is tolerate?  
Wagener: Yeah, right.  
Masaki: Then, we'll be fast. If something happen, please contact us.  
Wagener: Yeah, don't overdo things.

#Scene 96#

Mio: Btw, all the members gathered?  
Masaki: Sort of...  
Ryune: You can't omit me right?  
Simone: Don't misjudge Zain's stealth ability.  
Xenia: If you ignore me you will be in much troubles.  
Pulesia: Since I'm worried about Brother...  
Mio: Such wonderful girls. You happy, Masaki?  
Masaki: What are you saying?  
Gennadii: ...You forgot me.  
Ryune: Eh!? You surprised me!  
...Well, I expected that will happen from before.  
Mio: Gen-chan is attached with a stealth function by nature.  
Masaki: So that's 7 of us? Everyone, did you prepare the invisible elemental device?

Ryune: I'm all for it.

Masaki: Good. Then let's go.

#Scene 97#

Mio: This action makes me think about the time we invaded Shutedonias to rescue old man Rodney.

Ryune: That? I can't remember if I'm with you.

Mio: Eh? Really?

Ryune: Masaki, did you remember?

Masaki: Eh? Ah... My memories is also somewhat mixed up.

I've a feeling I was with Mio, but I also have a feeling I was with Ryune.

Well, either is fine.

Ryune: Good grief, you're so irresponsible.

Mio: That is the condition of Schrodinger's cat. The condition of both sides pile up.

Ryune: You mean the result changes depend on the observer?

Mio: Right right. That is the convenient interpretation by the observer of both sides.

Masaki: How long will you chat tedious talk? It's soon the electromagnetic control. Ready?

Mio: Roger.

-----  
Stage 17: Terrorist suppression  
-----

#Scene 98#

Masaki: Xenia, it is this place?

Xenia: It can't be wrong. Even the dowser reacts.

Drep: Omgared! It is the Masoukishins!

Omgared: How the hell did they find out this place?

Drep: What will we do, my friend?

Omgared: Let's leave thinking later. We can only counter.

Drep: Roger!

Mio: Uwa! They appeared!

Xenia: Ha.

Omgared: Is this all we can call out?

Drep: Yes, we are in the middle of preparation.

Omgared: ...Then, shall we use ''that''?

Drep: You mean ''that''?

Omgared: Isn't ''that'' the only remaining?

Drep: But... If we operate ''that'', we used up this place.

Omgared: Since we found ''it'', there is no use of this place anymore.

I'm happily decided to move to another destination.

Drep: I see... Roger. Activate the electromagnetic gun!

Masaki: What are those?

Xenia: Electromagnetic gun... Moreover they seem to have very strong fire-power.

Simone: If we're aimed from behind, we can't last for long.

Ryune: Let's clear them quickly.

Omgared: Tell all the members inside the base to evacuate! We'll buy them time!

\*Turn 3\*

Wulf: As I thought, the Antilles Corp are here.

Masaki: Wulf!?

Katekis: Hey hey, if you forgot me you're in trouble.

Mio: ...Katekis!!

Masaki: They appear anywhere we go, Volkkruss society!

\*Drep defeated\*

Drep: Hmph... I'm done. I'm outta here.

\*Omgared defeated\*

Omgared: Kuh... I fail again. But I don't care. We've accomplished our mission. The next thing is only following the plan.

[Masaki vs Omgared]

Omgared: Good grief... The annoying Masoukishin.

Masaki: That is my line, terrorist!

Omgared: Not terrorist. We're revolutionist.

Masaki: You're called terrorist because you drag the unrelated people!

[Mio vs Katekis]

Mio: ...

Katekis: Eh? What's wrong? I thought you'll scream that you'll avenge that bald head.

Mio: Hmph... There is no need for me to do that to a crook. Tian-san's dying wish is to prevent the recarnation of Rasphitot and to protect the peacefulness of Lagias.

Katekis: Crook? Why you!!

[Xenia vs Omgared]

Xenia: How did you get those Svend Type?

Omgared: There are plenty of guys who approve our idealism.

Xenia: That is, Ariel kingdom!?

Omgared: Well, I wonder?

[Gennadii vs Drep]

Gennadii: Hmm...

Drep: Hmm...

Gennadii: ...

Drep: ...

Mio: Wait, the two of you! You represent the same kind of character, aren't you?

\*Battle ends\*

Masaki: We've exterminated all of them.

Ryune: Seem so.

Gennadii: Hmm, it seems all the terrorist members had escaped.

Xenia: Everyone, let's go inside.

Mio: Eh? Wait! Isn't it dangerous?

Xenia: Why?

Mio: Because, this kind of base is usually the one that will self-destruct.

Xenia: Don't worry. The energy reaction is almost gone. They used up all of them by those electromagnetic guns.

Mio: Yeah, then I'm all with it.

Xenia: Let's get in anyway.

Masaki: It is foolish if we all get inside. Let's see. Me, Xenia, and...

Mio: M, me too!

Simone: Can I go?

Masaki: Ok. Then 4 of us will do. The others, please wait outside.

Ryune: Roger. Be careful.

#Scene 99#



Masaki: This is... the mine's trace?

Xenia: Right. But, it is very old. The Ginas Mountain is famous for its mine but, that is the story 1500 years ago.

Mio: 1500 years... That's terrible old!

Xenia: Have you forgot? The history of Langran is 50000 year old.

Mio: I heard that but...

Masaki: The temple of Volkruss is also that old?

Xenia: From the best to the worst.

Its old is the very thing traces back until the prehistory civilization age. Some of the new one is knowed about 5000 years ago.

Mio: The newest is even 5000 years ago. Since the scale is too different I can't fully realize it.

Masaki: Hey, I can see the light.

Xenia: Yeah, the entrance of the base. Let's go.

Mio: Ugh, too dirty! There are full of garbages.

Simone: They are a bunch of slovenly guys.

Mio: There seem only men. They don't even care to sweep.

Xenia: Hey, the computer is still function. The data is...  
Oops, as I thought it automatically dying out.

Masaki: You can't fix it?

Xenia: Fuhfuhfuh, don't talk stupid. Who do you think I'm? It is a piece of cake to me.

Mio: Piece of cake you say? That is the phrase I don't hear recently.

Xenia: Well, that's should do. Hey, it came out.

Masaki: Everything went well?

Xenia: Of course. As long as I don't damage the storage physically, it can hardly escape from my hand.

The final thing to do is to analyze this data by Dukakis.

Masaki: Well, let's return.

Eh? What are you doing Simone?

Simone: Eh? No, I thought there is something like a treasure hidden.

Masaki: Bandit? Such thing...

Simone: Ah! What's this? Treasure chest?

Mio: Wah! True, indeed a treasure!

Masaki: ...RPG?

Mio: Something like mimic.

Xenia: Can I have a look?

What? This is an antique-style-treasury that can be found anywhere.

Simone: What, really?

Xenia: The best option to open it is a key but there are other simple ways.  
Let me see...

Yes, it is unlock.

Mio: You are like a thief when it comes to business Xenia-san.

Masaki: You're a gambler if you say that.

Simone: Is it Ok to open?

Xenia: There are no trap. Ok.

Simone: Then...

What's this?

Xenia: Uwah. This is the ingot of orihalconium. There are many.

Simone: There is really treasure.

Masaki: Orihalconium is expensive right?

Xenia: Yeah. One version of this ingot is about one million...

Eh? There is something below.

Simone: What's this? I only see ingot at the top? Below it are books? Upside down?

Mio: Ah! This book is... 18+!!

Simone: ...That is again, a grandiose way of hiding.

Masaki: Set that aside. Men are like that.

Simone: What, Masaki? You also hide such erotic book?

Masaki: Don't nag!

Simone: Eh? Do you hear something?

Masaki: Ah, yeah. It isn't your imagination.

Mio: It is clicking, clicking.

Xenia: Be quiet!

Masaki: Eh? Ah...

Xenia: ...!? Oh no!? This sound is... the self-destructing device!?

Masaki: Self-destruct... You mean this place will explode?

Xenia: We must escape quick!!

Mio: Uh oh! Self-destruct together with the erotic books, that's the ultimate hiding way!

Masaki: There is no room for strange admiration! Let's hurry!!

#Scene 100#

Masaki: Phew... We made it somehow.

Mio: It disappeared together with the erotic books... Amen.

Simone: Even if they're terrorist, after all they're boy.

Xenia: Dear, men. I presume I value them more than data.

Simone: Indeed. They did things sneakily. They probably don't want those books to be seen.

Mio: They are not terrorist but erorist.

Gojo: Master, I think that pun has problem.

Mio: Isn't it good? Suberi art is also among the arts.

Masaki: I was wrong to take you guys along. I! Now! From the day I was born!

Feel for the terrorist from the bottom of my heart!

#Scene 101#

Ryune: 997... 998... 999... 1000!

Masaki: You are amazing as usual, Ryune. Is that the most you can bear?

Ryune: Yeah. If I bear more, I've to lower the count.

Masaki: I think you're underestimating yourself. You even broke the instrument.

Yanglong: Oh, you're training? I admire you.

Masaki: Yanglong! You've return.

Yanglong: Yeah, Rodney had done many things for me. I somehow made some connections with Shutedonias.

Thanks to them, I could return faster than I expected.

Ryune: I see. Those two are working really hard.

Masaki: Rodney...?

Ryune: Masaki, you still worry about them?

Masaki: Ah, no... Nothing particular.

Ryune: Lie. I feel you are somewhat remain in the dark.

Yanglong: ...Masaki, it is long since we've played a game together.

Masaki: A game? You mean game of physical body?

Yanglong: Yeah. Unarmed or fencing, either is Ok.

Masaki: ...Right. Then, don't go easy on me.

Yanglong: Yeah. Then we must find a broader place...

Ryune: Ah, I know a dojo in the ship.

Yanglong: Really? This ship isn't only knew for its size. Tell me then.

#Scene 102#

Masaki: This is troublesome... I became dull?

Ryune: You're close, Masaki.

Yanglong: Stop the consolation. You can't solve anything with it.

Masaki: What?

Yanglong: The cause of your defeat is, your anxiety.

Masaki: ...

Yanglong: It will cost you your life in the battlefield if you act like that.

Masaki: I know!

Yanglong: I don't think yelling at me is good. Got that? In the beginning you are...

Ryune: Stop! Stop the lecturing! That's mean!

Yanglong: Mean? What?

Ryune: Because your lecturing is similar to torture.

Yanglong: That is because the heart of the listener is distorted.

Listen, the wise saying is go against the ear, oppose the heart...

Ryune: Uwa, it begins again...

Guido: Ah, so you're here. Oh, you are...

Yanglong: Eh? You're new pilot? I'm the pilot of Granvale, Whan Yanglong.

Guido: Yeah, I know you well. I'm the pilot of Dinflair, Guido Seehofer. Nice to meet you.

Yanglong: Btw, is there something you want to say?

Guido: Yeah, right. When I tried analyze the data recently, I've found a very interesting information.

Masaki: The data that we obtained from the terrorist's base?

Guido: Well, right. Because Xenia-sama will explain it, please come to the briefing room.

Masaki: I'm saved...

Yanglong: ...Well, good. Then, let's head to the briefing room.

#Scene 103#

Wagener: Everyone seem gathered here.

Then, Xenia will explain the data she got from the terrorist some time ago.

Simone: You understand something from it?

Xenia: The supporter of Quick Cell based on my limited knowledge is Ariel kingdom.

Mio: Well, Xenia-san have said they're suspicious from before.

Xenia: Since there is clear evidence this time, there is no excuse they're our opponent.

Tyutti: Btw, what evidence are you talking about?

Xenia: The deposit record from the hidding account. They mix many dummies but, the origin is no mistaken secret fund of Ariel kingdom.

Masaki: Hmm, if Xenia concluded so it can't be wrong.

Mefil: But there is one little thing I noticed.

Xenia: I'm still talking, Mefil? You concern too much.

Mefil: Then let it be.

Xenia: Anyway, because of that we can demand an investigation on Ariel kingdom.

Masaki: Then, from now we'll head to Ariel kingdom?

Wagener: Yeah, as for that matter now we're still in the condition of waiting for the decision of the Federation.

Masaki: That again...?

Tyutti: It can't be helped. We still aren't completely accepted.

Masaki: I feel more comfortable when we still haven't became Antilles Corp.

Tyutti: The matters here is different compare to Shutedonias and Bagonia. There was war at ''that time''.

Moreover, if there is war even now we can do forcible execution of arbitration.

Wendy: Don't be impatient, Masaki. Because the preparation is finished, if it is fast, the decision will be granted tomorrow.

Masaki: Ah, no, I'm not impatient.

Mio: You're only short-tempered right?

Masaki: Shut up.

Wagener: Also I received contact. There is an observer from the Langran government who will travel with us.

Masaki: Folch?

Wagener: I afraid it can't be wrong.

Masaki: Hmph... It is difficult to deal with her.

Mio: She is strict.

Ryune: Right. And the strict Yanglong have returned to make the matter worse.  
Wagener: Then, we'll depart at 10 am tomorrow. Every member, please get ready.

#Scene 104#

Folch: I'm happy to travel with you again. I'm Folch Seolla Megistus. Nice to meet you.  
Bradroy: Hey hey, we are friends who have lived under the same roof. You don't have to be that humble.  
Folch: No, I won't permit it. My duty is an observer. Cozy relationship is strictly prohibited.  
Bradroy: Cozy relationship, huh...  
Guido: This is the first time we met, Miss.  
Folch: Guido Seehofer. I acknowledged you through data. Nice to meet you.  
Guido: Data? One's nature can't be understood if we don't touch each other in reality.  
Folch: I can't approve that necessity.  
Guido: Oh, you are harsh. Will you ''investigate'' me?  
Folch: Minus 1.  
Guido: Oh my god, you gave score already?  
Folch: If you're too persistent, I'll deduct more.  
Guido: Roger. But I want you to give me at least a chance to recover, Miss.  
Folch: You can just call me Folch, Guido.  
Guido: Then, Folch. Will you give me another chance to regain my honor?  
Folch: Hmph... Alright. In due time, if there is a chance.  
Guido: Then, I'll make that chance soon.  
Simone: A diligent seducer. I wonder if you really are Germans-like.  
Guido: Because I'm weak at ethnic joke. I'm me.  
Wagener: It's time to go. Let's depart.  
Charian: Certainly. Then, Captain.  
Bradroy: Yeah. Go, Hringhorni.

#Scene 105#

Masaki: What, this is Ariel kingdom?  
Mio: It isn't much different from Langran, like townscape.  
Tyutti: It seems Lagias's civilization doesn't change much.  
Wendy: Again and again, from the time Langran ruled the whole land, they did cultural contract.  
Xenia: But, even now there are countries that were made to restore their original culture. Like Medyna and Stroheim.  
Holy: !? There are responses from the radar!! It's the Masoukis from Ariel!  
Charian: What does that mean? They supposed to take permission from the government!  
Coret: There are contacts!  
The sender is lieutenant Raikou Sephenber of Adversary Corp. The object is everyone of Antilles Corp.  
''Our side doesn't approve the decision of Federation. Evacuate from our territorial airspace.''  
Folch: They plan to ignore the decision of Federation!?  
Wagener: Arguing is useless?  
Masaki: Anyway prepare for intercept! We can't bear sudden attack!  
Wagener: Right. All members, immediately ready for counter.

-----  
Stage 18: Merchants of death  
-----

#Scene 106 (Map) #

Raikou: Antilles Corp!?

Masaki: Yeah, and who are you!?

Raikou: We're Adversary Corp of Ariel kingdom! You'll not pass one step from here!

Masaki: Damn, you're serious? We have the decision of the Federation!

Raikou: Don't make me say the same thing over and over again. My country don't approve the decision of the Federation!

Masaki: It is a discussion's failure.

Wendy: At least, please listen to our story.

Raikou: Eh? You're... Wendy Lasm Ikunart!?

Wendy: Eh? Yeah...

Raikou: Oh, it is the real person! You are more beautiful than in hologram!

Wendy: Er... You know me?

Raikou: Of course! You're an idol in my country!

Masaki: What does he mean by ''idol''?

Xenia: Well, because this country is the country of craft. Artisan's spirit, and moreover otaku.

Raikou: E, er, Wendy-san. Could I have your sign?

Yuno: ...Raikou, we've work to do.

Raikou: Eh? N, no, I'm not forgetting. But, er, well, if Wendy-san is here then...

Masaki: Hmm, they seem to catch us. Wendy, will you talk to them a bit?

????: Good grief, what the hell are you doing?

Masaki: !? Who!?

????: Don't tell me that you've forgotten me.

Kuro: That is... the black Cybaster from before!? It can't be! Why the elemental radar can't detect him!?

Masaki: You are... Elan!!

Elan: We met again.

Masaki: What are you here for!?

Elan: Isn't it obvious? To help you.

Masaki: Help? What the hell are you saying?

Elan: It is too late to hold back.

Aoi: Eh!? Just when...?

Elan: Too slow. The Adversary Corp supposed to be everyone's role model right? Is that all you can do?

Aoi: Uah!?

Raikou: Aoi!?

Sumera: How dare you...

Elan: Good grief, there is no taste at all.

Masaki: Elan! What are you planning?

Elan: I'll leave the later to you, since they're only small fish. They aren't troublesome enemy to the extent that I've to appear.

Masaki: Wait!

Elan: Goodbye, Masaki!

Raikou: ...I must be a fool to believe in you! Prepare!

Masaki: Eh, wait! He is not our ally!

Raikou: Stupid word! That similar Cybaster is the evidence!

Masaki: Wrong! He doesn't relate to us at all!

Raikou: Don't play dumb!

Bradroy: This is bad... They cut off the retreat road.

Wagener: It can't be helped. All machines, sortie.

Folch: We must not! We came to discuss...

Masaki: We have to put defense on top of that! If Hringhorni is surrounded it is over!

Tyutti: Right. Let's sortie.

[Masaki vs Raikou]

Masaki: Wait wait wait! Listen to our story a bit...

Raikou: Don't waste your breath!

[Mio vs Goshin]

Mio: Wah, here I come!

Goshin: What? You're only a child.

Mio: ...I admit that it is unpleasant judging from my outlook. But my thinking is an adult!

Goku: The joke just now brush a dangerous place, Master.

[Xenia vs Raikou]

Xenia: A new type of Svend! Record, record!

[Bradroy vs Raikou]

Raikou: Wendy-san, please escape from that ship!

Wendy: That's why stop attacking it.

Raikou: Uh... N, no... There is no place for kindness in the battlefield!

[Player vs Yuno]

Yuno: ...Target lockon.

[Player vs Sumera]

Sumera: My team can't be beaten by Antilles Corp!

[Player vs Goshin]

Goshin: Well well, I have a hunch this is a pointless battle but... It can't be helped.

[Player vs Enemy]

Raikou: You started attacking? As I thought, that is your true character!

\*Goshin defeated\*

Goshin: Ouch... As I thought this is how it become. Good grief. I imagine someone chuckles me somewhere.

Well, this is the outcome. Pardon me.

\*Yuno defeated\*

Yuno: The war potential ratio shall be revised. The Antilles Corp is stronger than the hypothesis. Excuse me.

\*Sumera defeated\*

Sumera: The Antilles Corp... I'll not forgive you! I'll pay back someday!

\*Raikou defeated\*

Raikou: Shit... So this is the power of Antilles Corp... It is beyond my expectation. It can't be helped. Temporary retreat!

#Scene 107#

Folch: ...What are you thinking?

Masaki: Er...

Folch: No 'er'! What do you think we came here for?

Masaki: To investigate?

Folch: Right. To investigate Ariel kingdom. You know what shall we do for that right?

Masaki: Ah... Discussion?

Folch: If you understand that, why won't you go easy on them! You throw away our chance for nothing!

Masaki: Well... I know but... Because they're desperated, unintentionally...  
Folch: No unintentionally! Good grief, you guys are always like that, right?  
Masaki: It doesn't mean we're always like that. This time we just went a bit too far.  
Wagener: Well well, please calm down you two.  
Folch: Representative! Even if you are here, why you let thing like this happened?  
Wagener: Please understand I'm only a representative. The ones who give decision are them.  
Folch: Please fulfill your responsibility as a representative!  
Wagener: Understood. I'll try to inquire the government of Ariel kingdom one more time.  
Masaki: Sorry, I rely on you.  
Folch: Then, I'll report the event this time to Langran government.  
I have to look again on supporting the Antilles Corp from now on.  
Ryune: Er... And the reward this time is?  
Folch: Isn't it obvious no?  
Ryune: Ahaha... As I thought.

#Scene 108#

Masaki: Well, what shall we do from now on?  
Wagener: I made contact with the government of Ariel kingdom but they flatly rejected.  
Ryune: Ah, as I thought we're overdo. Indeed we can't make excuse for knocking their elite force to that extent.  
Yanglong: It is worthless if we remain here like this. We'll only give them annoyance.  
Tyutti: Not only that. If we did absurd thing, we'll get attacked again because of air violation.  
Wagener: Yeah, it can't be helped. Let's return to Langran for adjustment.  
Masaki: Damn... I admit it.  
Folch: ...Right. We'll find another chance to investigate.  
Wagener: Then Captain, let's head back to Langran royal capital.  
Bradroy: Understood. I rely on you, vice captain.  
Charian: Yes yes.

#Scene 109#

Coret: There is response from elemental radar!  
Bradroy: Another troop from Ariel?  
Coret: No. It is a detection of a warfare.  
Bradroy: War? Who with who?  
Coret: One side is from Ariel but the other side is yet to be identified.  
Ah, no! The machine is confirm! It is Reisouki Jiwen!  
Charian: Jiwen!? The Volkruss society!?  
Wagener: If our opponent is Volkruss, we have the authority to act even if we are inside Ariel kingdom.  
I allow the Antilles Corp to do a forcible execution.  
Bradroy: Everyone, into battle position!

-----  
Stage 19: The breakdown of negotiation  
-----

#Scene 110 (Map)#

Ariel Soldier: Dr. Feil Donau! Are you alright!?  
Manji: Yeah, somehow.  
Deming: Oh my, the border security troop appear?

Wulf: You really don't fear death if you stand before me with those old type Masoukis.

Manji: This is troublesome... I'm happy that you came to help me but you can't match those Reisoukis.

Ariel Soldier: ...We'll do something about it here! Quickly escape, Doctor!

Manji: Eh? No, we seem to have a chance.

Ariel Soldier: Eh?

Masaki: Wulf!?

Ryune: Moreover, Deming! They've cooperated with each other!?

Wulf: ...Damn, I didn't expect to meet them here...

Deming: What should we do, my friend?

Wulf: ...There is no change in the plan. Kill the doctor.

Deming: What about the Antilles Corp?

Wulf: We'll pretend as if they don't exist.

Deming: You make it sound like it's easy. Well, we'll try our best anyway.

Manji: Oh, those are Masoukishins! It is wonderful to see the real thing!

Ariel Soldier: Doctor! This is our chance to evacuate!

Manji: Right. Let's do it.

Wagener: Please protect the Masoukis from Ariel kingdom. If we do that, the misunderstanding can be solved.

[Masaki vs Deming]

Demin: Don't poke your nose into our business, kid.

Masaki: Then, go to hell!

[Masaki vs Wulf]

Masaki: You! Why are you here!?

Wulf: That is none of your business. Don't interfere.

Masaki: It will not go that way!

[Gaen vs Wulf]

Wulf: So you became a dog of Antilles Corp, Gaen.

Gaen: I think it is better than a dog of Volkruss anyway.

\*Dihigo defeated\*

Dihigo: Damn, piloting a Masouki is not easy. I need more training...

\*Deming defeated\*

Deming: Ah, I'm done. But I wanted to earn more. Well, I'll expect that next time.

\*Wulf defeated\*

Wulf: ...They seem power up. This is Jiwen's limit...

\*Battle ends\*

Manji: Wow, magnificent. I've witnessed your true ability, Antilles Corp.

#Scene 111#

Coret: There are signal from the Ariel Masoukis not long ago.

Wagener: Please rotate the main monitor.

Coret: Yes.

Manji: Ah, thank you. I'm really appreciate your aid from before.

It is late but let me introduce myself. I'm Manji. Manji Feil Donau.

Wendy: You are ''that'' Manji Feil Donau?

Manji: Ah, that voice... You are Wendy?



Wendy: Y, yeah... Long time no see.

Manji: Oh, that is reminiscing. It is 10 years already, but your beauty doesn't change.

Wendy: T, thank you...

Masaki: Wendy, you know him?

Wendy: Y, yeah. But a long time ago...

Xenia: I remember you! You are Dr. Feil Donau!

Manji: Right but... Who are you?

Xenia: Ah, sorry. Please rotate the camera this way. I'm Xenia. Xenia Grania Bilseia.

Manji: Oh, I remember you. I hear that you are famous.

Xenia: I also hear a lot from you. You are famous in Ariel.

Manji: That is my honor.

Wagener: Well well, it is time we get down to business.

Manji: Ah, sorry. Well, go ahead...

Wagener: I'm the representative of Antilles Corp, Wagener Gran Cherendoll.

Manji: Ah, forgive me for being so rude, but you belong to Langran royal family?

Wagener: Yeah, but why are you being attacked by the Volkruss society?

Manji: Well, that's a long story. I afraid I can't tell you the detail since those are military's secret.

Masaki: You have connection with the army?

Manji: Right. I also heard your story.

I heard that you knocked the Adversary Corp hard.

Wagener: Yeah, we went too far. I'm really sorry for that.

Manji: You guys came here to investigate by the decision of the Federation, right?

Wagener: We plan to do that but since there is a misunderstanding occurred, we couldn't avoid a combat.

Manji: If you don't mind, I'll be the mediator for you and the government.

Wagener: Nothing can be better than that. Please help us.

Manji: More or less, I've a lot of influence on superiors. In exchange of that, I have one condition.

Wagener: What?

Manji: I want you to escort me to Dabar base. I can't stand being attacked by Volkruss society again.

Wagener: Leave it to us. We'll bring you there by Hringhorni.

Manji: That saved me a lot. Then, I'm counting on you.

#Scene 112#

Mio: Phew. I thought it was hard but somehow it went well.

Masaki: Yeah, somehow.

Mio: Which reminds me, Wendy-san.

Wendy: Eh? What?

Mio: That Manji person seems to know you so, what's the relation?

Wendy: Not that much of a relation. I went to this country 10 years ago for technical exchange and I get to know him by chance.

Mio: Only that?

Wendy: Y, yeah.

Mio: Is that so? I feel something else is there. Did something happen?

Masaki: Mio, don't dig into unnecessary things.

Mio: Even you are curious about it too Masaki.

Masaki: What!? I...

Wendy: Masaki, you worry?

Masaki: Eh? N, no, I... Er, nothing in particular...

Wendy: Why won't you do that for me?

Masaki: Understood, understood! I care, care!

Wendy: Yeah! Then I'll tell you. But it isn't a big thing...

Manji: That is a cold word, Wendy.

Wendy: Ah!? Manji-san... When were you here?  
Manji: I just come a while ago. Even so, how could you say the once-a-life-time propose not a big thing...  
Dear, you wounded my slim heart.  
Mio: Propose!?  
Masaki: What!?  
Wendy: That... You were joking right?  
Manji: Ugh! That word gave me more pain. You really think I was joking?  
Wendy: B, but... We just met the first time right?  
Mio: The first time... It is natural to think it is a joke.  
Manji: What are you saying? Time is not a big deal if a man fall in love.  
Mio: ...Whatever, that is an overaction.  
Manji: I'm sorry about that. But it is my habit. It can't be changed in a short time.  
Masaki: And... what's next?  
Manji: What do you mean?  
Masaki: After the propose! AFTER!  
Manji: I was completely rejected.  
Masaki: I, I see.  
Wendy: Because I haven't met him since then, I thought that is certainly a perculiar joke of this country.  
Manji: How could you say that? Btw, my thought doesn't change even now.  
Wendy: Eh?  
Masaki: Hey hey hey!  
Manji: Please marry me.  
Wendy: E, er... but.  
Masaki: Don't seduce her at this place!  
Manji: Ah, sure. There is no atmosphere in here. Then, let's go to a calm place...  
Wendy: N, no, I...  
Masaki: That's why, Wendy is in trouble right!  
Manji: ...It have nothing to do with you.  
Masaki: It does!  
Mio: Why won't you speak CLEARLY to him? 'Wendy is mine'.  
Masaki: What...!?  
No, no, it isn't that far...  
Wendy: ...  
Masaki: H, hey, Wendy! What is that look?  
Wendy: ...Phew.  
Masaki: Why are you sigh?  
Manji: ...Too bad. It seems it is late for me to step on the stage.  
Wendy: Yeah.  
Manji: Ah! That clearly response means...  
But, I sense I still have a place on your heart from that circumstance.  
I'll withdraw but, whenever I see a chance I'll appear before you again.  
Masaki: ...What kind of person is that guy?  
Mio: Wendy-san. Let's me guess what you're thinking now?  
Wendy: Eh?  
Mio: 'I wish Masaki is THAT assertive'', right?  
Wendy: T, t, that is...  
Masaki: Don't talk about that guy ever again!  
Mio: Ooh! You're jealous. A step forward?  
Masaki: Shut up!

#Scene 113#

Raikou: ...Welcome to Dabar base.  
Masaki: You're... Raikou!?  
Raikou: I can't believe we met again.  
Manji: Yeah, that way of speaking means the beaten one is Raikou's team.

What a blunder. Hahaha.

Raikou: It is not funny, Dr. Feil Donau!

Masaki: Eh? You two knew each other?

Raikou: ...More or less.

Manji: He is my underling.

Masaki: ...I see. I feel for you, Raikou.

Raikou: Yeah, you suffered damage because of Doctor. I'm also sorry for your loss.

Manji: Dear, you two suddenly became good friends. Good, good.

Masaki: ...The enemies in common make friend. It is true.

#Scene 114#

Manji: How is that? You found something strange?

Xenia: Yeah... Who constructed this program?

Manji: A subcontractor but... I think we will understand the company name and the person in charge if we investigate.

Xenia: Ah, I think it is useless. Because this is an action of a professional.

Manji: Then, you understood something right?

Xenia: Yeah... It is a disguise. They used this data to forge the record of transfer money to the hidden account.

Manji: Then, the doubt on my country is cleared?

Xenia: Yeah, sorry about that.

Manji: No no, it is also our fault. We must scan completely the program once.

Xenia: Yeah, I agree with you.

#Scene 115#

Raikou: So finally the suspicion on my country was erased.

Manji: You even do a virus scan for us. We can't thank enough.

Xenia: No, well, it is just by chance.

Folch: The Ariel kingdom also consider plenty on the decision of the Federation.

Masaki: You mean they don't participate, just consider?

Folch: Well, because the first impression isn't good.

Manji: Ah, excuse me. There is a call.

Manji: Yes, it is me.

...Ah, I see. So that is true.

Yeah, understood. Pass it to us.

Wagener: Did something happen?

Manji: You know the man named Elan Zenosakis?

Masaki: Elan!?

Manji: Yeah, so you do know him.

Raikou: He is the one entrapped us, Doctor.

Manji: Eh? Really? But despite that he teaches us a kind thing...

Masaki: He is up to something?

Manji: He taught us the location of Chaos.

Xenia: Chaos!?

Mio: He is Xenia's rival, a remarkable cracker?

Xenia: Don't say he is my rival! I don't want to be compared to him!

On top of that, is it true he discovered Chaos's hiding chamber?

Manji: Well, we only received its coordinate. We have to verify if it is true or not.

Xenia: Can I see that data?

Manji: Yeah, of course. I sent it to Hringhorni already.

Xenia: Then I'll return and investigate!

Masaki: ...How can you be sure if it is not a trap? It is from Elan.

Raikou: ...We can't trust him.

#Scene 116#

Xenia: I finished analyze the information. And, I compared it with the data from the airship.

Wagener: The place is the central part of forest area of Nishiza district, Ooai city.

Tyutti: Are there even some special facilities?

Raikou: No, only forest.

Xenia: Right. I took video of every aspect from the ship but, nothing abnormal.

Wagener: But, we can't make light if it is the information from Elan. Because of him, we've caused unnecessary conflict with Ariel kingdom.

Even if it is a trap, the chance of encounter him is high.

If we meet him, I afraid we've to fight him. But, if it happen we can solve the misunderstanding with Ariel kingdom right?

Masaki: Sort of. It is troublesome for me to think he is my partner.

Gaen: But he is a strong opponent. Is there any chance of success?

Masaki: Ugh...

Mio: Eh? You don't say ''I'm not saying that ''how is the chance of success''?

Ryune: Yeah. That's how Masaki is.

Masaki: I just thinking a bit.

Wendy: But... Recently you're thinking too much.

Masaki: What? Even Wendy.

Wagener: Well well. Moreover if we can find Chaos, the corporating order with Ariel kingdom can be put into effect right?

Raikou: Right. We also being interrupted by Chaos many times.

Wagener: I don't force the person who is against.

Gaen: ...Not me.

Wagener: Then, there is no problem. Let's head to Ooai city.

Raikou: You don't mind if I also go?

Wagener: Yeah, do as you wish.

-----  
Stage 20: Take back the honor  
-----

#Scene 117 (Map)#

Mio: That is a house right?

Raikou: Looks like a guard house of forest administrator but...

Tyutti: It is suspicious wherever it looks.

Elan: So you came. You're indeed idiots.

Masaki: We already expected you're here, Elan! Why on earth...

Elan: Chaos is still here. Since he is also a blockhead, it is a tie.

Masaki: Listen to the story of other people!

Elan: But well, since you took the trouble coming here, I'll teach you a valuable thing. But I think you'll be sink with fear.

Masaki: Who fear! You cause us to do something!?

Elan: Yeah, you seem to figure at least that factor.

Masaki: Of course!

Elan: Hahaha, correct. Then I'll tell you the reward.

After you settled with Chaos, try to investigate the underground. I bet you'll find many interesting things.

Masaki: Interesting things?

Deming: ...Good grief. I can't believe Elan turn his back on us.

Dihigo: I thought he isn't a type to be trusted but...

Masaki: Deming and Dihigo!?

Xenia: Then, those guys are the so-called ''Chaos''?

Dihigo: Damn... They are informed that far?

Deming: Not me.

Dihigo: Ah, you!

Xenia: Dihigo... You're Chaos!?

Dihigo: Ah, the secret can't help to be leaked out. Right, it is me.

Deming: You are already dead if you identify Chaos.

Dihigo: I wonder you killed him in the end?

Xenia: Chaos... How dare you manipulated me many times!

Dihigo: Clever word. I'm also sick of your opposition!

Deming: Well, since there is bitterness accumulates in you, I'll just show you grandiose riot.

Dihigo: Right. We'll receive the riot from those things.

Tsrein: Kaiju again!?

Elan: ...Another boorish thing appeared. Hey Masaki, you don't need to fight them. Your opponent is me.

Masaki: Say what?

Elan: I've to make you stronger. I'm not satisfied with you now.

Masaki: You... I'll make you eat those words!

Elan: That mouth should work after you stand on the same position with me. You don't seem to be ready yet.

Masaki: Shit... Possession!?

Elan: Right. It is meaningless to ride Masoukishin if you can't master this. Understood?

Masaki: Shut up!

Elan: At least show me how to use possession if you desperate to fight the one called as 'God' like Volkruss and Rasphitot.

Masaki: ...

Elan: Well, learn how I fight. Then, let the game begins.

Raikou: I see... I don't understand his intention but he seemed trick us.

[Masaki vs Elan]

Elan: Show me your grow up.

Masaki: You should be ready to cry!

[Xenia vs Dihigo]

Xenia: Good grief! You only violate the computer!

Dihigo: No! I only tested my ability!

Xenia: Despite you know it will hurt people!?

[Tsrein vs Dozel]

Tsrein: Kaiju again... I'm unlucky...

[Mefil vs Dozel]

Mefil: Oh~. Dozel have cute eyes if you watch carefully~. It is a bit pitiful.

\*Deming defeated\*

Deming: Elan is troublesome. At least I want to demand a compensation.

\*Dihigo defeated\*

Dihigo: Damn, I'll hack you throughout the internet for this!

Xenia: Eh? Ah, hey! You plan to do something again!?

\*Elan defeated\*

Elan: I see. I'm impressed by your technique. But that's not enough for a Masoukishin pilot.

You also must grow by heart.

Masaki: You're not willing to admit defeat!?

Elan: Well, I think you'll understand that right away. I'll give you more fun till next time. Bye.

\*Turn 3\*

Elan: Not good. You can only do that, Masaki?

Masaki: ...

Elan: As I thought you need more training.

Masaki: You...

Elan: Hahaha, do your best. Then...

Masaki: Wait! ...Damn, he's gone.

#Scene 118#

Raikou: There is notification from the government. They thank us for destroying Chaos's base.

Tyutti: And the decision of the Federation?

Raikou: They say they're discussing positively.

Mio: Those aren't word to be relied on.

Wagener: But, we can travel freely from now on. That is a progress.

Masaki: Well... We caused Raikou and his friends lots of trouble. I know we can't immediately gain their trust.

Raikou: More or less, after that it is true that you're helpful to us, I don't think the impression is that bad.

Ryune: It seems a lot of troublesome causes increase.

Tyutti: Moreover, I'm thinking about Elan's word that we should investigate the underground.

Masaki: Wasn't that guy only want to drag us into battle?

Ryune: Or perhaps, I feel that he want to train Masaki?

Mio: Maybe...

Masaki: What?

Mio: Foie gras.

Masaki: Foie gras? WTH is that?

Mio: Ah, foie gras makes from fattened liver of a goose that was feed a lot. In short, he makes Masaki strong and devours him in the end.

Masaki: I'm not food!

Xenia: That is not a bad idea but what will he deliver from that?

Mio: Human doesn't always act to gain advantage.

Xenia: That's true but...

Masaki: ...Which reminds me, he seems to be like Shu.

Yanglong: Btw, you suspected something from the underground?

Wendy: From the rough investigation, there is particularly nothing suspicious in it. If we don't pay serious effort into it, there is nothing to say about.

Wagener: It's late today. Let's leave it for tomorrow. Let's take rest now.

#Scene 119#

Masaki: ...Hmph.

...That bastard Elan can do possession, but I...

Kuro: You worry about something?

Shiro: Good grief. That isn't Masaki-like.

Masaki: What, you two. Stop that unnecessary look after.

Kuro: I don't mean that.

Shiro: Right. We will be affected if you feel bad.

Kuro: We are your familiar, not stranger.

Masaki: Hmm, noisy. Then, you two can solve that?

Kuro: Possession?

Masaki: Yeah. Why I can't do it while even Elan can do?

Kuro: That is... er...

Shiro: ...I don't know.

Masaki: See. You only put on air.

Kuro: But, it is helpless to keep thinking about the thing you don't understand right?

Shiro: I think it is best to refresh yourself at that time.

Masaki: Refresh...

Kuro: For the time being, sleep is needed. If you sleep, the memory can be arranged, and you can probably find a new clue.

Masaki: Hmm, really?

Shiro: But it can allay your anxiety.

Masaki: ...Maybe. Understood. I'll go to sleep.

#Scene 120#

Yanglong: Is that correct?

Becky: Yeah, it can't be wrong. As you see, the data also appearing.

Simone: An enigma cave... It wasn't there yesterday, right?

Wendy: To say correctly, it wasn't being found yet. It is surrounded with a very special barrier.

Raikou: ...We tried investigate many times but, until now no one know there is a cave here.

Masaki: So that is what that bastard Elan mean?

Mio: An underground cave... I've a very bad feeling about this. Hey, can we stop investigating?

Masaki: What? What did you just say?

Ah...

Mio: ...I'm scare.

Masaki: ...Sorry. I know, you are thinking of Tian...

Gaen: Stupid. That sentimental is useless.

Masaki: You, shut up!

Gaen: No, let me talk.

As far as we can see, there is a high possibility that cave is the temple of Volkruss or Rasphitot.

To investigate that is directly connected to the purpose of creating Antilles Corp: to confront Lagias's crisis.

Masaki: Kuh.. You...

Gaen: Try to object if you can.

Masaki: ...

Wagener: Gaen's word is reasonable.

But, consider the squad's mental condition, I judge that the mission this time is inappropriate for Mio.

Because of that, I decide that other members except Mio investigate the underground.

Gaen: ...I see. If that is the case I won't complain.

Mio: E, er... I...

Wagener: I don't want to force you.

Mio: Y, yes...

Tyutti: Even you say investigate, there is no guarantee that there is no trap a head. I suppose we do a feasibility study before we enter that cave.

Wendy: Leave that to us. It won't be long.

#Scene 121#

Wendy: Er... There is result from the investigation but er... how should I say...

Masaki: Even Wendy is evasive. Does something happen?

Wendy: No, the opposite. There is full of unknown things.

Masaki: Even for Xenia AND you?

Xenia: There is a very powerful barrier. We can't identify what is inside it even if we weaken one part of it several times.

Wendy: We tried to use an unmanned probe but, it was bound back by the barrier.

Xenia: It is a barrier that a thing with no prana can't get through.

Wendy: Just so you know, I tried put a pseudo prana on the unmanned machine but it didn't work.

Masaki: ...So you mean in the end we've no choice but to breakthrough?  
Wendy: I'm sorry...  
Becky: Can the size of the hole of the barrier enough for a Masouki to pass through?  
Wendy: Yeah, if you don't count in Hringhorni, of course.  
Becky: Then, isn't it best to get in by everyone by Masouki?  
Yanglong: Right... Distribution is dangerous.  
Tyutti: Yeah... We have to avoid the mistake that we did before with Tian.  
Wagener: So we got a clear answer. Except Mio, everyone please directly investigate the underground.  
Mio: Everyone... I'm sorry.  
Masaki: You don't have to apologize. First of all now your prana is unstable. You can't help us if you go.  
Mio: Yeah... Right. I rather feel easy being said so.  
Wendy: Ah, Masaki. Let me ride Cybaster together with you.  
Masaki: Eh? Yeah, that's easier for investigating right? But isn't it take time for preparing?  
Wendy: No. Just attach a sub-seat at the back and link it with a computer terminal.  
Masaki: I see. Then, it won't take much time.  
Wagener: Then, I'll wait for your report.

#Scene 122#

Becky: ...It makes me remember the old cave at that time.  
Tyutti: Yeah, I can feel so too.  
Masaki: Really?  
Tyutti: Eh, you don't feel the same, Masaki?  
Yanglong: He is dull on sentimental.  
Masaki: N, noisy. I can't concentrate since Wendy is together with me.  
Wendy: Eh? Ah... Sorry.  
Masaki: N, no! It is not your fault Wendy!  
This is unpleasant... I'm doing unnecessary awareness again.  
Wendy: Eh? What did you say?  
Masaki: D, don't care about it! Focus on investigating please!  
Wendy: Understood.  
Tyutti: There it is. An open seam of the barrier. It seems to be the way to get in.  
Gaen: No, wait.  
Yanglong: What's wrong, Gaen?  
Gaen: Don't touch the barrier yet. I have memories on this way.  
Simone: It refers Volkruss society?  
Gaen: Yeah. It can't be wrong. If you touch the trap will invoke.  
Xenia: And the method to exterminate it?  
Gaen: I know the word to unleash the curse. Please wait. It'll be fast.  
...It's done.  
Masaki: Good, let's go.  
Tyutti: Wait! There is something...  
Masaki: ? You suspect something on the sensor? There is no record.  
Yanglong: No, I feel it too. It is something that can't detect by the sensor. There is something ahead.  
Tyutti: Let's investigate, Yanglong.  
Yanglong: Yeah, right.  
Gaen: Let me participate. There might be possibility of trap.  
Masaki: Then, the remaining members continue advancing toward the barrier. Stay caution.

#Scene 123#

Masaki: Eh? That is... the gate?



Wendy: Masaki! That!! That ruins...

Masaki: !? Zelvoid...? Elan is here!?

Wendy: No, wrong... It is too old to be it. It is probably 100 year old, let alone 10 year.

Demexor: Let's investigate by reading.

Xenia: I'll do carbon isotopy measurement.

Masaki: What does that mean?

Wendy: I don't understand but... it seems true that that Zelvoid existed from a very long time ago...

Demexor: Yeah, this is the thought of regret because of fighting and was defeated... The fade condition already passed 7, 800 years.

Xenia: I've confirmed that it is 1000 years by carbon isotopy measurement. There might be an extra or subtract 50 years.

Masaki: 1000 years ago...?

Wendy: As I thought, Sister saw this thing... don't you think?

Masaki: I don't care a bit about that! The problem is, what lies ahead.

Ryune: Yeah. Elan knew this. Moreover, probably what he wanted to show us is the scene ahead of this gate...

Xenia: There is still a lot of unknown things but it is better that we should advance ahead right?

Masaki: Yeah. The gate seems opened.

Demexor: Yeah, there are no signs of barrier anymore. If we push it will open.

Masaki: ...Well, let's go in.

-----  
Stage 21: Elan's goal  
-----

#Scene 124 (Map)#

Masaki: This temple looks like the Rasphitot's one.

Wendy: Yeah... It is a bit different from Volkruss's...

Xenia: There is even ancient letters... However I can't read it eventhough those are only sample.

Masaki: Good grief... Volkruss, Rasphitot, there are no good God.

????: No one will have to go through hardships if he can find a simple solution like that.

Masaki: !? That voice is...

Elan: You're naive Masaki, if you think all can be solved by good and evil dualism.

Masaki: Elan!! What do you mean by that!?

Elan: As I thought. You always fight by yourself without knowing about the opponent.

Rasphitot is the harmony God. To say it simple, he is a God of peace.

Masaki: Peace? Eventhough he killed Tian!?

Elan: That is, he chose to prevent the recarnation of Rasphitot and died. It is not Rasphitot's fault.

Are there some misunderstandings?

Masaki: You...

Becky: Don't make fun of him!

Masaki: !? Becky...

Becky: Tian knew what he is doing, as a Masouki pilot!

Elan: Ah, so you are...Becky? You also don't understand.

Just so you know, I have no intention of protecting Rasphitot or even making fun of Tian.

Becky: ...Then, what is that way of talking from before?

Elan: I'll inform you idiots carefully.

Are you plan to fight Rasphitot without being awared what type of being he was?

Masaki: So you know?

Elan: At least more than you guys.

Because I... No, my family is the natural enemy of Rasphitot.

Xenia: Natural enemy... So you've fought Rasphitot?

Elan: Of course. Although my opponent is only an image. Something like seal isn't very difficult for the I now.

But, by reaching the level of sword God Randole to do a long period seal, even I...

????: Let me take the role from now on, Elan.

Elan: Yeah, you came at last.

Katekis: Damn, you seem to know what's up.

Elan: Of course. Btw, you finished preparing?

Katekis: Well, I have no intend to tell you.

Elan: I see, so you finished. Then, my service ends here.

Masaki, there is only one warning you've to prepare in the end. The one you can believe at the end is only yourself. I hope you don't forget that.

Masaki: Ah!? Hey, wait!

...That guy, what the hell is he saying...

Katekis: Hohoo, he is admirable for running away.

Well then, I'll be your opponent!

[Masaki vs Katekis]

Masaki: What!? No effect at all!?

[Ryune vs Katekis]

Ryune: It won't work!

[Xenia vs Katekis]

Xenia: I can't believe it! There isn't even a scratch...!

[Pulesia vs Katekis]

Pulesia: W, what!? Why it is this hard!?

[Gennadii vs Katekis]

Gennadii: You... I'll bring you down with this hand!

[Gennadii vs Katekis (after battle)]

Gennadii: Ugh!? No damage!?

[Becky vs Katekis]

Becky: There are grudges and hard feelings in you but... Even without that, you are the opponent that we must beat!

Katekis: Hahah! Only your mouth is an adult! You seriously think you can do it!?

[Becky vs Katekis (after battle)]

Becky: W, why!? This hardness is an exception!?

[Simone vs Katekis]

Simone: What's this!? It's defense is too high!

[Demexor vs Katekis]

Demexor: Arara... I give up. The reason is this magical square?

[Tsrein vs Katekis]

Tsrein: Impossible!? No damage!?

[Mefil vs Katekis]

Mefil: That~? I thought I can do something but...

[Guido vs Katekis]

Guido: It rejected... The attack wasn't effective.

[Katekis after first hit]

Katekis: Fuhahah! Useless! The I now is invincible. You can't win.

Masaki: Fuck! We can't do something!?

Wendy: That magic square... If we can drag him out from that...

Masaki: Let me try again. There must be some clues!

\*Cybaster restores HP\*

Masaki: You coward! Come out and fight me!!

Katekis: Hah, don't talk stupid! Rasphitot now lend me its power. You bastards are no more than garbage! Prepare yourself!!

\*Cybaster attacks Jiwen\*

Masaki: Damn... Don't get cocky!

Wulf: Indeed. It is even awkward.

Katekis: What? Hey, Wulf! You are here to deal with them!?

Wulf: You better concern yourself than worrying about other.

Katekis: Hey, wait. What do you mean by that?

Wulf: Your magic capacity is indeed big but... I think it finally met its limit.

Katekis: W... What...?

Guh!? Guaaah!?

Ah... Hot... My body is burning!?

Wulf: I knew that sooner or later you'll become like this when you received Rasphitot's power continuously.

Katekis: Guh... W, what did you say... I haven't heard such thing before... Guuuh!!

Wulf: This is what I expected. Your spirit has become a sacrifice for Rasphitot's revival.

Katekis: You tricked me...!?

Wulf: Be happy. Your spirit is compatible with Rasphitot. I'm sure the revival will went well.

Katekis: Don't think you can get away for doing this to the silver sorcerer Katekis...

Wulf: Don't say I trick you, Katekis. No, Null Seahawk.

Katekis: ...You... How did you know that name...

Wulf: You even thought I don't know? Crook. You're too good to be call sorcerer.

Katekis: Why you... U, u... uoooooh!!

Wulf: Phew, succeed.

Masaki: Say what...?

????: ...Can you hear me? Short-lived people...

Masaki: W, what is that!? Directly inside my head...!?

Wendy: This is... the voice of Rasphitot?

Rasphitot: Indeed. I'm the harmony God, Rasphitot.

Xenia: It can't be... He revived!?

Rasphitot: No... My power haven't returned yet. This thought is no more than one part of my power.

Masaki: One part? ... This pressure is because of that?

Rasphitot: I don't like war. Throw away your weapon.

Masaki: Stupid talk!

Rasphitot: My real intention doesn't transmit? War only lead to war... You people also are obsessed with that.

Masaki: ...!?

Rasphitot: I'm the harmony God. If my power cover Lagias, the war in this world will disappear.

Masaki: That is impossible!

Rasphitot: That is odd. You are aiming for that right?

Masaki: Uh... T, that is...

[Flashback]

Margaret: You don't have the qualification to complaint about terrorist since you just wipe away enemies by power!

Mudeka: Only that is already your heavy sin! You only live in bitterness to solve everything by power!!

Elsine: But, I want everyone to think.

Masaki: What?

Elsine: The method to solve conflict without fighting.

Masaki: ...If that is possible, we won't have hardships.

Elsine: Really? I know it is too much for me that doesn't have any shield to support you but...

You have power. Could you use that power to control, not to show off?

[End flashback]

Masaki: B, but... I... We...

Rasphitot: You're long for peace right? You can't bear facing bitterness anymore right?

Masaki: ...N, no... But.

Tyutti: Masaki, don't let him deceive you!

Yanglong: You feel it right, Masaki!? That evil prana!

Kuro: Yanglong-san, Tyutti-san!

Tyutti: Masaki! Don't listen to those words!

Masaki: B... but... Each time we fight we give birth to bitterness...

Margaret, Mudeka, even Elsine said so... What on earth is correct...

Yanglong: Don't think by reason! Feel!

Tyutti: Yanglong, there is no time!

Yanglong: I suppose so. We must stop his recarnation progress!

Tyutti: Yeah... We have to risk our life to pull out our best!

Yanglong: Muh... This is...

Tyutti: I can hear it... Gad's voice...

Yanglong: Yeah... Right. Right, Granba...

Wendy: That is... possession!

Masaki: What... By those two?

Tyutti: Right, the power for this moment... Let's do it, Yanglong!

Yanglong: Ok!!

Masaki: Stop! You two!! Because of that Tian...

Wendy: We shouldn't stop them!

Masaki: Eh!? Wendy, why...?

Wendy: You don't understand? You don't hear the voice of the elementals, Masaki...?

Masaki: Voice of elemental? N, no... I don't hear anything...

Wendy: It can't be... Then Masaki is... No, Cybaster is...

Masaki: !? What!? I can't move! Malfunction!?

Wendy: Ah... As I thought...

Masaki: What do you mean, Wendy!?

Wendy: T... That is...

Masaki: So it isn't malfunction!? Shit! Move! MOVE!!

Tyutti: Shit... Even the possession of two persons...

Yanglong: We are at our limit?

Rasphitot: You did quite well but... you think you can surpress me by this degree?

Tyutti: Not yet! Gaddess, full power!!

Yanglong: Use all power!! Don't disappoint me, Granvale!!

Rasphitot: Ugh!? Still... This power is...

I can't believe they hold this much power... My miscalculation. I can only give up reviving this time...

But... As long as wars in this world exist... My... power is...

Masaki: Yanglong!! Tyutti!!

Yanglong: ...

Tyutti: ...

Wendy: Those two are fainted because they've used too much prana. We must bring them back to Hringhorni and cure them as soon as possible.

Wulf: This is impossible... Even 2 Masoukishin machines could do possession...

Elan: You want to say it was surprising? But it is within my expectation.

Wulf: Elan... You...

Elan: However, I was surprised a little that Masaki was rejected by Cybaster.

Well, since it is too soon and there is no trouble because of it, I'll give it a pass.

Masaki: You say... Cybaster rejects me?

Elan: You haven't realize it? You now can't pilot a Masoukishin.

Masaki: What... I...

Elan: I'm sorry for your sinking but, you and those two can't fight anymore.

Well, don't worry. I'll carry you all to Hringhorni.

Ryune: Elan! Don't move!

Elan: Wow wow. You better worry about Wulf other than me. So, I'll transfer.

Masaki: Elan! WTH are you think you're doing...

Elan: Well, since you passed through this test once, it is easier to grow up right? The next time that I fight you will be fun.

Masaki: H, hey! Stop!!

Ryune: Elan!!

Elan: That's why, I say care about Wulf rather than me. Do you understand that you have to fight in a situation that there is no Masoukishin?

Ryune: Ugh...

Elan: Just so you know, I won't help you. I can't deliver anything if I fight Wulf.

And, Masaki. You seem to forgotten what is important to a Masoukishin pilot.

Masaki: T, that is...

Elan: As I thought. Well, it is natural since you can't hear the elemental's voice.

You need some practice.

Elan: Then I'm finished. See ya.

Wulf: Elan you... You concerned too much. Good anyway, there are still my prey here.

Ryune: You think we'll let you!?

[Gennadii vs Wulf]

Gennadii: ...This is not for revenge. We'll carry on Tian's will and beat you!

Wulf: Hoo, you speak skillfully.

[Becky vs Wulf]

Becky: You're too dirty with Tian or even with your comrade!

Wulf: I don't care a shit about that sense of value.

\*Wulf defeated\*

Wulf: ...There are too much unexpected events this time. We'll met again.

#Scene 125#

Wagener: I can't believe that the harmony God Rasphitot existed...

Gaen: Hmph... So that thing is God.

Tsrein: I don't understand why Volkruss society trying to revive Rasphitot.

Simone: That monster said something like ''stop the war''.

Guido: I'm thinking that it has utility value to Volkruss society.

Actually, Katekis, no Null who borrowed Rasphitot's power was nearly invincible.

Demexor: For some reason... I felt the same power in Volkruss from Rasphitot.

Wendy: Maybe because they are the same mystic Gods?

Becky: Ah, you've returned, Wendy. Btw, what is the condition of Yanglong and Tyutti?

Wendy: ...They are weak. Even if we supplied prana, they're still unconscious.

Mio: Sorry... Even big thing happened, I can't be able to help...  
Masaki: ...No, Mio. If you said so, that including me.  
Ryune: Masaki...  
Masaki: I'm disqualified as a Masoukishin pilot?  
Wendy: That's not true!  
...I'm sure.  
Gaen: What's the good of that cheer up?  
Ryune: Gaen!!  
Gaen: No matter what you say, it is the truth that he was rejected by Cybaster.  
Masaki: I know...  
Gaen: Then, think of the original cause. Remember Elan's word.  
Masaki: That guy can't be trusted!  
Gaen: But, he showed you the mastery of possession that you can't do.  
Masaki: ...  
Ryune: But you can't stay like this. How about go to grandma Ibun's place?  
Wendy: Right.... I'm sure you can learn something from Ibun-sama there.  
Wagener: We also have to cure Yanglong and Tyutti. Let's head to Solatis temple.  
Xenia: Wait! There were information just a moment ago!  
The terrorist plot is progressing at two places at the same time!  
Guido: Why at the time like this...  
Ryune: So we have to separate the group into two parts?  
Xenia: Yeah. One for Langran, the other for Ariel. It is inevitable since the distance is too far off.  
For the time being I inform such thing to two governments but, their whereabouts is ambiguous. I hope they'll think seriously for us but...  
Wagener: You mean Ariel kingdom will cooperate but Langran is uncertain, right?  
Ryune: Eh? Reverse?  
Xenia: Well... Langran recently is cold to us.  
Bradroy: Hmph... The plot of Langran is at the stratosphere. Then, we need Hringhorni.  
Ryune: This route will lead us near Solatis temple right?  
Wagener: Yeah. You, Wendy, Masaki, Yanglong, Tyutti will head to Solatis temple from there.  
Ryune: Roger. Leave it to us.  
Wagener: Xenia, Mio, Gennadii, Demexor, Gaen stay here and prepare for terrorist at Ariel kingdom.  
Raikou: I will guide them.  
Wagener: The remaining members will head to Langran stratosphere by Hringhorni. On the way, drop investigating chief near the capital. Investigating chief, is it alright for you to be alone?  
Folch: Yes. There is no need to worry about that.  
Guido: Then, let's begin the preparation.

#Scene 126#

Ryune: Then, I'll go to Solatis temple together with Masaki and his friends.  
Becky: Yeah, be careful.  
Ryune: You too. Don't overdo since there is no Masoukishin with you.  
Becky: Understood.  
Ryune: Then, let's meet later.  
Charian: Route Ok. The height now is 10 sech gots.  
Holy: The pressure inside the ship is normal. No change in ether propulsion.  
Bradroy: Of course, it is my ship. It is cool and perform without rehearsal even if it appear in the stratosphere.  
Charian: ...Stop saying irresponsible word ''my ship''.  
Bradroy: Leave me free on the way of calling Chary.  
Charian: I understand, so from now on don't ever call me by that name!  
Bradroy: Yeah yeah.  
Simone: I noticed from before but what is ''Chary''?

Bradroy: Ah, that is...

Charian: Captain! We're in the middle of accomplishing the mission. Please refrain from secret talk.

Bradroy: Damn.

Guido: What an interesting scene this is.

Tsrein: Eh? Guido-san haven't been on stratosphere before?

Guido: Yeah, because I skipped training.

Tsrein: That is not good. You've to take training seriously.

Guido: Right. It was my defeat for missed this scenery.

Tsrein: Huh?

Guido: In the above ground, the place of the horizon and the viewed scenery from the stratosphere is different... I see, this is the vision of spherical internal.

Tsrein: The above ground is different?

Guido: Yeah, the horizon is round.

Tsrein: What? In that case, I want to see it.

Guido: Btw, what will happen if we go higher from here?

Tsrein: We can't.

Guido: Really? This is not space right?

Tsrein: It is something like space but... at the height of 5000 sech got, there is a powerful barrier.

Guido: That's way above the stratosphere.

Tsrein: Yeah.

Guido: Who created that barrier?

Tsrein: Well... I've heard since the dawn of history it was there.

Guido: Well, certainly the term barrier isn't rare in this world but... was it made by nature?

Tsrein: Well... I don't know the details that much...

Wagener: There are various rumors about it. Let's leave it another time since the explanation takes time.

On top of that, please explain the synopsis of operation, Guido.

Guido: Ah, yeah. The purpose of operation is to protect the high-altitude flying airship.

Becky: Wait. What is that? I think I've hear it before but...

Guido: I also only knew it through document but it is like the man-made satellite in this world.

The height is even shorter than man-made satellite and it always fly through the stratosphere, transmitting GPS signal and every kind of measurement data.

The stratosphere, according to the treaty, is treated as a high sea that doesn't belong to any country. The flying airship also similarly supplies data to all countries.

Becky: There is no man-made satellite?

Guido: Please think about the condition of this world. There is no object that can fly on a parabolic orbit.

Becky: Ah... The back side of the ball? I see, that is impossible.

Guido: If we let the terrorist destroy this airship, chaos will break immediately after. Our job is to prevent that from happen.

Becky: Yeah, thanks for the easy explanation.

Charian: We'll reach the destination soon. Every member...

Bradroy: Wait, that's my line. Return to your battle position everyone!

-----  
Stage 22: The definition of the universe  
-----

#Scene 127 (Map)#

Guido: That is the high-altitude flying airship.

Becky: We'll protect it right?

Charian: Yeah. But, be careful. Because this area has strong convection, the

flying airship is floated.

Because now it blows from north to south, please take it into consideration.

Simone: Then what should we do actually by consideration?

Charian: If we don't want it to transfer, we'll cover its direction of going. If we do that it can't move.

Simone: Then, if we want it to move, we'll make a way for it?

Charian: That isn't wrong but don't forget that the enemies also on the way.

If we don't exterminate the enemies in that case, the ship can't move.

If the ship escaped from this place then our mission is accomplished.

Becky: You mean if it is destroyed our mission is over? That is very harsh.

Wagener: The enemies are near. You can do a forcible execution.

Bradroy: All members switch over to intercept position!

Eric: How cold it is! The heater is broken?

Znero: Moreover Boss! We're late!

Eric: What? Hey! The long time no see Antilles Corp! How are you?

Tsrein: It is them again.

Eric: Eh? I noticed your number has decreased. Am I wrong?

Becky: What. So you've learned how to count. I'm really moved.

Eric: Of course! I can even say the multiplication table!

Znero: Boss, you better stop. You'll self-destruct.

Eric: Eh? What? Even you think I'm an idiot?

Znero: No. I'm sure that anyhow those guys will start saying something like: say the level of seven (7x1, 7x2, etc...).

That's why before that, let's break the defense line.

Eric: Level of seven? That's common sense. Listen carefully!

7x2 = 12...

Znero: ...Suddenly you are wrong, Boss.

Eric: What!? Isn't 7x2 = 12!?

Simone: ...What can I say. Am I the only one calm down by looking at them?

Becky: No, you have my sympathize. Could you talk more before we come down to business?

Eric: What? Just now you called me an idiot?

Becky: Oh, you are sharp.

Eric: You can't be forgiven! I'll smash you!!

\*Ship reaches safe location\*

Wagener: The flying air-ship is safe.

Bradroy: Yeah. Let's retreat at once.

Eric: Shit! We let it escaped! It is time for us to go home eventhough we've to bear this extreme cold?

(Znero: Arara, there it goes. It can't be helped, retreat.)

[Simone vs Eric]

Eric: You! You think that I'm an idiot too!?

Simone: No. Rather than feel for an idiot, I feel relaxed.

Eric: I can't taste that kind of business!

[Simone vs Znero]

Simone: You're the adjutant of that guy called Eric? You must have hardships.

Znero: Well, I'm used to it. Moreover, he take good care of his people.

Simone: If you have such common sense, stop this job.

Znero: You have justice and common sense. I can't do that. Moreover, this job suits me surprisingly.

Simone: Oh dear...

[Becky vs Eric]

Eric: I'll never forgive the one called me idiot!

Becky: Then, study harder!

Eric: If I can study, I don't have to do this job!



Becky: Ah, indeed.

[Mefil vs Eric]

Mefil: Well... Let me teach you the way to remember the multiplication table.

Eric: What!? There is such convenient thing!?

Mefil: Yes~. You just have to remember the opposite way. For example, if  $7 \times 2$ , then  $2 \times 7$  is~?

Eric:  $2 \times 7 = 14$ ... Yeah! Right!! You are great, my lady!

(Znero: ...Boss, we're in the middle of battle.

Eric: Oh! Right right.)

Mefil: No no, not that much~.

Eric: Thank you for teaching me that. But, you can't go easy on enemy in battlefield!

[Eric vs Ship-captain]

Eric: Hyahahahaha! How can I miss a target this big!

\*Znero defeated\*

Znero: I failed! I'll leave the rest to you Boss!

\*Eric defeated\*

Eric: How dare you! I'll never forget this!

#Scene 128#

Charian: We accomplished our mission.

Bradroy: The airship suffered damage here and there but it is not a big problem.

[Get 50000 credits]

Becky: Well, anyway we finished our task right?

Wagener: Yeah. I'm worry about the members left at Ariel. Let's head there.

#Scene 129#

Becky: ...Btw, until 15 year old they caused you to call yourself Chary.

Simone: And, what is that story called 'the youth of Chary Mafin'?

Becky: Base on my limit of the summary, it is like the story of 'Anne of Green Gables'.

The main character Chary is very much of a daydreamer.

Simone: Ah... That is, a path every girl goes through right?

Becky: But I didn't fall into it. Do you have a memory of doing such thing by yourself, Simone?

Simone: I have a memory fell into it when I was 12. But, indeed they didn't have to call me Anne.

Becky: Ahaha, certainly if you reach that far, it hurts a bit.

Simone: I see, because of that she became that angry...

Charian: ...Ahem.

Becky: O, oh... Charian.

Simone: Ah, er, since when you're here?

Charian: ...From 'until 15 year old...'

Becky: Ahaha, that is almost from the beginning.

Charian: I feel bad because of the mischief child.

Becky: There is no need to feel bad. Anyone makes fault at their youth.

Charian: That, please stand in the position that being said by my father many times.

Becky: Well, then let's do this!

Charian: What do you mean?

Becky: Yes, this.

Simone: Alcohol again?

Becky: It is the diversion of adult. The alcohol is the broom of sorrow.

Charian: Eh? Wait, for me alcohol is...

Becky: You can't drink?

Charian: No, I just think it isn't good for the body.

Becky: You're hard~. You store up stress right?

Charian: T, that is... Because my father is superior, I'm like that.

Becky: Then, it is decided. Alcohol is the best medicine. If you drink it moderately it is a good medicine.

Charian: I, I see... Then, I just get one drink.

Simone: Oh dear... One more person became the victim of Becky.

Becky: What are you saying? That is disreputable. I only want to increase my drinker friend.

Simone: Well, good then. Let me join you.

Becky: All right. Nothing better than drinking by many people. Let's do it!

Pulesia: Everyone. We'll soon reach the ground surface...

Uwah!? The smell of alcohol!

#Scene 130#

Becky: Oh, it is Pulesia. You also drink?

Pulesia: I'm still minor. Even so... This is something terrible.

Simone: Um~... Drink more, Charian... Um~.

Charian: Ku~... Ku~...

Pulesia: How can you drink this much?

Becky: No, Charian just piled up with stress.

Pulesia: Even so, why is Charian-san wearing that strange dress?

Becky: Ah, this? I don't know what it is but when she was drunk she took it from somewhere.

I think she made it by herself.

Pulesia: What... Charian-san is good at sewing.

Becky: You still have a lot of clothes left right Charian. Try it on us.

Pulesia: ...Because Becky-san doesn't wear any?

Becky: Ahaha, well, that's one of the reasons.

Pulesia: Good grief. Since we're about to land, the meeting will begin soon.

Until then, please refrain from drinking.

Becky: Yes.

#Scene 131#

Holy: Decrease the rushing speed. The aerodynamic heating is reducing.

Bradroy: Alright, turn off the cone barrier.

Holy: Turn off the cone barrier.

Guido: The reentry of the atmosphere ended too quickly... What a great ship.

Bradroy: Hahhahhah... Right.

Tsrein: The aerodynamic heating was also low.

Bradroy: Because we're using the mass reduction and cone barrier.

Well, because we actually reentry from the stratosphere, because the distance and time are short, that is not much of a problem.

Guido: Even so, you are awesome to make it smoothly without any practice, Captain.

Bradroy: The truth is, my mother had experience invading the atmosphere many times. I received her advice.

Guido: Ah, mother Posha of midnight shift? I see. I heard she is the hero of military service.

Bradroy: She is active even now. Even my greatness can't match her.

Tsrein: We still haven't reach Ariel kingdom?

Holy: Yeah, we are still in the territory of Langran.

Tsrein: How is Xenia-sama and Mio?

Coret: By the regular time information, we haven't received any strange notice.

Holy: I don't think we should worry since there is Demexor-san, and moreover the Adversary Corp also there to help.

Tsrein: ...I hope so.

Bradroy: Tsrein. Are you still distrusting Gaen?

Tsrein: Y, yeah... I don't trust him that much.

Bradroy: There is no need to worry. He is more friendly than you think.

Tsrein: I understand that but...

Wagener: Yeah, Tsrein. They said suspicion begets monster. I don't say we trust him completely but, let's believe in his words.

Tsrein: Y, yes. Understood.

Wagener: I'm worry more about Xenia. That girl is possessing too much curiosity.

I hope she doesn't act stupid.

#Scene 132#

Raikou: ...Then, the explanation of this terrain of the war research area ends here.

Xenia: And every sensors?

Raikou: They are deployed. But they are useless if the opponent use the technic of invisibility.

Xenia: Well, it can't be helped since even us don't have the technology to detect it. And then?

Raikou: What is ''and then''?

Xenia: Don't pretend innocence. We still don't know the detail of the Orgain plan.

Raikou: There is no need for me to tell.

Xenia: What is that? At least explain the summary to me.

Raikou: No comment.

Xenia: Wait! You said we fight without even understanding what we protect?

Raikou: You could say so.

Mio: Then, you don't need our help.

Raikou: Thanks for the volunteer but to say it frankly, your favor only trouble us.

Xenia: You are really serious about that.

Raikou: It is not that we still trust you completely.

Mio: That is, we have many problems with you. At least accept the achievements of Antilles Corp.

Goshin: Really, young lady? You guys are famous for bad reputation.

Mio: Eh? Really?

Goshin: Yeah. There are many news from Shutedonian say you are God of death, the ones increase riot and the like.

Xenia: That is the advertisement from the southern part. Typical distortion news. You believe in such bullshits?

Goshin: Of course, it is not that we trust you completely. But, I don't think they are ALL lies.

Xenia: ...That was thoughtless.

Because the counter intelligence somehow was just started, the mass communication counterplan has fell behind.

Goshin: There is no blockhead to trust all the southern part says but, there is no such good-natured person to completely trust you either.

Orgain plan is the most important national secrecy. There is a lot of details we can't show you.

Mio: Then, what should we do?

Raikou: We won't mind your defense as long as you don't get too close to the base. But, enter the prohibited area is strictly banned.

Xenia: ...It can't be helped. We'll guard the area around the base?

Raikou: Yeah, I'm counting on you.

-----

Stage 23: The enigmatic Orgain plan

-----  
#Scene 133#

Mio: Is it Ok this way? There is nothing here.

Raikou: We can't let them approach near the secret information. We'll counterattack by the invasion forecast route.

Mio: If they don't cross the forecast route then what will we do?

Raikou: The calculation data of Dr. Feil Donau can't be wrong. The enemies must take this route...

Omgared: Oh dear. I can't predict the Antilles Corp even stand out here.

Xenia: Eurid!?

You are... Omgared!? That means, this time the target of terrorism is Ariel kingdom!?

Omgared: There is no terror. I came here to discuss.

Mio: Despite that, you moved sneakily?

Omgared: Even if it is a negotiation, it is necessary to avoid public attention, young lady.

Raikou: We have nothing to discuss with terrorist!

Omgared: Please stay calm. Haven't I said there is no terror? Be careful with your way of speaking.

I come here as a representation of the south Shutedonias government.

Xenia: The south... How did terrorist like you join the government of the south?

Omgared: ...Don't let me talk over and over. The I now is not a terrorist. Moreover, declare my former action as terror is inexcusable.

Xenia: I don't care a shit about your excuse. On top of that, what do you want to negotiate?

Omgared: About the Orgain plan.

Raikou: How did you know that name?

Omgared: Not only name. I can somewhat grasp its content and purpose.

Raikou: You lie! That is the top secret of my country!

Omgared: The Orgain plan of Ariel. I knew its alternate name is the Masoukishin plan.

Raikou: !?

Omgared: As only one strategic weapon. Can break the deadlock of war's state. The development of humanoid generic weapon. That is the Orgain plan.

Well, is my understanding on its content wrong?

Raikou: ...

Omgared: Good. The silence confirms my affirmative. The problem is, that plan raises a strong doubt on violating the treaty of the Federation.

Raikou: I approve the Masoukishin.

Omgared: That is rather correct to say half-connivance. Anyhow Langran is a superpower. Something like suppression is easy.

Xenia: Don't talk selfishly! There is no suppression! Approve carefully!

Omgared: You are formal eh? But, the number of countries that haven't confirmed that is many. I'm sure Ariel kingdom is one of those.

That's why, they started the personal Orgain plan.

Raikou: ...What do you want to say?

Omgared: I said I come here to discuss, right? We southern part is very interested in your Orgain plan.

How is that? Let's combine and push forward the plan?

I'm sure both of us want to wipe away the feeling of living under the terror of the superpower Langran.

We from now on want to pile up good relationships with a country that is proud of high tech like you.

Raikou: ...I don't have to right to judge that.

Omgared: Then, bring the person in question here.

Raikou: You can't be forgiven for selfishly enter our country, moreover take

such rude attitude.

Omgared: I want you to know the difference between the national power of the two countries. Although Shutedonias is splitted into two, there is a clear distinction between Shutedonias and Ariel.

Even if your country is proud of technology, the country with no power should modestly obey the country that has power, right?

Xenia: So you revealed yourself, Omgared. Although you said it is the pressure of Langran, you calmly apply pressure to another country.

Most of all, there is no pecking order in independent country! All your speech, your action is argument!

Omgared: ...Your line is also tokenism and lack reality. Moreover, this is none of your business. I'm talking to ''the man overthere''.

Raikou: ...Then, I'll make it clear.

No one will accept your word here!! Quickly get lost!!

Omgared: ...I see. So the negotiation came to nothing.

Deming: ...Good grief. You don't fit for negotiation right?

Omgared: What are you saying? How can I negotiate if I let the opponent see my gap?

Dihigo: Even so, it is helpless if you rub opponent's nerve the wrong way.

Mio: Deming and Dihigo!? They also lend the south a hand!?

Deming: Our mercenary's nature is to act to hiring, young lady.

Omgared: Then, after we showed you the difference between our force, shall we discuss again?

Raikou: You will not advance beyond this point!!

[Xenia vs Drep]

Xenia: Hmm, this Eurid is remodelled more or less.

[Xenia vs Dihigo]

Xenia: You ain't fit as a Masouki's pilot, right?

Dihigo: Well said. That's the same with you.

[Raikou vs Omgared]

Omgared: Eventhough you're only a company officer, you abort the negotiation selfishly. You left bad taste in my mouth.

Raikou: Your action is invasion! Get out of my country's territory!

Omgared: Then, I'll show you my true strength.

Raikou: How dare you!

\*After some enemies defeated\*

Omgared: The war potential decreased harshly... It is settled. All members, retreat.

\*Dihigo defeated\*

Dihigo: Damn, again! What a bad luck.

\*Deming defeated\*

Deming: I have to find a way to change my luck if losing continue to happen.

\*Drep defeated\*

Drep: ...Retreat.

\*Omgared defeated\*

Omgared: Shit... I didn't expect they shave off our war potential completely. The Antilles Corp is excessive. Retreat!

#Scene 134#

Raikou: What bastards. The south part let those guys act the way they want?

Xenia: Well, indeed I surprised that Omgared is in the south but...

Other than that, good? He even know a lot about Orgain plan.

Raikou: Hmph... Certainly. I don't know how the hell did the information leaked out.

Goshin: Isn't it obvious?

Raikou: I can't overlook that word. What do you mean, Goshin?

Goshin: Hey hey, don't tell me you forget. There are guys that completely erased our budget.

Raikou: ...The ground party?

Goshin: Right. From the time they joined the government they frankly get close to the south right?

Sumera: Can't be forgiven. Invite foreign threat is death penalty.

Goshin: They don't think like that. All they want solely is to erase the budget of high-cost Orgain plan as soon as possible.

Xenia: There are lots of problem even in Ariel kingdom.

Manji: Well, that is common sense in every country right?

Raikou: Ah... Doctor. When did you...?

Manji: If the Orgain plan is targeted, how can the manager stand still?

However, the time I arrived is when the battle already ended. Btw, how is Wendy?

Xenia: Wendy is doing other things. She escorts Masaki to Solatis temple.

Manji: What!

Well, the fate treated me cruelly for not having a chance to reunite with the one that I'm longed for.

Mio: ...But that dramatic strong-will annoys people a bit.

Yuno: ...Is that your purpose to come here, Doctor?

Manji: Right!

Goshin: You say with confidence.

Xenia: I have one request, Doctor!

Manji: What, Xenia-sama? I'll be happy to help as much as possible.

Xenia: Let me see the forecast diagram of the Orgain plan!

Manji: Ah, no, I rather say it is still in its early stage...

Goshin: What are you planning by seeing that, young lady?

Xenia: I'm interested in its design. Is it cool or not?

Manji: There is no need for you to worry. Of course it HAS to be cool. It's my design.

Xenia: ...I'm worrying about that sense of your, sir...

Manji: That is the variation of opinions, Xenia-sama. For me, the design of Dulakseal is rather, somewhat too dangerous.

Xenia: Oh, well said.

Demexor: Er~, you two don't have to be that furious. Calm down calm down.

Manji: ...Sorry. Then, to deepen our bond, let me open a welcome party for you.

Mio: Oh, yeah.

Xenia: ...Right. We still have time until we reunite with everyone.

Mio: Eh? Why everyone show complicated expression?

Sumera: ...Because Doctor always find reason to start a party. To make the matter worse, he immediately start to sing.

Yuno: ...Doctor has no sense in singing.

Mio: So his level is ''Boe''~~~~, ''Hoge''~~~~? (\*)

Raikou: Hmm, just now I heard the exact absurd expression.

Mio: Ah, because even we are used to that material. I've thought only Masaki can understand.

Xenia: Masaki? Is he alright?

Mio: Well, I think he is fine since grandma Ibun is there. And don't forget Ryune-san and Wendy-san.

(\*) Search the words yourself. It can't be translated.

#Scene 135#

Ibun: So after Mio is Masaki... Moreover Yanglong and Tyutti is unconcious... Calamity continue to fall onto Masoukishin pilots.

Wendy: Btw, how is Yanglong and Tyutti' condition?

Ibun: Their prana is returning to normal level. Their life is not in danger but they need rest. What I'm worrying is Masaki's problem.

Masaki: ...

Ibun: You were rejected by Cybaster? That is seriously troublesome.

Ryune: You can't do anything, grandma Ibun?

Ibun: I can only do one thing. Make him go to the elemental world.

Wendy: But... There is no Cybaster...

Ibun: Elemental world is an unconcious territory. If you can't ride Cybaster, imagine you are riding Jaohm.

Jaohm will probably except you, right?

Ryune: Eh? But Jaohm is now being used by Gennadii.

Ibun: Have you forgot? The elemental world isn't real. You also fought yourself right?

Ryune: Yeah, I remember. But, if it is so, Masaki also can ride Cybaster right?

Ibun: As long as you experienced rejection, that is impossible even inside your mind.

Masaki: But... why Cybaster rejected me?

Ibun: That is the problem of your heart. No one can help you with that.

Masaki: My... heart...

Ibun: It can't be understand by word. You must sense.

Ryune: Well... I hesitate to bring this up but, now Masaki is argumentative.

Masaki: No, but to say so myself, I've many things to think about...

Wendy: I understand that you received shock many times but, I notice that your thinking is rather uneasy.

Masaki: I knew nothing from before. Now it is different. I understand the weightness of my responsibility to the extent that I hate it.

That's why, I've to think carefully...

Ibun: This and that. You can't solve anything now by telling such thing. First go to the elemental world. All begins from now.

Masaki: ...I understand.

Ibun: Ryune, Wendy. You also have to prepare.

Ryune: Eh? Prepare?

Ibun: That is my six sense. I think you two are indispensable for Masaki.

Wendy: Eh? But the elemental world only accept Masaki's mind. If we intercept his mind, it is not good, right?

Ibun: What are you saying? Even if untentionally, the interception is only the outer layer. He rarely show up to the layer that you don't want to be seen.

Ryune: Even you said so... Good, Masaki?

Masaki: ...The I now, have a feeling that I want to rely on anything to hang in there.

Ibun: So it is settled?

Masaki: Yeah, I don't mind.

Ibun: Very well. You two prepare.

Ryune: But... what should we do?

Wendy: Put your hand on the crystal ball. In that way you can link to him.

Ryune: That simple?

Ibun: Because you trained in the elemental world before. Your entry at that time still lives there.

Ryune: Ah, I see.

-----  
Stage 24: Return to the original condition from ruins  
-----

#Scene 136 (Map)#

Masaki: So Jaohm doesn't reject me after all...

Ibun: Can you hear me, Masaki?

Masaki: Yeah, I can hear you.

Wendy: Thank God. You can ride Jaohm.

Masaki: Wendy? Yeah, somewhat.

Ryune: It haven't changed since we're training.

Ibun: The opponent this time is different. Masaki, are you ready?

Masaki: Y, yeah. But what do ya mean by that?

Masaki: Diablo!? So my opponent is Pulesia!?

Madock: What are you saying? You forgotten me, Masaki?

Masaki: Eh? Old man Madock!?

Ryune: Eh? Who?

Wendy: The former pilot of Diablo. He died in Shunjuu War...

Ibun: Long time no see, Madock.

Madock: Yeah, grandma Ibun. It is best that you are healthy.

Ibun: You too... Because your way of speaking is strange. Well, it is best that you don't change.

Madock: That is not the greeting for a dead person. Hohoho.

Masaki: What does this mean!? Why Madock-san is...?

Ibun: Dear, Mio also reacted the same. Did you hear Mio's story?

Masaki: N, no... I heard this the first time.

Ibun: This Madock is the same with ''element''. It is the thing like our memory.

Masaki: Memory... The dead materializes?

Ibun: It is not that they ''recarnate''. They reconstructed through our memory or the remembrance while they're alive.

Masaki: So they're different from the real person?

Ibun: Yeah. They can't grow like us who is living.

Madock: Let's end the long story here. Will you fight me, Masaki?

Masaki: Fight?

Madock: Of course. Because of that I'm here.

Masaki: B, but what is the reason for that?

Madock: I thought you know. For you to take back what you've forgotten. Is that enough?

Masaki: The things that I forgot?

Madock: Then, come!

[Madock vs Masaki]

Madock: Which reminds me. I haven't told you my past yet.

Masaki: Past? I don't have interest in that!

Madock: Well, listen. I'm the former member of a terror organization.

Masaki: What...!? You're a terrorist, old man!?

Madock: I was young and thoughtless when I did it. At that time I was under the impression that it is correct.

Masaki: I'll never forgive terrorist!

Madock: That feeling is important. Because I can't recover I realized that.

Masaki: ...I don't ask for reason. So you quit becoming a terrorist, old man?

Madock: Yeah. On contrary to that I ended up on the side that control evil.

Well, you know it. It is a job piloting a Masouki.

Whatever you may say, you now is somewhat similar to me at that time.

Masaki: You said I'm a terrorist!? Stupid! I only thinking of various methods to solve conflict without fighting!

Madock: Well well... As I thought. We can't exchange feeling with words. Come, Masaki!

Masaki: Kuh... U, understood.

Madock: Hou... Your skill has improved Masaki.

Masaki: You too old man. You did more than I thought.



Madock: But, you still ain't your oldself yet. This is the limit of what I can help you.

Masaki: H, hey, old man!?

Madock: There is no need for you to worry. I only return to where I belong.

Masaki: Old man...

Madock: Remember the first time you entered Lagias. What makes you anger, what makes you protect...

Masaki: My anger of the first time...

Madock: ...This is it. We will meet again. Stay healthy.

Masaki: Old man!

I... I only... couldn't forgive terrorist... Because of that... Because of that I fought...

Ibun: Hmph...

Well done, Madock. Somehow I feel Cybaster has began to sympathize with Masaki.

Masaki: Eh!?

Ibun: Shout Cybaster, Masaki.

Masaki: ...Cybaster. Can you hear my voice?

Wendy: ...

Ryune: ...

Masaki: Cybaster... Come! Cybaster!!

Masaki: Ah...

Ryune: You did it!!

Wendy: Cybaster... has returned!

Masaki: Cybaster...

Ibun: It is too early to be happy. You now just a temporary chosen greenhorn.

The power just now can't still be expressed. Understood?

Masaki: Y, yeah... I feel it is still unstable...

Ibun: Right. Then, to the next challenge.

Masaki: Still?

Ibun: You have to keep practicing until you sympathize with Cybaster's elemental, Cyphis.

Masaki: ...Understood. Give me the next training.

Ibun: Very well, here ya go.

Masaki: Dinforce!? Now is monk Tian!?

Tian: Dear. I thought I can enter Nirvana at ease but I've to pay for my sins.

Masaki: Why I have to fight with my friends!?

Tian: Eh? You.. are being possessed by something bad?

Masaki: S, say what?

Tian: Hmm, you falled into the wrong path. I've to guide you to the proper path.

Masaki: H, hey.

Tian: Then, let's go! There is no need to talk all night to our heart's content when we have fist!

Masaki: Your absurdity haven't changed...

Good then, I accept your challenge!!

[Masaki vs Tian]

Tian: Hey hey, what's wrong! You are hesitated! Don't hold back!

Masaki: Shit... You are full of spirit eventhough you're dead, monk!

Tian: Hey, for some kind of karma I returned to the wheel of the six posthumous world!

No wait. If Buddha existed in all beings, I'm also a part of Buddha.

Masaki: What are you mumbling about?

Tian: Eh? Hey, don't interfere with my understanding!

Masaki: What? What are you saying? We're in the middle of battle. Don't you understand that?

Tian: Nuh... No, no, there is Tongo and Zengo in understanding...

Masaki: You haven't changed as a fishy monk.

Tian: Shut up! You are also a believer of Buddha, right!

Masaki: Don't talk like a wax model! In short, my parent's home is originally

Buddhism!

Tian: Hmm, marvelous. Did you collect something then?

Masaki: Even you said so... Well.

Tian: But, from my aspect, I noticed some signs from you, even if it is a little.

Masaki: Really!?

Tian: Yeah. But only notice.

Masaki: ...Unreliable.

Tian: Anyhow, that's the limit of what I can do. The next depend on your heart.

Masaki: That's passing the task to someone else!

Tian: Then we'll meet again, lost lamb.

Masaki: Or perhaps I should say, that was already not Buddhism.

Ibun: Hmph...

Masaki: Grandma Ibun. Does that effective?

Ibun: I can say there is 'yes' and 'no'.

Masaki: Hey hey, even Grandma is being inspired.

Masaki: Geolast!? Could it be... The dead pilot of Geolast is...

Zeoroot: Yeah, you guess it right.

Masaki: Old man Zeoroot!? Why even you...

Zeoroot: You still don't understand? This is troublesome...

Masaki: What do you understand!?

Zeoroot: Please remember, my last word.

Masaki: T... That is... Shu is...

Zeoroot: Do you understand why I chose to fight, eventhough I know it is useless?

Masaki: ...

Zeoroot: It seems you still have problem. I still have something to pass to you. Seize it while fighting with me.

Masaki: ...Understood.

Let's go!

[Masaki vs Zeoroot]

Zeoroot: Somehow your skill has improved.

Masaki: R, really?

Zeoroot: Yeah. But your swordmanship is confusing.

Masaki: !?

Zeoroot: You vomit to fight but, fighting is chasing you.

Masaki: I... understand that.

Zeoroot: Then, face it. You have the power to do it.

Masaki: B, but... Shit!!

Zeoroot: Oh no. I'm in shame. I've lost.

Masaki: No... That is the power of Cybaster, not me...

Zeoroot: Then, let me ask you in reverse. Was it your will to show off this kind of power? Or was it Cybaster's will?

Masaki: T... That is... Both.

Zeoroot: You are excellent by understanding that.

Masaki: B, but... No matter how much it is the will of elemental...

Fight, and fight... That only bring back bitterness over and over... It can't be peacefulness...

Zeoroot: ...I see. Then that's beyond my power.

Masaki: Eh? O, old man!?

Zeoroot: Anyway, I already guided you. I'll leave the later to the next person.

Masaki: Old man... You'll go?

Zeoroot: Yeah, because my role has ended. Give my sincere regard to Pulesia.

Masaki: Yeah... Understood.

Masaki: Dulakseal... I see. So this time is king Feil.

Feil: Right, it is me.

Masaki: You will order me once more!

Feil: If I can help you take back what you've lost, I'd happy to be your opponent.

Masaki: Your majesty...

Feil: That is also to atone my sins.

Masaki: Please don't talk about atonement! You are a wonderful person until your last moment!

Feil: Thank you, Masaki. Then, to respond to that, let me clear away your lost. Is that alright?

Masaki: ...Understood. Let's go!!

[Masaki vs Feil]

Masaki: Your majesty... You fought for peacefulness, right?

Feil: Yeah, right... No, that was just my thinking.

You confirmed my error, Masaki.

Masaki: Ah...

Feil: Peace is a priceless thing. But, no one can 'give' that. Everyone has to protect it through one's LIFE.

Masaki: Your majesty...

Feil: Your determination brought back I who was too hurry to my sense. That is, you can't gain anything without fighting.

Masaki: You can't gain anything without fighting?

Feil: Peace and war is the same. Peace is the peace of slavery, war is the war of release, the war of defense. You can't tell it by put all together.

The loss because of fighting is immeasurable. But, it is considerably if you don't fight you can't gain anything, you can't protect anything.

Masaki: I think I can understand that but...

Feil: Then SEIZE! REMEMBER! The benefit, the loss by fighting with me!

Masaki: Ok!!

Feil: ...So you understand, Masaki?

Masaki: I lose you one more time?

Feil: No, the part of me that remained is due to your marvelous inheritance. You don't lose me.

Masaki: I... inherit?

Feil: It is the heart of elemental. The will of the elemental that built up in the Masoukishin. That is the thing that I entrusted to you.

It is an independent will and can't be shrink by anyone. It is a power that can fight against any threat. All of it is in the Masoukishin.

Masaki: Ah... I see. Masoukishin originally borned to fight, to protect... You thought that to me, your majesty...

Feil: Peace can't come if you do as you're told. That is only nothing more than a slavery, temporary peace.

Masaki: But... once bitterness is born, it will NEVER disappear...

Feil: Then let me ask you. You fight me because you hate me?

Masaki: Of course not!

I've to do that because I've to fight...

Feil: Right. There are time you've to fight even you want it or not. Similarly, there are time you've to fight no matter how much you being hated.

Masaki: Ah...

Feil: No one want to be hated. But...

Masaki: I see... You mustn't take that as an excuse. You do thing you must do. That is more important.

Feil: Yeah, right... That is the old boy Masaki who stopped me.

Masaki: I must say we'll meet again instead of goodbye.

Feil: Oh well... I'll be there when you're lost again.

Masaki: Ah, then it is better we won't meet each other again.

Feil: There is always time when you lost yourself in your life. Particularly like when you lost your sense of direction.

Masaki: Haha, you said smoothly.

Feil: Fu...Hahaha. Then, sooner or later.

Masaki: Yeah... Your majesty.

Masaki: I can't believe I laughed when I was separated from him.

Masaki: !? What? There are still more...?

????: ...Masaki.

Masaki: ? Who are you?

????: Ah... At last you can hear my voice, Masaki.

Masaki: That's why, WTH are you?

Cyphis: I'm Cyphis. I'm the elemental that protects Cybaster.

Masaki: What!? Cyphis... You can talk?

Ah, no, wait. I remember I heard the same voice when I experienced possession.

No, but, that time I couldn't hear clearly like this. Moreover...

Cyphis: What's wrong with you?

Masaki: Cyphis is a woman?

Cyphis: Elemental has no sex but... its outward appearance is revived from the original shape of the worship figure.

Masaki: Ah, shit! I couldn't care less about that matter. On top of that, er...

Cyphis: Yes.

Masaki: Ah, no, er... I caused lots of trouble.

Cyphis: Right. Because you couldn't hear my voice.

Masaki: ...Sorry.

Cyphis: But, now we are sympathized to the extent I can speak with you like this.

Masaki: Ah, really... So this is sympathized.

Cyphis: Yeah. Perhaps also now you can went into possession at will.

Masaki: ...You serious?

Cyphis: But, possession is too much for the you now to bear. You can't use it many times.

Masaki: ...I noticed from before that it is like using Cyflash.

Cyphis: Beside, because of the manifestation of my power, from the astral world, there is a possibility of an intervention to Cybaster.

Masaki: What do you mean by intervention?

Cyphis: To be concrete, because of the astral armor, the performance increases, one part of the shape changes.

Masaki: In short Cybaster is powerup?

Cyphis: In colloquial language, that's right.

Masaki: ...I felt sorry because of colloquialism.

Cyphis: No, I like that nature of you very much. There is no need to be humble.

Masaki: If you say that, you are unworldly. You're like a daughter of a good family.

Well, beside the just girls near me are also persons that doesn't look like a girl at all, like Ryune.

Ryune: Masaki! I heard you! You are talking with Cyphis right?

Masaki: Oh? Eh? Ryune, you also can hear what Cyphis say?

Ryune: No. I can only hear your voice. Your muttering is somewhat strange.

Masaki: Uh...

Cyphis: Let's save this kind of rare chance of sympathy later. I already explained all you need to know, so...

Masaki: I, I see...

Cyphis: But, I'm always together with Cybaster. And, I inherit the thoughts of everyone.

The ones that die, the ones that live now, and the ones that exist in the future... Please never forget that thing.

Masaki: Yeah... Understood.

Cyphis: Then... If we have the chance to meet again...

Masaki: Yeah, surely.

Masaki: This is... Cybaster's new form?

Ryune: What... Cybaster changed its form?

Wendy: Eh... Why...

Ibun: That is the power of Cyphis.

Masaki: Yeah, so Cyphis lent me her power. I just want to make sure that I can

bear possession.

Wendy: Bear possession... I can't believe that thing can come true...

Masaki: Even it is only a short time, now I can call possession at will.

Wendy: Really!? The I who create it can't even imagine that...

Ibun: I can see that Cyphis and Cybaster has a very good compatibility.

Ryune: Eh? You returned to normal.

Ibun: It is because of the supporting system at the time possession invokes.

It can't always keep the remaining condition.

Wendy: ...Because possession uses up lots of prana, it is better that you don't spam the thing...

I can't be sure what will carry on no matter how much we strengthen the machine.

Masaki: Right... I'm somewhat... tired...

Ibun: So that is your limit. Masaki, return to the true world.

Masaki: Sorry... I rely on you...

#Scene 137#

Ibun: Um, at last you opened your eyes.

Masaki: Yeah... Thank you, grandma Ibun.

Ibun: The one you have to thank is Madock, Tian, Zeoroot and king Feil, not me.

Masaki: Ah, right... Everyone, I've bothered you. Thank you.

Ibun: And also the two persons that worry about you.

Masaki: Y, yeah... Ryune, Wendy... Thank you.

Ryune: Ah, you make me embarrassed by saying that.

Wendy: Y, yeah.

Masaki: No, I have to say once more. If you two ain't there, I wouldn't have the second chance to ride Cybaster.

Truly thank you.

Wendy: Masaki...

Ryune: Let's leave that aside! How do you feel? Are you tired?

Masaki: Ah... Sorry. The truth is I feel very tired... It is harsh for me to do such thing...

Ryune: M, Masaki!?

Wendy: This is terrible!!

Ibun: Don't panic. He just temporarily lost his sense since he used up too much prana.

Wendy: B, but, at this rate...

Ibun: Then... If you worry, you can supply him prana.

Wendy: Eh? By supplying prana... You mean ''that''?

Ryune: What ''that''?

Ibun: It is mouth-to-mouth feeding.

Ryune: What, by mouth-to-mouth feeding...

Mouth-to-mouth feeding!?

Wendy: E, er, because it was an emergency treatment and there are no other choice, er...

Ibun: What makes you embarassed until now? You had experience with that from before right?

Ryune: Eh? Impossible!? She had... experience?

Wendy: T, that's why I said it was an emergency treatment! It is like an artificial respiration!

Ryune: You cheat, Wendy-san!

Wendy: But, that... is an emergency event... and it is a story nearly 3 years ago...

Ryune: Then, since this time it is the same, please teach me how to do it.

Wendy: Eh? You mean how to supply prana?

Ryune: Yeah.

Wendy: T, that is... er, how should I say...

Ibun: You accumulate prana into the belly. If I'm not mistaken, in the above ground they called that abdomen breath control.

Ryune: Ah, then I understand.

Ibun: Then, you pump slowly the prana accumulate in the belly like breathing. Different from artificial respiration, pump slowly through one breath.

Ryune: S, slowly...

Ibun: You have a lot of generated prana so I think it is easy to supply.

Ryune: W, well... Accumulate in the abdomen right?

Let's see...

Ibun: Hmm, you done well even if it is your first time. Next is mouth-to-mouth feeding...

Ryune: ...

W, wait! As I thought, that, suddenly is a bit...

Ibun: Hmm, well, it can't be helped. Then, Wendy. You will show her as a model.

Wendy: M!? Mmmmmmodel is I, I'll do it actually?

Ibun: They call ''that'' model, right?

Wendy: B, but that...

Ibun: Now is the crucial time. There is no rom for nitpicking. If you both don't like it, I'll do it for you.

Wendy: ...

Ibun: Eh? Wendy, you...

Ryune: Eh!? W, Wendy-san!? Why your hair is!?

Wendy: Eh? What? What's wrong?

Ryune: E, eh? I imagine?

Ibun: ...Hmph. Somehow some influences are still left.

Wendy: Er... What do you mean by that?

Ibun: Wendy. If your emotion raise high, the emotion of Tuddy will come out a bit.

Wendy: Eh!? B, but, Sister already...

Ibun: Yeah, she dies. But, because the memory that she shared with you haven't vanished. But there is no need to worry.

It doesn't mean Tuddy comes out. It is just the emotion close to Tuddy inside you show up by chance.

The personality is probably a bit near Tuddy but, particularly no harm. Hohoho.

Masaki: U..U~m...

Ryune: Ah, Masaki! You recovered your conciousness! Thank God...

Masaki: Eh? Oh? I slept?

Ibun: Careless as ever.

Then btw, Wendy. Just now you transformed into Tuddy but...

Masaki: Eh? Into Tuddy...? What do you mean by that?

Ibun: I see. So Masaki haven't seen it yet. Then, a picture is worth a thousand words. Ryune, come here.

Ryune: Eh? What?

Ibun: I'll make the love of you two deeper. Here!

Ryune: Eh!?

Masaki: Uoh!? H, hey!? Grandma Ibun, why you suddenly...?

Ryune: Eh!? Ah!? How... close we're together!?

Masaki: Uh!? W, what!? Let me go...

Ouch!! Ryune! Don't do absurd thing!

Ryune: S, sorry!

Ibun: Such and such, there is no need for you to rage pointlessly. It is just a small trick. If I do it for an instant it will go away.

Masaki: What trick!?

Ibun: On top of that, look at Wendy.

Wendy: ...

Masaki: What!?

Ryune: The same as before...

Ryune: Ah, it went away.

Ibun: Hmph. Did you see it Masaki?

Wendy: E, eh? Why I, just now...

Masaki: Wendy, you haven't noticed your change?

Wendy: Eh? Ah... Was it the affection of Sister that grandma Ibun said a while

ago?

Masaki: Grandma! What does that mean!?

Ibun: To say it simple, if Wendy's emotion is high, Tuddy's memory will affect her.

But it is not a big thing so don't worry.

Masaki: ...It is really harmless?

Ibun: I can guarantee that. But she shows out a bit sadistic character.

Well, since Wendy is ordinary too obedient I think that is somewhat rather good. Hohoho.

Masaki: It is not funny!

Ryune: ...Jeez. I think we've to be a bit careful from now on.

Masaki: Is that Ok for you, Wendy?

Wendy: Eh? Me? I don't care if it is particularly harmless.

Masaki: ...Well, I have nothing to say if Wendy said Ok.

Wendy: (I see... Even if Sister isn't full of herself, she lives inside me. I can't tell if it is joy or a complicated matter...)

#Scene 138#

Mio: Yahoo! Long time no see!

Masaki: Yeah, sorry to keep you worry.

Mio: Well well, that's mutual. Nevertheless, Masaki, you look strong more than ever.

Masaki: Really?

Mio: Yeah. Somewhat your skin looks glossy...

Hah!? Could it be!? Wendy-san, Ryune-san!

Wendy: Eh?

Ryune: W, what?

Mio: ...Somewhat your skin is glossy.

Ah, I see, so that's it. Nihihi.

Becky: Oh, I see.

Masaki: ...I don't know what you guys understand but you are just imagining.

Becky: There is no need to hide. Understood, understood. Masaki finally became an adult.

Masaki: Haven't I said it is wrong? Hey, Wendy, Ryune, don't keep silent...

Wendy: ...

Ryune: ...

Masaki: W, what's with those red faces! That's why explain to Becky...

Simone: That's enough. But it is probably a bit of step up.

Becky: Well, let me ask that slowly later. Btw, how is Yanglong and Tyutti?

Masaki: Their life are not in danger but, they need time to rest.

Becky: I see. Btw, we received report from Fang and Zash that they will return soon.

Masaki: So those two come here?

Becky: Yeah, the southern part also concluded a treaty at last. But only one part of them.

Xenia: If that is true, I want them to make a bit more connection to the south...

Guido: No, they did it nicely. For the time being that is best.

Xenia: Right... It is easy for Zash since he is Kirkus's son but it is probably too much to bear for Fang.

Well, we've to rely on Ahmed for the later.

Masaki: What do you guys do by connect to the south?

Xenia: Isn't it obvious link to Xenia division?

Masaki: Xenia division? What is that?

Xenia: Eh? I thought I told you?

Masaki: I heard of it the first time. What are you planning?

Xenia: Planning is disreputable. I always tell you the story of intelligence division, right?

Masaki: That is, well, because you always talking.

Xenia: It is the name of that intelligence division.

Masaki: Xenia division... There is no naming sense.

Xenia: I don't want to be heard from you.

Guido: I think it is a good name.

Masaki: I understand the intelligence division but what do you mean by connect to the south?

Xenia: That's why, it is necessary for us to have a person who provide information from the south. It is good that we have Rodney and Eris from the north but...

Masaki: In short we need spy?

Guido: It is not that much typical. We only collect and send news that flow in mass communication.

Masaki: I can't see why net wouldn't help. There is also Ahmed right?

Guido: Naive. If there is no person in the actual place, you can't perceive the atmosphere.

As for information gathering there are indispensable factors. One person normally can't deal with all problems.

Xenia: True. Masaki himself can't never understand how important information is.

Just how many times do ya think you're saved by my information express?

The Antilles Corp is basically, only be forestalled so information is the lifeline more than anything else.

Masaki: Understood, understood. Certainly because of information from Xenia we are having many agreements.

Xenia: Then from now on, at the time of budget compilation stand properly on our side.

Masaki: Yeah, I promise.

Xenia: Ryune, you too. Especially you are one of the accountant.

Ryune: I understand the importance of information. Because I've seen the way of doing of Father.

But, I know that the organization can't run with only that. Well, I'll take it into consideration.

Xenia: ...You're strict as ever when money involved.

Wendy: Right right, Xenia-sama. Cybaster has power-up.

Xenia: Eh!? Really!?

Wendy: Yeah. Thanks to Cyphis's new contract.

Xenia: Why don't you tell me earlier! Let's go to the hangar!

Wendy: Yes.

Masaki: H, hey, the briefing room...

They gone. What's wrong with them?

Mio: Let's leave them to do whatever they want, since we're generally finished discussing important things.

Wagener: Yeah... It isn't necessary for me to appear. Well, since there is nothing left to say for today, you can rest comfortably.

Masaki: ...Well, Ok.

#Scene 139#

Xenia: The appearance doesn't change but... I see, it is power-up many times.

Wendy: You are great Xenia-sama. You noticed it even with only one glance.

Other than that, the details changed in many ways. Overall the energy efficiency also raised.

Most of all, the big point is it can go into possession according to Masaki's will.

Xenia: Eh? Possession... can be possible by Masaki's will!?

Wendy: Indeed it is impossible to invoke regularly but there is no problem for a short time.

Xenia: Well, of course. No living human can bear possession for a long time.

Wendy: If we can use it correctly, it is a heartening ally. I afraid the strengthen this time also is to bear possession.



Xenia: Tian couldn't bear this...

Wendy: Even Tyutti and Yanglong only made it temporarily.

Xenia: It is the thing the same with the one Masaki invoked naturally when he fought Christoph from before?

Wendy: Yeah, even the I who inserted the contract system with high ranking elemental would say it is strange but...

Originally, there is no construction can bear possession.

Xenia: If we make contact with high ranking elemental, there will be many problems appear that we don't know.

Wendy: The strengthen this time is Cyphis's performance right? I also have many points that I don't know.

Xenia: Let's investigate many things?

Wendy: Yeah, sure.

Xenia: Wonderful, Wendy! You understand me!

Wendy: Ah, now, Xenia-sama. Even if you don't run, Cybaster won't run away.

(Cybaster's true power... Possession is just nothing more than an example.

There is room left for improvement but... Cybaster changes to the extent that even I can't understand...

No, it grows... I wonder if it is good...?)

#Scene 140#

Wagener: There are contacts from Fang and Zashford. They said they're attacked by the mercenaries of the southern part.

Masaki: By mercenaries?

Guido: I guess their action is inconvenience for the south. Since they can't officially use the army, they used the mercenaries, is what I concluded.

Masaki: Then there is no spare time to complain! Let's go and save them!

Wagener: Yeah, right. Let's quickly head there.

-----  
Stage 25: If the light is strong, the darkness can also deepen  
-----

#Scene 141#

Zash: There is response from the elemental radar! It is the mercenaries of the south!

Fang: Yeah, I acknowledged that. Somehow this is the debut battle of my Geolast.

Zash: Is it alright?

Fang: Don't worry about worthless thing. This is the former machine that my master Zeoroot rode.

Of course it isn't the thing that I can't handle.

Zash: Sorry for my rudeness.

Fang: So they came.

Zash: That is... Eulid!?

Fang: The bastards from Shutedonias... So they mass produced Eulid...

Zash: Shit... I have to fix my father's mistake!

Margaret: What? The Masoukishin ain't here? I lost interest.

Fang: How long will it take for Hringhorni to arrive?

Zash: About 20 minutes.

Fang: That's plenty.

Zash: Yeah. We can tidy things up before everyone come.

????: Hmm, you are quite confident.

Fang: Eh!? Who are you!?

Elan: It is the first time I meet you. You are... Fang and Zash?

Fang: Black Cybaster!?

Zash: Then you are... Elan Zenosakis!?

Elan: Yeah, you seem to know me well. Thank you. Then, will you show me your

skill, Fang?

Fang: In the name of my master, I'll not forgive the disgrace of Zenosakis's family!

Elan: Oh my! The pupils of Zeoroot are only short-temper. Good then. Come.

Fang: As you wish!

Zash: Er... You forgotten me?

\*Turn 4\*

Masaki: We're on time!

Zash: Hringhorni! So you've come everyone!

Elan: Finally you came. Come out Masaki, I'm sick of noob opponents.

Masaki: Elan...! Good, let's due!

Elan: Eh...? Could this posture be...

Masaki: Right... I'll show you! My mastery of... possession!!

Elan: Hmph... So you mastered it at last.

Masaki: Elan, I won't let you do as you please!

Elan: Fufufu... Just as I thought. My effort is effective after all.

Masaki: Don't say stupid thing!

Xenia: Eh...!? That is... Dulakseal!?

Wendy: It can't be... Why they have such thing in Shutedonias?

Ah! Don't tell me Rasetsu is...

Mudeka: Right! This Dulakseal II is a product of Rasetsu-sama! It is an appropriate machine to bury you!

Xenia: ...Good grief, everybody is making fun of my Dulakseal!!

I can't forgive you... I can't never forgive you!!

Masaki: Mudeka... You. You degraded to a mercenary?

Mudeka: Antilles Corp... I'll beat you this time!

Fang: Masaki, you know him?

Masaki: Yeah, I've fought him several times.

Mudeka: You're... Fang!?

Fang: Eh? You know me?

Mudeka: You... Don't tell me you forgotten! The semifinal of Viento sword tournament!

Fang: The semifinal? I remember that I participated in that tournament but I can't remember my opponent. You are one of them?

Mudeka: T, that disgrace! I'll never forget it!

Masaki: ...Don't lose your guard Fang. That guy is stubborn.

[Masaki vs Elan]

Elan: I can see a feeling of grow up from you. Good, good.

Masaki: Don't play with me!!

Elan: I don't play with you. This is also serious.

[Xenia vs Mudeka]

Xenia: Dulakseal II!? Don't make fun of me! This is a degradation product that can't draw out the original power of Dulakseal!

Mudeka: WTH are you saying to a thing that Rasetsu-sama created!

[Zash vs Elan]

Zash: Fuck you!

Elan: Hmm, as I see, your style is constancy eternity. That stype doesn't help much.

Zash: What... Who is helpless!?

Elan: Dear. Did I incur your wrath?

[Zash vs Margaret]

Margaret: I'll sacrifice your blood before Masaki!

Zash: W... What... This dark prana...

[Fang vs Elan]

Fang: You!! Why did you stand before us!

Elan: You can't grow up with lukewarm training right? Be tougher for me.

Fang: What does that mean!?

Elan: Think by yourself that thing.

[Fang vs Margaret]

Margaret: I heard you're hurt by Masaki. Why are you his ally!?

Fang: That is my error. Masaki inherits his Highness's thought firmly!

Margaret: Hmph... You are flatly a coward that can't revenge!

[Fang vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: This time, I'll make you remember my name!

Fang: You can relax. I already remembered you. Mukade, right?

Mudeka: It is Mudeka!!

\*Elan defeated\*

Elan: I see... You grow quite a bit from before, Masaki.

That's it for today. See ya again.

#Scene 142#

Wagener: You two. Your safety is above everything else.

Fang: Long time no see, your Excellency.

Wagener: Dear, your expression is much more gentle than before.

Fang: Really? I haven't noticed it...

Wagener: That's good, Fang. You were a bit rush recklessly.

As the way you are now, if you've spare time to train, you'll become an amazing pilot.

Fang: Thank you, your Excellency. I'll do my best to meet your expectation.

Wagener: You also grow, Zashford.

Zash: Eh? E, er, you know me your Excellency?

Wagener: Yeah, because your father and I are old friends. I visited your house when you're 5 years old.

Zash: I see. Then from now on I also looking forward to work with you.

Wagener: Me too.

Xenia: On top of that, Shutedonias has no honor for copying even Dulakseal...

Fang: But, that was used by mercenary. It is not the official machine of the army.

Xenia: A peculiar custom machine? If it is not the south, the company that can supports Masouki to the mercenaries is...

I have some ideas. Let's investigate.

#Scene 143#

Masaki: How is it?

Xenia: It can't be wrong, a correspondence.

Wendy: Yeah, it is the specification of Maltena company.

Masaki: Maltena company?

Wendy: It is a temporary employee placement company that has the head office in Langran. That is the outward appearance.

Masaki: ''Outward appearance'' means they have an ulterior motive?

Wendy: Yeah. Maltena company is a company who makes war contract.

Masaki: War contract...? There is such company?

Mio: What are you saying. There are examples on the ground right?

Masaki: Really?

Guido: Well, there is rather lots of ordinary person who don't know that.

Masaki: They can make a company that run by war contract?

Wendy: Lending machine parts, training or defense, dispatch mercenary. All is

business.

Masaki: So they take advantage of war to make money? They aren't good guys.

Xenia: Don't conclude things that simply. To say in contrary, the country can save armament cost by export them outside.

Masaki: But, those guys attacked us. We can't leave such company alone, right?

Xenia: The one who caused the attack is the south who hired them, not the company. The company isn't related to this at all.

Masaki: U... W, well, I know that but...

Xenia: Well, even it is so, the war potential of Maltena company is considerably unique, so it isn't too excessive to have an eye on them.

Masaki: So what will we do by to have an eye on them?

Xenia: We can't take mercenaries lightly. Because there are lots of soldier that have plenty of experience on actual combat, there is occasion that they are being trusted to test new machines.

Masaki: Ah, I see.

Wagener: I have good information, everyone.

Masaki: Eh? Does something happened?

Wagener: Yanglong and Tyutti have regained their conciousness.

Masaki: I see... Thank God.

Wagener: From here we'll head to Solatis temple.

Masaki: Yeah, got it.

#Scene 144#

Tyutti: Thank you for taking your time to come here.

Yanglong: Sorry for being a burden.

Masaki: Yanglong, Tyutti!

Mio: I'm truly glad... You guys are in good shape.

Yanglong: Sorry for making you worry but we're fine.

Tyutti: We feel better than anything else, to the point that we can take real combat right away.

Masaki: Hey hey, you guys really alright? Just a short time ago you are patients.

Yanglong: Because it is the side effect of possession. But, thanks to that there are many things that we collected.

Tyutti: Yeah, I think I can understand Gad's heart.

Yanglong: Which reminds me Masaki seemed to master possession?

Masaki: Yeah, somewhat. But as I thought it takes a lot of prana. I should only use it at critical moment.

Tyutti: We haven't reached that state yet but, we could level up prana.

Yanglong: Possession... Certainly that was an intense personal experience.

Tyutti: Yeah, that is something like unites with the world...

Yanglong: Yeah, be able to catch a glimpse the will of elemental is a hard to get experience.

I want to master it if I can, but...

Ibun: There is no need to hurry, you two. You already be able to speak to elemental.

Sooner or later, you'll be able to handle possession freely.

Tyutti: Ibun-sama, thank you for taking care of us all this time.

Ibun: Don't mind it. I only acted as an agent of the will of elemental.

Yanglong: Glad to take those words. Btw, Masaki.

Masaki: Eh?

Yanglong: From ''that'' time, does something happen?

Masaki: I see... Something like Zash and Fang had returned.

Tyutti: They're doing things in Shutedonias, right?

Xenia: At the present it is opened to public. But, it is true that Omgared are doing many things.

Tyutti: Omgared is at Shutedonias?

Xenia: Yeah, right. So you don't know that matter?

Guido: I'll explain it clearly to you two. Let's go to the Hringhorni's

reference room.

Tyutti: Right. Let's do it.

Yanglong: Understood. Please teach us.

Masaki: We also go with you. Thank you for taking all your time for us, grandma Ibun.

Ibun: Yeah, stay healthy.

#Scene 145#

Masaki: Shit! Who stops the 6 of heart! Pass! Pass 2!

Pulesia: I did it! I'm first!

Zash: Er... Then, yes.

Masaki: What!? Zash, it was you!?

Zash: S, sorry.

Ryune: You don't need to apologize, Zash. Because this is a game like that. Even Masaki, despite he did it terrible in the beginning...

Masaki: Shit! It is too early for you to conclude me.

Ryune: I can't let Masaki always be a sole winner. Yes, Q of diamond.

Masaki: So you show it out at last. Then, K of diamond. 5 of heart is still there.

Zash: My turn right. Then K of heart.

Ryune: Then, pass. By this it is pass 1.

Masaki: What!? You, Ryune!?

Ryune: Masaki, it is too easy to understand.

Masaki: Damn... I loss, loss!

Zash: Pass 1.

Ryune: Then, I'm second. 5 of heart.

Zash: I'm last on the list?

Pulesia: Brother, even you're strong at the beginning...

Ryune: Until we memorize your style.

Mio: Hey, what? You guys are doing card game?

Pulesia: Yeah, Brother taught the rule.

Mio: I'm strong~. To the extent that I lose my friends.

Masaki: ...I don't want to do it with you.

Mio: Ah, yeah. Have you heard the story of Antilles shop?

Masaki: What is that?

Ryune: Ah, a commercial shop that has budget?

Mio: Right, that. It sales really well.

Masaki: Wait. What the hell on earth is that story?

Pulesia: Brother, you slept during the budget meeting...

Masaki: Ah... I admit that but tell me what it is.

Mio: They made a shop that sales Antilles Corp's goodies. Of course, we're the direct manager.

Masaki: Goodies?

Mio: Holomaid, T-shirt, mug cup, figure, various other things. With our holo or logo-print.

Masaki: W... What? They sell such things?

Xenia: It is very famous.

Masaki: Uoh!? Xenia, when did you...

Xenia: I thought how it goes when I heard Mio's suggestion but, no no, why why.

Masaki: ...Mio. Your suggestion?

Mio: Yeah. Because Xenia-san say it is necessary to advertise Antilles Corp, I think of something opposite.

Xenia: Online shopping is also favorable. To the extent that the production doesn't catch up.

Masaki: We earn profit?

Xenia: It is more than expected.

Masaki: ...What will become of the world?

Mio: Btw, let's go and see how the shop run actually.

Pulesia: Yeah, seem interesting. I want to see!

Ryune: Right... I'm also curious.

Mio: See. See. Then, let's go everyone!

Xenia: Good then. We have spare time now.

Mio: Let's also invite Tyutti-san, Wendy-san and Mefil.

Ryune: Masaki, come with us.

Masaki: Well... I'm also free so Ok.

#Scene 146#

Masaki: ...

Simone: What is wrong with you, Masaki?

Becky: You seem to be in bad mood?

Masaki: I mean, why I'm the only man here? I feel uncomfortable.

Xenia: Well well, you'll meet Fang when we get there.

Pulesia: Hey, could that lining up be...

Becky: ...It seems so. Since the customers whose hold goods are many.

Mio: This is prospered beyond my imagination.

Xenia: This is bad. It will turn into a disorder if they know we're here.

Mio: Ta-dah! I've prepare for such case! The invisibility spell device!

Tyutti: ...Mio, you prepared well.

Xenia: It saved us. Let's use it and enter the shop by backdoor.

Masaki: ...What the hell is going on?

Xenia: Phew... We made it smoothly without any notice.

Fang: Xenia-sama? When are you here...?

Xenia: Fang, how do you do?

Fang: That is, well...

Masaki: ...Fang, what are you doing?

Fang: Isn't it easy to understand by looking?

Masaki: I don't.

Fang: ...I'm carrying luggage.

Masaki: What is that? Why you are...

Fang: I act according to Xenia's wish. I heard that there isn't enough worker.

Masaki: ...You are gofer.

Mio: But the shop looks prosperous.

Fang: This shop has good reputation by the internet. If I show my face I'll receive a signature request.

Xenia: Signature? That is also business right?

Masaki: That is greedy thought.

Tyutti: The lining up somehow calmed down.

Fang: Because the most popular holo-poster is out of stock.

Xenia: Did you order?

Fang: Yes. I expect it will come in short time. But, I noticed that it was a bit too much.

Xenia: What are you saying? We can still sell more by this circumstance right?

Fang: No, but, I thought 100 cases is too much...

Xenia: 100!? Wait, I'm sure that I only suggest 10 cases...

Fang: ...Xenia-sama, please look carefully at this ordering document.

Xenia: Ah... There is one more unnecessary ''zero''.

Fang: You proposed it, Xenia-sama.

Xenia: A, ahaha... So it is my fault.

Masaki: Hey hey, are you alright?

Xenia: No... Indeed we can't sell out 100 cases.

Fang: There is spare room in the storehouse but, it is for oppress other goods.

Xenia: It can't be helped... Then, let's store some in the Hringhorni...

Mio: Wait. Isn't it good if we can sell 100 cases? I have a good idea.

Xenia: What is it?

Mio: Listen. Well...

Xenia: Um um... Eh? That is good but... can we prepare?

Mio: Hahhahaha... Wait a bit.

Mio: Ah, yes. Yeah, Mio. Please let me talk to Charian-san.

Ah, Charian-san. Please send ''that'' thing enough for the number of people here.

Right, the goods shop.

Ah, that's why, I will keep silent that matter. That's why hurry. You understand the coordinate of the package gate right?

Masaki: What? You're communicating with Hringhorni?

Mio: Well, I rely on you. Yeah I understand. Bye.

Xenia: You're serious, Mio.

Mio: Of course. I prepared the part of all members here.

Xenia: All members? Don't tell me you include Fang and Masaki!?

Mio: Ah, I don't get that far. I'll prepare if you like, don't you think?

Xenia: No, good then. Forget about the words now. Like want to see or don't want to see...

Masaki: What are you two talking about?

Mio: You'll understand soon. Well, everyone. Change your uniform and prepare.

Wendy: Eh? Change uniform?

Mio: Masaki and Fang, you two wait outside.

Masaki: H, hey?

Xenia: Now now, out out.

Fang: X, Xenia-sama?

Masaki: Good grief... What the hell is going on?

#Scene 147#

Masaki: ...Maid uniform, at this late hour?

Xenia: Really? This is fresh to us.

Mio: You know, the era took a turn.

Masaki: Whatever, there is no such style in Langran. Why on earth only you didn't wear such thing, Mio?

Mio: Fascination! Flirtation! Flatter! is my motto. Even if I wear they will be unhappy right?

Masaki: You want to say love is needless?

But, you, when we departed Jino, wore pink furifuri wasn't it?

Mio: That is a formal dress.

Masaki: That is not an excuse.

Wendy: Thank you.

Pulesia: Thanks.

Masaki: ...Why is Wendy and Pulesia excited?

Wendy: Because this clothes is fresh.

Pulesia: Yeah, it is somewhat interesting.

Masaki: Well... If the real person says it is good then it is Ok but...

Tyutti: I... feel a bit ashamed. I feel somewhat being stared...

Mio: Yes yes, please don't touch the shop assistant! The travelling sales of poster is this way.

Masaki: Hey, they're using a vast number of camera's flash.

Mio: Well, let's pass something like photography.

Mio: Ah, hey, you! It is extremely insolent to take peeping photos from below!! Sit properly!!

Masaki: Say what!? Hey, you!! Wait!!

Fang: Hmm!

Mio: Wow! Wonderful, Fang-san! You are terrific for breaking the camera!

Fang: ...Fool.

Masaki: Good grief. You must constantly be on guard.

Mio: There is always things like that in any world.

Masaki: Eh? What?

Ah, it is me but...

What!? Where!? Yeah, that is near where we are! Understood! We'll come there right away!

Mio: Is there something happen?

Masaki: The riot of terrorist. It is that idiot again. Their place is near

here.

Xenia: That idiot...

Ah yeah, the Dawn Brigade right?

Masaki: Yeah, it is them. Call everyone back and head to the scene.

Xenia: Wait. We don't have to use full force to deal with him, right?

Masaki: What?

No, well, indeed he isn't a big problem but...

Xenia: Now to deal with the storage is more important. We will continue selling so you men go to fight them.

Masaki: Hey hey, no matter how you put it give priority to 'that' is strange.

Ryune: Masaki! Now earn money is very important! The one laughs at 1 yen will be laughed by 1 yen!

Masaki: ...No, that is, cry at 1 yen, right?

Ryune: Good! In short we need time to change our clothes.

Masaki: Good grief... Understood. We will get rid of them.

Hey, Fang! Let's go!

Fang: Hmm... Understood.

-----  
Stage 26: Thump \* The battle scene full of men  
-----

(You can play this stage if the average level of your men are higher than your women)

#Scene 148 (Map)#

Eric: Hiha!! So you came, Antilles Corp! You made me wait!!

Masaki: Good grief. I'm tired of being the opponent of an idiot.

Subordinate: Eh? Boss... Xenia-sama isn't here.

Subordinate: Pulesia-chan also.

Subordinate: Even Ryune-chan, hey!

Eric: Eh? Isn't it good? The fewer enemies the better for us right?

Subordinate: It can't be! That's not what you promised! Even I longed for meeting with Tyutti-sama...

Subordinate: Why they are only MEN!? Boss! Please explain the situation clearly!

Subordinate: Right! You don't understand why I joined the Dawn Brigade! I was expected fun being hit by Ryune-chan...

Eric: Noisy! Stop complaining! Look at subordinate 'that 3'! He looks happy right?

Znero: (...Even if you can't memorize his name the way of calling 'subordinate that 3' is somewhat...)

Subordinate: I.. like the thick of Gennadii-sama's chest...

Subordinate: Uwah!? Disgusting!! You, get away from me!

Subordinate: O, o , o, I want to make Zash wears female clothing.

Subordinate: Uh... T, that is certainly interesting but...

Zash: W... What are those guys?

Masaki: Ah... In one word: 'idiot'.

Eric: Don't say 'idiot' when you look at people's face! Rascals! Finish them!

[Masaki vs Eric]

Eric: Hey you! Why there are no women!? Thanks to that, I can't rise my fighting spirit!

Masaki: Shut up! We have our own difficulty!

[Gennadii vs Subordinate]

Subordinate: Ohoh! Gennadii-sama! You have wonderful muscle's beauty!

Gennadii: ...Hmph.

[Zash vs Subordinate]



Zash: You! I can't forgive your strange word on me!

Subordinate: O, you are more cute when you angry.

Zash: Y, you... That is even more strange!!

[Fang vs Znero]

Znero: What happened to the woman's squad? Could you tell me why they're not here?

Fang: Well, that is none of your business.

Znero: Then, please teach me the key to acquire female member. Anyhow, we are only squalid rascals that never had any luck. Sometime I thought there is probably a female enters our gang but she quit right away. Why?

Fang: ...Think for yourself.

Znero: As I thought, we need more cool guys.

Fang: (...If comparing to them, I'm still being blessed?)

#Scene 149#

Mio: Hi, thank you for your hard work.

Masaki: You only said that for the ones took all the trouble?

Mio: Then, Masaki also wear maid clothes to attract customers?

Masaki: ...You gotta be kidding.

Ryune: Whoa, that was a terrific amount of sales. Good reputation.

Xenia: In a blink of time the photos were upped on the internet.

Wendy: I can't believe we saled ALL 100 cases.

Masaki: What!? You did!?

Pulesia: Yeah, we saled all just a while ago.

Masaki: ...I've to admit it is terrific.

Ryune: We can gain large profit if we do this everyday.

Masaki: That is put the cart before the horse.

Ryune: Well, I understand but...

But, in this way I feel good that I'm spoiled by everyone.

Tyutti: Right. Since it will improve the image of Antilles Corp, I won't mind if we do it once in a while.

Masaki: ...So you throw the task of fighting to men at that time?

Mio: If you like there is also reverse version.

Masaki: What is reverse version?

Mio: Masaki and his men will become a figure of butler and sale.

Masaki: ...I would like to but no thanks.

Mio: But it looks like a request.

Wendy: ...It is too bad.

Ryune: Yeah.

Masaki: What are you expecting? Inshort why strange costumes like maid clothing immediately appear?

Mio: That is, you know, there is a person in Hringhorni that is strong on costume p...(play), no sewing.

Masaki: It isn't the clothes of sewing level! Who made that?

Mio: I can't say since it related to privacy.

Xenia: On top of that Mio, I wonder if there are the goods that might become more popular?

Mio: Yeah... The goods that might become more popular...

Ah! Right, that is good! The hug pillow!

Xenia: Hug pillow is... peeler?

Mio: Right right.

Xenia: They sale that in the bedding shop right?

Mio: It's not the hug pillow's itself, but its cover. We'll print on the cover.

Xenia: Print what?

Mio: Our life-sized figure.

Wendy: The life-size figure... on the hug pillow? I think that is the limit we shouldn't go over...

Masaki: Mio!! Don't bring strange culture to Langran anymore!!

Mio: Eh? But I think it is inevitable for big seller.

Masaki: Good grief. Let's stop this stupid talk and go home. Everyone, change your clothes.

Mio: Yes.

#Scene 150#

Zash: Ah!? Sorry!

Ryune: Ah, Zash? Sorry, I was looking somewhere else.

Zash: Eh? Ah...

Ryune-san!?

Ryune: This is luggage? Eventhough it is good to carry such thing by cart.

Zash: Ah, er! Because it is very important to me, I've to carry by myself carefully.

Ryune: I see. Then, I'll help you.

Zash: Ah!? Sorry but I can do it myself!

Ryune: You don't have to be shy. Just trust me on work that need strength.

Zash: N, no, er... B, but...

Ryune: Trust me. Here we go.

Zash: Ah!?

Ryune: Oh, the bottom fell out. If we don't fix it properly...

Eh? This is...

Zash: Wa, waaaaaah!! Don't look!!

Ryune: ...My goods that sell in Antilles shop...?

Zash: Er...

Ryune: What, this much?

Uwah!? This is figure? If you look again it is well-made.

Zash: Yeah... E, er, sorry.

Ryune: What? Why you apologize? Eventhough you're contributing them to the sales.

Zash: Eh?

Ryune: But if you want them, it is a waste of money to buy by fixed price, since you can buy them by internal price.

Zash: E, er... You don't angry with me?

Ryune: Angry? Why?

Zash: Er... Something like unpleasant feeling.

Ryune: Of course not. If you say that in the service industry you'll be disqualified as a salesman right?

Zash: I, I see... Right.

Ryune: Look, they are still dropping out.

Zash: Ah, yes.

Ryune: Then, let me carry it.

Zash: Ah, er, Ryune-san.

Ryune: Eh? What?

Zash: Er... Do you have any idea on planning to show out something like photograph collection? Er... Something like swimsuit.

Ryune: ? I didn't hear well at the end but, I don't think I'll do. As expected there are no request of such thing.

Zash: That is not so! I... er... even 100 parts or 1000 parts...

Ryune: But since you're muttering at the end I can't hear you well.

Well, either Xenia or Wendy will show the photograph collection. If it is them business will be easy.

Zash: Ah, no, but I er... the things refer Ryune-san...

Ryune: Ah, even Pulesia is good! Jino-san will buy all of her's. I wonder if I'm a bit greedy.

But, it seems to be a good business! This time let's propose!

Zash: (I'll surely buy if I see Ryune-san's)

#Scene 151#

Masaki: Yes, success! Riichi, Chiitoitsu, Dora 2. Mankan, 8000 points.

Mio: Ouch... Terrible. At this rate I'm Hakoten~.

Masaki: Somehow you leaped into 3rd rank.

Mio: As I thought, Yanglong-san is strong.

Yanglong: Of course. But I still can't get used to this rule.

Mio: In China, whoever discarded a tile that made a winning hand for one of the other players you have to pay to all members, right?

Yanglong: Yeah. That side rather become very incandescent when the true strengths rival.

Mio: I think I should try to do by that rule once.

Masaki: I'm surprised that Gaen knows mahjong.

Gaen: ...

Mio: Which reminds me, Gaen-san, where did you learn mahjong?

Gaen: What are you planning by asking such thing?

Mio: I'm only simply interested.

Gaen: ...It is once a fashion in the Volkruss society.

Yanglong: Oh, I hear it the first time.

Masaki: Mahjong was introduced to Lagias?

Gaen: ...Yeah.

Mio: Hey, this is Kan! Dangerous, dangerous, I almost forgotten, so close. ...Only Kan. (pun)

Masaki: ...Absurd.

Gaen: ...Hmm.

Mio: Eh? What's wrong Gaen-san?

Gaen: ...Nothing.

Mio: Rinjan is... As I thought no?

Masaki: Hey hey, it is Tenpatte right?

Mio: Well? I wonder?

...Riichi. You can't win here.

Yanglong: ...Try too hard is forbbiden.

Gaen: ...I quit.

Masaki: Strong. I quit.

Yanglong: Hmm, that is Pon.

Mio: Ah, I dropped again! My turn drops pompon! ...Only Pon.

Masaki: That's why such absurd pun is...

Gaen: Kuh... Kuh...

Mio: Eh? Again... Gaen-san, you feel ill?

Gaen: N... No...thing...

Mio: I win by picking up a discarded tile. Riichi, Komuichi, Dabuminami, Uradora...

Ooh! Even 3!! Baiman! By this I avoided the lowest rank!

Gaen: Shit... No...

Mio: Boy, I couldn't believe that south of Shonbai comes out. Thank you, Gaen-san.

Gaen: ...

Mio: But, Gaen-san is also terrific. While you said nothing you showed the south.

Gaen: ... \*giggle\*

Mio: Eh? Eh? Gaen-san just laughed?

Gaen: What are you saying?

Mio: But, just now you giggle.

Gaen: ...It is merely a breathe control for mind concentration.

Mio: ...Maybe, Gaen-san is low on the boiling point of laughter?

Gaen: ...Nonsense. I'm finished.

Mio: Ah, wait! We're still talking...

Masaki: You say Gaen laughed? Really?

Mio: Yeah, but that is just my thinking.

Masaki: Laugh by such low-leveled pun? That is ordinary.

Mio: ...I wonder if I should confirm it once?

#Scene 152#

Masaki: Btw, was there something happened?

Guido: The south is building an absolute secret base.

Tyutti: Base? That is violating the treaty!

Wagener: Yeah, we can't overlook it.

Masaki: You know the place?

Xenia: Yeah. It is the suburb of Enido city near the temporary border. It takes us 30 minutes to go there from here.

Wagener: Then, let's hurry.

-----  
Stage 27: The benevolent leader, Dastrasch  
-----

#Scene 153 (Map)#

Ryune: This? It is a very big base.

Masaki: Damn, they're already built a lot.

Dastrasch: You came... Good, just as plan, invite them to the range of our fortress.

Zamboss: Roger, general.

Rico: It is the Antilles Corp again... This time I won't lose!

\*Turn 3\*

Rothery: Sorry for late arrival! We came to help!

Jino: Since we somehow settled with Bagonia.

Pulesia: Welcome back, Jino-san.

Masaki: Jino, Rothery! You're right on time!

or

Jino: Sorry for let you wait, Pulesia.

Masaki: ...You prepared well for that line.

Pulesia: Welcome back, Jino-san.

Jino: Fu... I finished the work quick just to meet you.

[Masaki vs Leffen]

Masaki: To be honest, I don't want to fight you. You seem to be one of the persons among the south who understand our difficulty.

Leffen: Hmph... It is useless expecting me to go easy on you.

Masaki: Damn, I already know this.

[Jino vs Leffen]

Jino: General Dastrasch! This is the first time we play a game in the battlefield.

Leffen: Yeah, major Valencia. Going easy is useless by the name of section of the constancy eternity style.

Jino: I acknowledged that from the beginning.

[Jino vs Rico]

Jino: You are captain Sandriv? You two are hard to identify.

Rico: I'm Rico.

Jino: I see, sorry Rico. Show me how far your skill improved.

[Rothery vs Leffen]

Rothery: I give up... It is hard for me to go against uncle Leffen.

Leffen: You're soft as usual, Rothery. You'll not survive war by that.

[Rothery vs Rico]

Rothery: Ah, Rico-chan! Ah, no... or is it Nico-chan?

Rico: You can call me Rico, Rothery-chan.

Rothery: Because it is confusing. Please pin on a name tag.

\*3 enemies left\*

Leffen: ...This is our limit. We surrender.

Masaki: Surrender?

Leffen: It is decided by many. It is pointless to fight anymore.

Masaki: ...Understood. We accept your decision.

Leffen: Thank you. So it finished without having unnecessary victims.

#Scene 154#

Leffen: I'm commander of the south army, Leffen Dastrasch.

Wagener: You are welcome, general Dastrasch.

Leffen: As expected of the famous Antilles Corp. I'm completely beaten.

Masaki: You're the general of the south?

Leffen: It is so if you interpret literally. However it doesn't mean I'm the leader. I'm no more than the commanding officer of the army.

Masaki: Ah, well, I see. Even if we say you to get out of business it is useless.

Leffen: Because I only accomplish my order by efficiency. Please say such thing to the south government.

Masaki: You are quite right.

Ryune: But, building the base is violating the treaty.

Leffen: ...I can't argue with you about that.

But, that is also an order. I already did it if I can refuse.

Masaki: ...Could that be Omgared's order?

Leffen: ...Too bad but I can't say that. Because there is the duty to protect privileged information.

Masaki: ...Well good anyway. Sooner or later we'll understand.

Leffen: And, please guarantee the treatment of prisoners for me.

Wagener: Don't worry about that. We'll treat them based on the Bospina treaty.

Leffen: I'm relieved to hear that. Because anyhow, lieutenant Sandriv is our army's idol.

Wagener: Now we are discussing the return of prisoners with the south army.

Leffen: Then, it will take a bit of time?

Wagener: Yeah, it will but, you have some request?

Leffen: Not long ago I saw major Valencia and Rothery. I know those two. I want to talk to them a little...

Wagener: Is that so? I'll call them right away.

Masaki: Ah, let me go.

#Scene 155#

Masaki: Yo, Jino, Rothery. Sorry for disturbing you just right after your return but come with me.

Rothery: Eh? What?

Masaki: General Dastrasch want to talk with you. You know him right?

Jino: Yeah, we're the member of the constancy eternity style. He is the senior schoolmate of master Sumel.

Masaki: Ah, old man Sumel. Constancy...what?

Rothery: Constancy eternity style. It is the most famous swordman style in Lagias.

Masaki: What about the Gods eternity style?

Jino: That is a style that choses person. The person who can be strong and the person is not so is clearly distinctive.

Masaki: Hmm, so that's it. The general is waiting, let's go.

Jino: Understood.

#Scene 156#

Jino: Long time no see, general Dastrasch.

Rothery: It is best that nothing happened to you.

Leffen: Yeah, major Valencia, Rothery. It is best that you're healthy. But, Rothery, you've grow up.

Rothery: Eh? Really?

Leffen: Yeah, it is already 2... no 3 years. At that time you're only a child that causes other person worries too much...

You changed. You became a girl with a cute smiling face.

Rothery: Oh, no, you plan to seduce me? Stop it.

Leffen: Haha, that strange accent of yours doesn't change.

Jino: Let me ask you frankly general. The south plan to expand the battleline as it is?

Leffen: I can't tell you the detail because of military secrecy but right now we don't act immediately right? But, after that...

Jino: I see... It is too bad.

Leffen: Me too, major Valencia. If it is possible I want them to head to peacefulness.

Jino: I feel the same.

Masaki: Hmph... A honest soldier don't want war.

Leffen: Of course. There is merely a general who want to lead his subordinates to death trap with no regret.

But, you're in trouble if you misunderstanding. No one want war but, when we've to fight we don't fear death. That's a soldier.

Masaki: Yeah... I understand that. Because I... no we are also in the same situation.

Leffen: Then, until the contract of returning the prisoners finished, let me rest here in a while.

#Scene 157#

Wagener: A compromise was made with the south. If the base which is in the middle of construction is eliminated, we'll return the prisoners.

Masaki: ...Well, that is a reasonable line. If that base is completed, the north won't stand still.

Mio: But, by creating the base, the south was also excessive. It is very likely that they're being drive into corner.

Guido: No, the reverse. Now the south are dominating by the war potential.

Mio: Eh? I heard that the first time. The war potential was balanced right?

Guido: The production power is different. Because the south is stronger in industry. They recover the war potential faster.

Even if the north has the remarkable Akraid, you can't deny their lack of war potential.

Xenia: But, not only that. It seems the north has to dial with terror frequently occur in their country.

Masaki: Seems? Even Xenia can't say things clearly.

Xenia: Because the informations of the north are guarded carefully.

Mio: We can't receive information from old man Rodney?

Xenia: Useless. If it is truly terror usually occur, that is an unfavorable information for the north. Surely we can't be informed.

Masaki: Terror... eh? Somehow smelly.

Xenia: Well. Since the ex-terrorist Omgared is in the south.

Masaki: Not only that. Well... it is only my perception but I sense something more dangerous is moving.

Xenia: What dangerous?

Masaki: I don't understand. I only have a hunch of something uncomfortable.

Guido: Anyhow, I want to control the expansion of war somehow.

How about let's suggest a peace treaty to the south?

Yanglong: ...Now the south has more advantage. We will receive the expected result?

Guido: I'm thinking of requesting Elsine to do the intermediation task.

Becky: Ah, I see. The south can't ignore if that person talk.

Rothery: You mean that Godmother Elsine?

Jino: Which reminds me there was report. It said there was contact with Elsine-san.

Tyutti: Yeah, because we wanted her to do a harmony speech once.

Masaki: Talking about result, after that it became more or less a temporary lull... I wonder if it goes well this time?

Xenia: Since we have nothing to lose, let's request. It is perfectly suitable to return prisoners at the church.

Wagener: Then, let's contact her.

Guido: Roger.

#Scene 158#

Wagener: Then, you accept our request?

Elsine: Yes, I'm happy to help.

Wagener: Then from now we'll come there at once.

Elsine: I'll wait for you.

Wagener: Then take the route to Aquabina cultivation party.

#Scene 159#

Masaki: What's wrong?

Holy: There is response of high energy near the church! I think it is Masouki!

Bradroy: The combat at neutral zone? Which army!?

Holy: There is no identification signal!

Charian: Terrorist...?

Bradroy: Everyone back to your war position!

-----  
Stage 28: Shu's secret plan  
-----

#Scene 160 (Map)#

Masaki: What...!? Shu!?

Shu: Yeah, long time no see, Masaki.

Masaki: ...WTH are you doing here?

Shu: You don't understand by seeing? I'll destroy the church.

Masaki: Say what!? What are you thinking!?

Shu: And I need to explain it to you?

Masaki: You fool! Elsine is inside it!!

Shu: You don't need to say that to me since I already knew it.

Masaki: Don't tell me... you, aim for Elsine!?

Shu: Well well... What else if not for that?

Masaki: Shu... I don't know what you're thinking but Elsine is indispensable to stop the war!!

I can't let you do as you like!

Shu: I see. So we've to fight again?

Masaki: Of course!!

Shu: ...Good. Then, I'll be your opponent.

Monica: ...Shu-sama, is it alright?

Shu: Yeah, I don't think they'll understand even if I explain.

Terius: Well, right. But, that isn't Christoph... no, Shu-like.

I can't think you act by intuition.

Shu: I believe in my own intuition. Terius, you don't believe it?

Terius: ...No, because I decided to follow Shu. I won't complaint.

Shu: Ok. Then while I attract them, you go and finish Elisine.

Terius: Eh? I'll do? ...That is troublesome.

Saphine: Shu-sama, I also...

Shu: You don't have to force yourself Saphine. I'm sure you can't kill your true sister.

Saphine: Y... yes.

[Masaki vs Shu]

Masaki: Shu!! What are you planning!? Answer me flat-out.

Shu: Elisine is dangerous. Do you understand?

Masaki: What... Are there evidences!?

Shu: No. If I forced to say, it is my intuition.

Masaki: You... You kill people base on your intuition!?

Shu: If it is necessary.

Masaki: You think I'll let you!?

[Yanglong vs Saphine]

Yanglong: Saphine! I'm done with business with you. Don't hold back.

Saphine: ...Yeah, right.

Yanglong: Hmph... What's wrong? You now isn't Saphine-like.

Saphine: O, oh. You're worrying about me? That is also not Yanglong-like.

[Xenia vs Monica]

Xenia: Monica! You became a bit big.

Monica: No, my height is the same.

Xenia: I don't mean that! The side of...

Monica: I see... About 10 golgots.

Xenia: What! Reversed!? Your weight!?

Monica: The same.

Xenia: My goodness... You become big without warning me!!

Monica: At that rate, Sister's waist is a bit...

Xenia: Uwa! Don't talk! Don't talk anymore!!

[Xenia vs Terius]

Xenia: Terius! How long do you planning to follow Shu!?

Terius: You probably won't understand if I explain to you, Sister.

[Pulesia vs Shu]

Pulesia: I won't let you do as you like!

Shu: ...This is also a matter refering you but...

Pulesia: Eh?

Shu: ...No, I shouldn't be bothered with groundless fear.

\*Monica defeated\*

Monica: Sorry. I'll go first.

\*Saphine defeated\*

Saphine: I'm done. But, I feel relieve...

\*Terius defeated\*

Terius: Shit... I won't make it, escape!

\*Shu defeated\*

Shu: ...Oh, you have this much power? Good, I'll retreat this time.



#Scene 161#

Masaki: Are you alright, Elsine!?

Elsine: Ah, yes. Thanks to everyone.

Masaki: Good...

But, WTH is that bastard Shu thinking!!

Tyutti: Shu said something?

Elsine: He only said ''You are dangerous, please disappear for me''...

Masaki: Do you know why he is targetting you?

Elsine: ...No, not at all.

Masaki: That guy... Just as I think he has good perception recently, as I thought he is treacherous.

Tyutti: Anyway it is best that Elsine-sama is unhurt. This place isn't safe so please follow us to Hringhorni.

Elsine: Understood.

#Scene 162#

Elsine: ...Then, you want me to intermediate right?

Wagener: Yes, we'll make the contact.

Elsine: But... will the south really accept peacefulness by my words?

Wagener: Um, I don't know. But just do as you can do.

Elsine: Understood. Let's examine the south government.

Wagener: We rely on you.

#Scene 163#

Mio: Ah, there you are. Gaen-san, yahoo!

Gaen: ...

Mio: At least reply me.

Gaen: ...Noisy. You have business with me?

Mio: Hehe~, I wanna chat with you a bit.

Gaen: I refuse.

Mio: Wa, I was rejected right away.

Gaen: I don't have anything to talk with you.

Mio: Well well, don't say that.

Goku, come out.

Goku: You call me, Master?

Mio: Do ''that'' for me.

Goku: Ooh! Trust me! Hidden talent is my pride among the prides!

Mio: Do it, do it.

Goku: Then, No.18 table cross...

Mio: Wrong. Not that but that, that.

Goku: Ha... That, right?

Mio: Right. I taught you some time ago right?

Goku: But, to me who is a devil of hidden talent such thing is...

Mio: Do it quickly as I told!

Goku: ...Yes.

Then, this will be a silly story that makes you laugh, as always.

Mio: Right right, continue.

Goku: Yes, maybe I'm talking big but such familiar called Goku eventhough among Lagias...

Is only me.

Mio: Good! Grip Ok!

...Eh?

Gaen: ...

Mio: Er... It wasn't interesting?

Gaen: What was interesting?

Mio: Eh? You are strange...

Goku, the sequel.

Goku: E~, I still have to do?

Mio: Of course.

Goku: Understood.

In this world there is a careless person that can not be helped...

Hey, Hachi. You hold the head, and I hold the foot.

Understood. Alright... Ah, heavy. This heavy, even for me.

Because you normally eat too much. Learn from this and exercise a little.

Y, yeah, but Kumakou. There is something that I don't understand well.

What?

The one who is being hold like this is certainly me but...

Who the hell on earth am I who is holding?

...That's all from me, the next person please?

Mio: Oh \*clapping\*, wonderful!

Gaen: ...

Mio: E, eh?

Er... It wasn't interesting?

Gaen: ...What was interesting?

Mio: ...Strange. I thought you will laugh easily...

Gaen: ...You keep drawing me into nonsense. If you finished with your business, quickly leave.

Mio: Ah, wait a bit more!

E, er, er...

F, futon blew off!

Gaen: U...

Mio: Eh? Eh? I think there's some hope?

Gaen: ...What do you mean?

Mio: No one is answering the telephone. The cat sleeps. There is an orange on the aluminum can. (Stupid puns)

Gaen: Uh... Cough! Cough!!

Mio: T... That is...

Teared the love letter. I'll eat konnyaku tonight. The condor is sinking into the ground.

Gaen: Kuh... Puh... Kufuh...

Mio: I did it!! You laughed!!

Gaen: Shit... W, what are you...

Mio: ...I didn't expect you laughed by such nonsense puns...

Anyway, this is a big success!!

Gaen: ...What the heck are you planning?

Mio: Oops!

This calendar is sweet. Make the copy paper A4. I bought a cutter.

Gaen: Cough, cough!!

Mio: Hahahaha... I found your weakness!! Heretic illuminate body soul wave beam!!

Gaen: Shit...

Mio: Ah, so much fun. That's it!

Gaen: W, wait!

How dare you... A blunder.

#Scene 164#

Wagener: There is contact from the south. They accept a preliminary negotiation of peace conference.

Yanglong: And the bidding from the north is?

Wagener: First is ceasefire, and maintain the present boundary, confirm the zone of harmony. Those are the main conditions.

Tyutti: After all, the ambassador didn't dispatch.

Guido: It can't be helped. We can't trust the action of the south.

Since there is possibility of trap lying ahead, it is natural to hesitate to dispatch the ambassador.

Masaki: It can't be helped. It is too much to trust them especially when they have Omgared.

Mio: It would be better if the north send at least old man Rodney.

Tyutti: Rodney now is doing many things as a senator.

Because there is even rumor that he'll be the candidate for the next president, at a moment's notice he can't work for us.

Mio: I see... Old man's carrier seems going really well.

Xenia: Talking about successful, Akraid also became a major. Moreover, I heard that they plan to promote him immediately to colonel.

Masaki: Eh? That guy is a first lieutenant when we met him right?

Xenia: From that time he successes smoothly. Well, certainly his strategy was appropriate to the extent of frightening.

Guido: I heard they call Akraid the inscrutable stratagem. Anyone would want to play a game with him once.

Masaki: Call me out. He is third class as a pilot but the troop that he leads is troublesome.

Jino: Masaki, you're magnificent as a pilot but you haven't learn enough as a commander.

Masaki: Hey hey, I said I'm willing to learn more right? I understand such thing.

Wagener: Then, let's head to the place of peace contract. The place is near the temporary border of Somu city's suburb.

#Scene 165#

Bradroy: What do you mean?

Coret: Now I'm in the middle of inquiry.

Masaki: What's wrong? Did something happen?

Charian: A lot of Masouki deployed in the place of contract arrangement.

Masaki: A trap!?

Coret: The circuit connected! I'll rotate the main.

Omgared: Welcome, Antilles Corp.

Mio: I heard that hateful vulgar man's president-like way of speaking from somewhere.

Masaki: Omgared! What is that bunch of Masoukis doing here!?

Omgared: Watch your mouth. I'm the president aide. I want proper respect.

Masaki: Y, you bastard...

Wagener: The president aide, what does this mean?

Omgared: Like you see. Even you are taking your Masouki along. How can you think it is an evil truth since we only do the same?

Wagener: Hmm, I see, acknowledged.

Omgared: Then, we'll perform the contract at the temporary camp. We don't give a shitty care if you bring your Masouki along.

I'm expecting we can make a good contract.

#Scene 166#

Wagener: So, that's how it is. What will we do, Masaki?

Masaki: We'll played right into their hands if we head for unarmed. I'll bring along Masoukishins, Ryune, Xenia, Gaen and Wendy.

Bradroy: Then, the ship will standby at the separated place. If something happen, please contact right away.

Masaki: Yeah, see you later.

#Scene 167#

Mio: This camp was made in a hurry. Even so it is splendid with something like strange furnishings.

Xenia: Omgared is a type that want to show off something like authority.

But, this is bad taste.

Omgared: Sorry for let you wait.

Tyutti: This time, thank you for prepare us the sit for temporary peace contract, aide Omgared.

Omgared: Because we also hate meaningless battles. Well then, first, I want you to listen to our request.

Please look at the data on the nearby monitor.

Masaki: ...? What? This number...?

Xenia: Eh? This is... No!

Tyutti: !? Aide Omgared!!

Omgared: Yes, what Tyutti-dono?

Tyutti: ...This number ain't wrong?

Omgared: Yeah, I examined it many times. There is also the signature of president right?

Wendy: Aide, whatever the circumstances may be don't you think this number lacks common sense?

Omgared: Common sense? By what mean do you decide common sense? War exists because people don't understand common sense right?

Yanglong: It is mad to request 20 yearly amount of GDP as indemnities.

Omgared: Oh, that isn't for the people of the ground who did that from before speak.

Yanglong: In the ground, that is after all, left a big grudge and trigger a new conflict. You want to repeat the same thing?

Tyutti: Not only that. The dominion cession of resources regions, the restriction of supremacy of every northern province...

You only provoke an unreasonable demand.

Omgared: That is what contract mean right? If you want us to compromise something, we want you to show the material correspond to that.

Xenia: ...Then, let our side also raise a question.

Omgared: Feel free to speak. I'm willing to listen to your story.

Masaki: ...Wendy.

Wendy: What?

Masaki: At this rate, don't you feel the negotiation is too long?

Wendy: Yeah, you're right.

Masaki: ...Sorry, I'll go to the toilet for a bit.

Wendy: I, I see. Take care.

Omgared: There is no basis on that number. In my country such lawless people don't exist.

Xenia: There is basis. And material evidence also...

Omgared: This is odd. You can easily forge the evidence right, Xenia-dono?

Xenia: Forgery is a disreputable thing.

Omgared: I would like to hear if you has evidence by more macro point of view.

Xenia: Then...

Omgared: Ah, before that. It is lunch time right? Let me prepare.

Let's continue the story after that.

Xenia: ...Understood.

Masaki: Yike... It is 12 am already. We've been here for 3 hours. I wonder how long will it end?

Tyutti: Because it is a reserve contract, properly speaking I'm sure it will went fast but...

Masaki: Good grief... Omgared don't know when to stop. Anyway it is food, food.

Yanglong: The dominion cession is clearly against the Federation treaty. We can't accept it.

Omgared: Oh? I'm sure you performed it in the Shunjuu War from before.

Yanglong: That is not cession but the use of supremacy of local government.

Omgared: That might be true but it is the same to exterior.

Tyutti: That is hasty. You don't take process into account and judge only by the result.

Masaki: ...Until now his side don't compromise at all. Does he seriously think of making contract?

Mio: Since the negotiation began it is already 7 hours... I feel very tired...

Xenia: ? Ah, sorry for temporary omission. Because there is contact.  
Mio: Ah, it seems everyone is exhausted of waiting for us.  
Xenia: Eh? U, understood! We'll come there right away! Masaki!!  
Masaki: What's wrong!? Something happened to Hringhorni!?  
Xenia: They are under attack by terrorist! It seems even the Volkruss society is among them!  
Masaki: What!?!  
Hey, Omgared!! Don't tell me you...  
Omgared: Oh, that is troublesome. I don't mind your business so it is fine if you return.  
Masaki: You...  
Ryune: I'm suspicious that it is your instigation!  
Omgared: That is insulting. You split bullshit even there is no evidence.  
Masaki: Damn... Now isn't the time to debate! Let's quickly return to Hringhorni!!  
Omgared: Yeah, before that please sign in the determined document. I'm in trouble if it is threw away afterwards.  
Tyutti: ...Understood. Let me sign.  
Everyone, let's quickly return to Hringhorni!  
Masaki: Ok!!

-----  
Stage 29: The closed road to peace  
-----

#Scene 168 (Map)#

Deming: Hey, it seems true that Masoukishin is not here.  
Eric: Isn't it good? We'll enjoy more.  
Wulf: But it is disappointing that I can't return their debt...  
Margaret: Me too. Moreover originally, I'm regret that I joined hand with you guys.  
Deming: That is harsh. But because this is also contract.  
Tsrein: How can we being attacked when Masaki is not here...  
Jino: Don't complaint, Tsrein. We'll protect this place by ourselves.  
Fang: If this is their maximum number, there will be no problem for now!  
Zash: I'll try my best to make up for Ryune-san!  
Becky: Volkruss society, terrorist and to make the matter worse, mercenary. They are multinational force.  
Simone: Everyone, we mustn't let them destroy Hringhorni!  
Guido: There is approximately 30 minutes until Masaki return... We must survive until that time.

\*Turn 4\*

Masaki: Sorry for waiting!!  
Yanglong: You won't be able to act as you like anymore!  
Mio: Trust us!!

[Masaki vs Margaret]

Margaret: This time! I'll bring your head to colonel's grave!  
Masaki: ...I can't believe you survive till this time with only bitterness.  
Margaret: !? Pity... Don't make fun of me!

[Pulesia vs Wulf]

Pulesia: I'll show you I can protect without Brother!  
Wulf: Interesting Zenosakis's daughter. Show me what you can do.

[Simone vs Margaret]

Simone: Margaret!! You fall to the extent you join hand with Volkruss society!

Margaret: If I can avenge colonel, I don't care if this body of mine be burned in hell!

[Zash vs Wulf]

Wulf: Zashford Xan Valhalevia right? Your father Karkus once cooperated with us. How about you do the same?

Zash: Don't make fun of my father! Certainly he was wrong. But to say he followed you is ridiculous!

[Fang vs Wulf]

Fang: I won't let bastards like you do what you like!

Wulf: Hmph... You only can do reckless thing. It saved me a lot to deal with you.

Fang: Don't make fun of me!

[Gaen vs Wulf]

Wulf: Well, I wonder how many times I have to fight you. It is time I give you my final word.

Gaen: I'll make you eat that word.

\*Wulf defeated\*

Wulf: Antilles Corp... You've truly grew. I can't be careless.

\*Margaret defeated\*

Margaret: Shit... It is not over yet! Surely there will be time when I avenged colonel!

#Scene 169#

Masaki: What does that mean? The negotiation broke?

Xenia: They said that.

Wagener: You mean we've to start anew eventhough we've reached some parts of agreement?

Xenia: Right, the negotiation itself isn't something that existed from the beginning.

Jino: I see... So the negotiation broke down after all.

Tyutti: Omgared from the beginning demand ridiculous request, and didn't think of settle things...

Guido: Then, he must use this opportunity to realize another intention.

Masaki: I'm not sure but the one who attacked Hringhorni while we not there is...

Zash: But, among the attackers are Volkruss society. If that is so, Volkruss society must join hand with the south.

Guido: I can't deny it as an possibility. Needless to say, the opponent is that Omgared.

Simone: But, now the south predominates right? Then, even if they don't do such dangerous mediate action...

Xenia: Not really. From the event of base onward, the north attacks splendidly. By now, the war situation shifts to 50-50.

Masaki: That is... as usual the action of Akraid?

Xenia: I don't know that detail but, if I think about the matter until now, that possibily is highly considered.

Ah, also probably because at their back Rodney is doing many things.

Masaki: I see... If that is so, the south also can't do things carelessly.

Xenia: Ah, right. And, from now on I will investigate at Langran little while.

Masaki: Investigate what?

Xenia: I can't tell you now. Because I think it doesn't take that much time.

Masaki: I see... Take care of yourself.

Xenia: Don't worry. I'll bring along Fang as my bodyguard.

Fang: Eh? Xenia-sama, I heard that the first time.

Xenia: Anyhow you have nothing to do right? It is alright so go with me.

Fang: Yes.

#Scene 170#

Masaki: Eh? What are you girls doing?

Ryune: Eh? Wah! Masaki!?

Wendy: N, nothing, nothing.

Pulesia: Brother, you need something from us?

Masaki: Yeah, my belly is a bit empty. I'm thinking of eating.

Pulesia: You can't. Be patience since dinner is almost ready.

Masaki: Hey hey. Understood. See ya.

Ryune: Phew... That was dangerous.

Wendy: I couldn't think he came to dinning room before dinner...

Pulesia: Brother is a glutton. He seems showing his face in the dinning room right away.

Ryune: You should have told me that early.

Pulesia: Though today I gave him properly a snack...

Wendy: Even so he said he is hungry. How audacious of him...

Ryune: Well, it is fine that we can hide it well. Let's continue.

Pulesia: Ah, yeah. Then, put in a little amount of pepper.

Ryune: You say a little? This much I wonder?

Pulesia: Ah!! No, Ryune-san!! That's too much!

Ryune: Eh? Really?

Pulesia: Uwaa... This is too spicy.

Ryune: It is fine. If you add water and ingredients it will become weak.

Pulesia: Such careless...

Wendy: I don't understand well the degree of a little but, one shake or two shakes?

Pulesia: Well... then two shakes.

Wendy: Two shakes, right?

Ryune: Next. What's next?

Pulesia: Well, a pinch of salt.

Ryune: ...Too difficult to understand. This much?

Pulesia: Ah... Well, because just now we increased the whole even that much is Ok.

Wendy: A pinch... is how many melmac?

Pulesia: Eh? Well... Since you can't measure, the exact value is a bit...

Wendy: Eh? Then you can't recreate correctly?

Pulesia: Well, it is the about the amount of pinching finger and thumb.

Wendy: Please pinch.

Pulesia: Eh? Y, yeah...

This much, I wonder.

Wendy: Then put on this gauge.

Pulesia: ...Wendy-san, that is the gauge for precision equipment measurement...

Wendy: We have to measure correctly. Well, it said 0.9273 melmac.

Pulesia: You don't need to measure that detail...

Ryune: Wah!? Something boiled over!?

Pulesia: Ah, not good! You do the high flame this much. Even I said cook by medium flame.

Ryune: No, I thought we can cook faster by that way.

Wendy: What standard of medium flame should we do?

Pulesia: Well, about the fire of the cooking stove just touches the bottom of the pot.

Wendy: Er... You can't measure with eyes. By this excitation beam measurement instrument...

If you average the tremor, 11.4 golgots.

Pulesia: That's why, it is fine even if you don't investigate that detail.

Ryune: Hahhahaha...

Finish!

Wendy: 3, 2, 1... Done!

Pulesia: No... I feel somewhat uneasy.

Ryune: Have a taste, teacher Pulesia!

Wendy: Please.

Pulesia: Er... I have to eat no matter what?

Ryune: But, if we don't do that we won't know if the taste of Pulesia can reappear right?

Pulesia: But I think if you neglect the process, the result won't be the same.

Ryune: Please!

Pulesia: Good grief... It can't be helped... Then, I'll begin from Ryune-san's.

Ryune: Yes!

Pulesia: Then... Um...

Ryune: How was it? How?

Pulesia: ...Eh?

Ryune: Eh? What's eh? Eh...

Pulesia: Delicious unexpectedly. But a bit flat.

Ryune: Eh? Then...

Pulesia: Well, you passed. But the quantity is a bit too much.

Ryune: Yes!

Wendy: Then, try mine too teacher.

Pulesia: ...I feel strange when being called 'teacher' by Wendy-san...

Well, because Wendy-san measured the time and quantity correctly more than necessary I think it will be alright...

Eh?

Eee~h!?

Wendy: Eh? What's wrong Pulesia!?

Pulesia: Eh~~~!!

Phew... W, what is this?

Ryune: Are you alright?

Pulesia: Not alright at all. I thought I'm dead.

Wendy: Eeh? It is that terrible?

Pulesia: Why such taste is... even you measured correctly to that extent?

Wendy: Ah... Could it be 'that'?

Pulesia: What is 'that'!?

Wendy: Because you know, Xenia-sama also said as for cooking originality also necessary.

That's why er... I added quite a little arrangement.

Pulesia: A little arrangement doesn't make such strong flavor. What did you put in?

Wendy: The tilo fruit. They say there is nutrition.

Pulesia: ...How much did you put in?

Wendy: ...10.

Pulesia: Achaa~... So that's why.

Ryune: What kind of taste was it?

Pulesia: Bitter, strong, hot, numb.

Wendy: ...Sorry.

Pulesia: Hmph... Then for the time being you need special training.

#Scene 171#

Xenia: I'm back.

Masaki: Oh, Xenia. You are really fast.

Xenia: Well, sort of. It is a rush of one night and two days. Ah, I also bought a souvenir.

Masaki: At this late hour even receiving Langran souvenir...

Mio: What, let me see. Wa, what is this? Langran manjuu. Why this thing is?

Xenia: Interesting right? They took advantage at the time Japan style was properous and created it but it seems popular at some sectors so it remained



until now.

Masaki: ...There is no taste at all.

Mio: I wonder if we can put such thing on sale at Antilles shop?

Xenia: I afraid not. As for food, the jurisdiction is different so now I think it won't go well. Well, I'll think if it is on track a little bit more.

Masaki: On top of that, how is your investigation?

Xenia: Ah, right right. Because I'll announce at the meeting in about 30 more minutes, gather everyone for me.

Masaki: Ok, understood.

#Scene 172#

Xenia: The truth is, I found an interesting thing.

Masaki: Quickly get down to business, since there is enough introduction.

Xenia: Jeez, you are impatient. Then, I'll talk frankly.

I confirmed the place that the Volkruss society are up to something.

Masaki: Volkruss society!?

Simone: ...I'm not surprised by that, but telling they are up to something is a vague way of speaking.

Xenia: If I say correctly, there is Reisouki Jiwen right? I verified the place where they're gathering several of them.

Guido: Oh... That is certainly an interesting story but how did you know that?

Xenia: We have one of them thanks to Gaen right?

At the time I investigated that, I understand that it used annihilation motive power as a support system.

Masaki: Eh? Annihilation motive power? I've heard that story somewhere...

Xenia: Even you are sharp Masaki. Right, even Dulakseal uses it.

Masaki: Right, I remembered. If I'm not mistaken, if you investigate Newton you will find or something like it...

Xenia: It is Newtorino. The scintillator of Newtorino detection is only in Langran.

That's why, I went until Langran to investigate.

Wagener: Um, I see. If we know the place the Jiwens gather, the Volkruss society is there, right?

Xenia: Right. Because the annihilation motive power the Jiwen is using is tiny, only one machine is too much to chase.

Masaki: So where is that place?

Xenia: The suburb of Hidouka city. It takes 2 hour to get there from here.

Masaki: Then let's go and investigate.

#Scene 173#

Bradroy: ...This can't be wrong the place we're searching for, right?

Holy: Yes, the coordinate matches.

Mio: There is nothing.

Demexor: ...I feel a strong magical power. There is some kind of barrier here.

Wendy: This is the underground like usual.

Masaki: Yeah, then begin the investigation of the underground.

Charian: Roger. Holy, please investigate by all kind of system: the electromagnet wave, elasticity, conductivity, elemental wave.

Holy: Yes. Firing the probe.

Demexor: If there is barrier the probe which deepen the depth is also necessary.

Holy: Yeah, that's right. Firing the second probe.

As expected of Demexor-san, reliable as usual.

Demexor: No,ahaha.

Mio: Eh? Just when did Demexor-san and Holy-san get this close?

Demexor: No, well, it is a long story.

Holy: Y, yeah, it was long.

Mio: Uoh? What a typical get along sign!?

Charian: Holy, how was the investigation result?

Holy: Ah, yes! Well...

Ah! I found a huge cave in the underground!

Masaki: As I thought... It is Volkruss temple again? You know the entrance?

Holy: Yes. There are some traces that link to the underground.

Masaki: Good. Embark!

-----  
Stage 30: The God of harmony and the God of destruction  
-----

#Scene 174 (Map)#

Masaki: This is... different. This isn't the temple of Volkruss...

Ryune: Yeah... The delicate ornament is different. If it is done in that way then this is...

Mio: Rasphi... tot.

Masaki: Yeah, it can't be wrong. Let's quickly bring it down.

????: We'll be in trouble if you do that.

Masaki: ...Volkruss society?

Greps: This is the first time we meet. I'm the bishop of the organization, Greps Bobard.

Xenia: That thing isn't Jiwen. New type?

Greps: Ah, if I remember correctly you're Xenia. I heard that you're a mecha professional. You're curious about it?

Xenia: Eh? Well, well, that is...

Greps: Then I'll tell you. This machine is Reisouki Borwin.

Its development period is 30 years ago. You may say it's old but it hides the power that surpasses present Masouki.

The development of this machine is affected by Zetz. If the spirit of the pilot is weak, it will be eaten.

Xenia: Uwa! Zetz affected? That is again bad taste.

Greps: Whoever developed this machine is meaningless before its wonderfulness. The particular astonishment is the mass of stamina. No Masoukishin can stand a chance against this machine.

Xenia: Stamina...?

Ah! It is a type of black magic defense!

Greps: Correct. As expected of the famous Xenia Grania Bilsia.

Xenia: No, not really...

Masaki: Xenia! How long will you chat with that guy!

Xenia: Ah, right. I'm careless when it comes to mecha.

Masaki: Hey, you're planning to revive Rasphitot here!?

Greps: ...Well, there is no need to hide until now. That's right.

Masaki: As I thought... We won't let you do that!!

Margaret: I found you, Antilles Corp!! Prepare yourself!!

Masaki: Those guys... They are from the south right!? Why they're here?

[Masaki vs Margaret]

Masaki: Out of my way! Those guys are about to revive Rasphitot!

Margaret: So what! It has nothing to do with me! I only care about defeating you guys!

[Tyutti vs Greps]

Tyutti: You think I'll let you revive Rasphitot!

Greps: Then, you'll invoke possession again? Hmph... I haven't heard that you can control it at will.

Tyutti: ...Even there is no possession, there is another method! That is, defeating you and destroy the temple!

Greps: Well, I wonder if it went that well. I'm more or less have confident as

a pilot.

[Yanglong vs Greps]

Yanglong: You said you're Greps? So you're Satils's subordinate?

Greps: My court rank is under but I'm his comrade.

[Mio vs Greps]

Mio: If Satils is the mid-boss, then you're the small-boss?

Greps: Even my court rank is under, I'm superior to him as a pilot. Taste the power of this Borwin!

[Xenia vs Dihigo]

Xenia: You don't have the qualification of a soldier! Obediently withdraw from the society!

Dihigo: So were you!

[Xenia vs Greps]

Xenia: Uwa... This machine is really 30 year old. But the data's appearance isn't remnant.

Greps: Hahhah... Right. The technology of our Volkruss society is higher than the academy.

Xenia: Hmm, that is wrong. The academy only seal the technology they can't control!

Greps: Oh, I thought that you can control even elemental descent?

Xenia: Eh? T, that is...

How should I put it? Why do you know such details about the academy! Are you spy!?

Greps: I've said before haven't I? Zetz had cooperated with us.

Xenia: That dirty oldman. He left a trouble seed even in the distant future.

[Simone vs Margaret]

Simone: Margaret... Don't tell me you came here to chase us?

Margaret: Right! To avenge colonel Rasetsu, I'll follow wherever you go!

Simone: ...Cut it off. Rasetsu happied with his noble death in his last moment. You also, good grief...

Margaret: Shut up! How can insect like you understand colonel Rasetsu's feeling!!

[Gaen vs Wulf]

Wulf: You corrupted completely, Gaen.

Gaen: That's your own point of view. I'm now satisfied. The one corrupts is you, Wulf.

#Scene 175#

Charian: The explosive preparation is finished.

Wagener: Acknowledged. You don't mind right, Masaki?

Masaki: Yeah, do it.

Bradroy: Then please blast it up.

Yanglong: At this point no one can use this temple.

Rothery: Even so, I wonder how many temples that worthship Rasphitot or Volkruss?

Wendy: Because they are hided in the underground, it is very hard to find all by normal searching.

It seems it is impossible to analyze images from the flying airship...

Demexor: How about charm detection?

Wendy: Because the range is too narrow, by airship is helpless right?

Mio: Finding diligently one by one is only killing time. We're in trouble.

Charian: There was contact from Xenia-sama. Somehow there is movement between the north and the south.

She wants to gather everyone in Hringhorni.

Mio: Roger.

#Scene 176#

Xenia: The north launched a big attack against the south.

Yanglong: They didn't carelessly do the same thing like the last time?

Xenia: This time they did it in large-scale. Anyhow, the important bases of the south were fell by four.

Masaki: Wait. You mean, the fight already finished?

Xenia: Right. The lightning speed is this matter.

Guido: Blitzkrieg?

Masaki: Shit, the north penetrated the gap here and acted splendidly.

Wagener: Then the state of war inclined greatly to the advantage of the north?

Xenia: Right. The south is being driven into a corner.

Guido: If they can do it that skillful I can only think of Akraid.

Xenia: Yeah. It can't be wrong even if there is no clear information. It is as usual the unthinkable strategist.

Jino: But, is it alright? Omgared won't stand still if the south is driven to a corner.

Masaki: Oops, I remembered because of that! Why did the guys from south come here a while ago?

Yanglong: Yeah, strange. This place is identified by Xenia's hardships. It isn't the thing that can be found easily.

Xenia: So that means the south join hand with Volkruss, just like we doubt.

Guido: There is no perfect evidence but I think suspicion is enough.

Masaki: ...Yeah. Xenia, examine this matter carefully for me.

Xenia: Roger.

#Scene 177#

Akraid: Pardon my intrusive, senator Gesha. This is lieutenant colonel Akraid Barom.

Rodney: Lieutenant colonel? You are already lieutenant colonel?

Akraid: Thank you.

Rodney: Well then, because the tactic this time worked, next is colonel... No, perhaps you're specially promoted by 2 ranks?

Akraid: Because it isn't the case I was killed in action.

Rodney: No, your ability is suited for a general.

Akraid: No, it is more than I deserve.

Rodney: You took down many important bases of the south. Why don't you flatter yourself a bit?

Akraid: No no. Thanks to Senator given the permission to carry out the mission.

Rodney: But, I didn't think you accomplished it this wonderful.

Akraid: Thank you.

Rodney: I have a curiosity as a former soldier. How did you make such accurate tactic succeed?

Akraid: That isn't particularly difficult. In the army time is strictly observed. I only press home on that principle.

Rodney: Even so. You are that confident in reading throughoutly opponent's mind?

Akraid: I only suggested the choices before. If there are choices, human choses action among those choices unconsciously.

Nevertheless there are actions beside choices.

Rodney: Psychological warfare? That is unreliable method.

Akraid: I was inwardly terrified.

Rodney: But I couldn't see that.

Akraid: No no. Please don't make too much of it.

Rodney: ...The truth is, you have confidence right?

Akraid: Not really. Well, but the likelihood is high.

Rodney: ...Looking ahead too much will sooner or later invite sorrow.

Akraid: I'll bear that in mind.

#Scene 178#

Guido: Can I sit beside you?

Simone: Yeah, do as you like.

Guido: Then excuse me. Oh, the typical French.

Simone: Sort of. I said it is a bit difficult and had Sato-san made it for me. And your food is German?

Guido: Yeah, of course I can't miss potato and sausage, sauerkraut.

Simone: Potato... Well, that is just German-like.

Guido: What? You hate potato?

Simone: I'd say tasteless rather than hate.

Guido: Hmm, potato is great hardy plant. The width of food is also broad. You can also say its simple and sturdy is the appearance of German's spirit.

Simone: But, it is all dried out.

Guido: If you eat food that is rich with butter and raw cream you'll get fat. Look, because I'll give you this sauerkraut, eat the vegetable firmly.

Simone: It isn't necessary. I hate that. Could it be sarcasm?

It is the matter of fat leg called cabbage step right?

Guido: Yeah, there was also such expression.

Simone: What? You say my leg is fat?

Guido: You read too much into things. But, think about the balance of meal. Now is alright but, when you old the reaction will come right away.

Simone: That is none of your business. I'm not fat by nature.

Guido: You are overconfident.

Simone: ...You flare up one by one.

Guido: The one flare up is you. I only give warning.

Statistically when a French woman get 30 suddenly...

Simone: Ah, that's too argumentative, Germans. Eat potato obediently.

Guido: Then eat even frog.

Simone: ...Well said!

Guido: It is tit for tat.

Becky: Hey hey cut it out you two.

Guido: A country have no sense of taste.

Simone: Mind your own business!

Becky: Uwa!?

Masaki: Hey hey, why are you two quarrel? It is time to go to the briefing room.

Guido: Hmm, right. I'll leave this argument latter.

Simone: Damn, you're always welcome...

#Scene 179#

Guido: As for now, the state of Shutedonias war leans towards the north. The north captured 4 of the south's provinces.

The ratio of war potential is roughly 3-2 to the north.

Wagener: If things is transfered at this rate, the north will win this war.

Simone: Akraid is great. A strategy officer from 'somewhere' would also want to learn from him.

Guido: That is flare up. You still hold a grudge against me because you couldn't talk back from before?

Simone: I'm still not finished! You also...

Yanglong: That's enough. Don't forget we are now in the briefing room.

Xenia: There is contact from Rodney.

Masaki: From Rodney? Does something happen? Rotate the main for me.

Rodney: Sorry! I want to borrow your power! Help us!

Masaki: Help you? So the south attacked you?

Rodney: Yeah, it was a complete surprise attack! Our reinforcement didn't make

it in time!

Masaki: Surprise attack? Then where is the location?

Rodney: Waydonto city.

Wagener: Waydonto city? But there is no military installation there.

Rodney: Those guys are attacking the factory!

Wendy: Factory... That is violating the treaty!

Rodney: Yeah, I plan to call for the Federation. But before that, I have to rescue the place first.

Masaki: Show me the map. Waydonto city is... I see, it takes us about 20 minutes.

Rodney: So you accept?

Masaki: Of course! I can't forgive the ones drag civilian into war!

Wagener: Right, I agree. We must hurry to Waydonto city.

-----  
Stage 31: An inhuman strategy  
-----

#Scene 180 (Map)#

Masaki: Terrible... The whole area is ruined...

Charian: It seems there are still lots of wounded people. The Hringhorni will standby here. Saving wounded victims is the top priority.

Bradroy: Yeah. Hringhorni, drop anchor!

Omgared: Oh, at last you came. You are late, Antilles Corp.

Tyutti: You are... Omgared!? The aide of president appears by himself?

Yanglong: What are you planning!? Attacking urban area is prohibited by the treaty!!

Omgared: Destroy the treaty and win the war is more important than protect it and loss the war.

Yanglong: You coward!

Omgared: I don't want to hear from you Earthlings. I only use your way of doing as reference.

The winner makes history... That's the history of the upper ground right?

Tyutti: Nevertheless, you think this action will be forgiven!?

Omgared: This is the important factory of Masouki of the north. In other word, this is also military installation.

Masaki: Quit talking about sophism! How dare you drag civilian into war!

Omgared: When it comes to total war, there is no front or home front.

Fang: How dare you imitate the bad things of the upper ground! The treaty is for what!

Omgared: For our victory! We're engraved in our hearts what a loser will become!

Masaki: You... I thought from a long time ago that you rot from the bottom of your heart!

\*Turn 5 or Omgared defeated\*

Omgared: ...It is time. Then, pardon me from leaving this place.

Masaki: You! You plan to escape!?

Omgared: I don't have that much time to play with you. I'll leave the later to ''those guys''.

Leffen: ...

Omgared: Then, don't disappointed me, general Dastrasch.

Leffen: Understood.

Omgared: I already gave you the treasure Eulid. Show me the result as it is.

Rico: ...General.

Leffen: To bear the part of this inhuman strategy is...

\*Rico defeated\*

Rico: I don't want to do it but... I already did what I can do. Retreat.

\*Leffen defeated\*

Leffen: Fight until the last machine? Good grief, what an order... Retreat.

[Masaki vs Omgared]

Masaki: As I thought, you're only a terrorist! Dragging civilian into war is the lowest rule in this world!

Omgared: By that summoning incident, the sense of Lagias's people changed. Then, it is natural that the fighting way also changes.

Masaki: !? You blame his Highness!? Stop neglecting your duty!

[Masaki vs Leffen]

Masaki: General Dastrasch... I can't believe you also join this tactic.

Leffen: Because it is decided. I only follow order.

Masaki: ...You can't reject the order?

Leffen: I don't think of escaping from duty but, I've repelled as much as I can do.

Masaki: You're also in big trouble.

[Masaki vs Rico]

Masaki: You're Rico Sandriv? You're a tough opponent.

Rico: There is no need to hold back!

[Tyutti vs Leffen]

Tyutti: General Dastrasch... You can't withdraw your force huh?

Leffen: Yeah, Omgared is organizing even the command group. Even I, if I don't show fighting spirit I will be beaten.

Tyutti: As I thought the main cause is Omgared... We can't leave things like this.

[Zash vs Omgared]

Zash: Even Father or that Rasetsu won't touch their hand on civilians! But you...

Omgared: You are son of general Karkus? General is tied too tight to justice. He didn't have enough heartless to succeed. That's why he failed.

Zash: You... No, fucker! I won't let you get away with this!

[Fang vs Omgared]

Fang: You don't have the spirit of a knight!?

Omgared: I only think of how to make thing effective. If you think logically, you obtain the reasonable result.

Fang: You intend to repeat the tragic war long ago!?

Omgared: Because it is better than losing the war.

Fang: You bastard!!

[Jino vs Leffen]

Jino: General, I have a suggestion.

Leffen: Stop. They record this conversation. If you say careless things, it extends to collective responsibility of all members of my squad.

Jino: ...Omgared prepared that much? Understood. But, avoid kill yourself.

Leffen: Yeah. I won't die because of such foolish matter.

[Jino vs Rico]

Jino: Rico, I don't think it is necessary to care about you but don't push yourself too far.

Rico: Understood, Uncle.

[Rothery vs Leffen]

Rothery: Uncle Leffen... Even you can't stop this tactic?

Leffen: Sorry, Rothery... I don't have enough power.

Rothery: Uncle...

[Rothery vs Rico]

Rothery: I give up... Must compete properly with Rico-chan in this battle is...

Rico: Yeah... How good would it have been if it is only a fencing match...

#Scene 181#

Wendy: Omgared came without regard of appearance...

Xenia: The urgent decision of the Federation came out. They will punish the action of the south this time.

It seems officially they request us to use force on the south.

Wagener: Even the Federation decide it quick. They seem very angry by the event this time.

Masaki: We don't need the decision of the Federation at all. We must stop Omgared by our own.

Tyutti: Right... We can't let go such cowardize action like dragging the civilian into war.

Mio: Moreover, we have to verify they join hand with Volkruss society or not.

Yanglong: Xenia-sama, you understand Omgared's action?

Xenia: I'm searching... Because there is little information on the south. I've to increase more members.

Masaki: Let's leave that story later. Now try to search his movement by the intelligence network we've in hand for me anyway.

Xenia: Ok, well, I'll try at my best. Mefil, help me.

Mefil: Understood.

Masaki: I rely on you, Xenia, Mefil. I can't forgive Omgared.

Tyutti: How is the helping of injured people?

Becky: Almost finish. But, we run out of workers in the medical institution here. We must carry them to the nearby hospitals.

Tyutti: I see. Contact the nearby hospitals quickly. I'll also go to help with healing.

#Scene 182#

Guido: Phew... At last I came to my senses.

Simone: Since we finished with transporting the injuries, it is alright to trust the next task to the army of the north. Well, it is meal time. I'm hungry to dead.

Guido: Eh? The kitchen looks noisy...

Simone: Eh? Ah, true. Shouting, yelling... What happens?

Yanglong: Hah! Fuh! Howaah!

Simone: Yanglong!? What are you doing?

Yanglong: Isn't it obvious by seeing? I'm cooking.

Simone: You can?

Yanglong: Yeah, I think I have the skill in my own way.

Masaki: It smells good.

Mio: Chinese food? Eh? Yanglong-san?

Yanglong: I'm flood with customers. Good anyway, I'm cooking a lot of dishes for everyone.

Masaki: Yanglong, you... really can cook?

Yanglong: Jeez, everyone ask that. Is it that rare?

Mio: Yeah, rare.

Yanglong: As for Chinese food, fire is its life. I who is accepted as divine protection of fire elemental is appropriate right?

Mio: No, no, that has nothing to do with this.

Masaki: Even so. Until now you didn't show me such figure.



Yanglong: I used to do it in the olden days. Moreover, I cook for myself when I was training.

Lang Xiao: I can guarantee Master's skill.

#Scene 183#

Yanglong: Good, it is done. It is the fry oyster.

Mio: What, Cantonese food.

Yanglong: The food is from Guangzhou.

Mio: Ain't you come from Shanghai?

Yanglong: No. I only go around many place for training when I was young.

Mio: Training... Don't tell me you learn cooking?

Yanglong: It is martial art. Well, on top of that carry the cooked foods for me. There are still left.

Mio: Roger.

Masaki: Ok.

It looks delicious.

Simone: True. Even so, Yanglong, why you suddenly cook?

Yanglong: I just happen to hear that you and Guido quarrelled because of food. It is best to solve by Chinese food if you can't accept France or German food.

Mio: I thought normally the quarrel is between France and Italia but since they looks delicious I don't mind.

Guido: Hmph... I see. Sorry for taking your time, Yanglong.

Simone: What, if I can eat this cuisine I'm happy to debate with Guido often from now on.

Yanglong: Simone, that is put the cart before the horse. Generally you guys can't be too narrow-minded on food culture.

Got it? The 4000 years history of Chinese food absorbs the culture of different races, ingredient, art of cooking, together with idea of Ishokudougen, Yakushokukiitsu...

Masaki: Stop! You begin preaching again! The food is getting cold.

Yanglong: Hmph... Good anyway. I'll continue after the meal.

Simone: ...Guido, we should escape right away after eating.

Guido: ...You have my sympathize. If I being preached, I can't digest easily the feast.

Simone: Haha, this time our thoughts match.

Guido: Yeah, right.

#Scene 184#

Wagener: So everyone gathered?

Masaki: Yeah, no, wait. I didn't see Ryune.

Mio: She is in the training room?

Gennadii: No, I didn't see her.

Ryune: S, sorry, I'm late...

Masaki: Oh, so you came at last. At this point we're full.

Wagener: Then, I'll report. This is an important news. Omgared started a coup at the south.

Guido: Eh? That is... But, I didn't hear of that news.

Xenia: Because now the news is being control. I think it will break out in no time.

Masaki: Coup? In addition to the previous event, that bastard is doing worthless thing!

Tyutti: Btw, Xenia-sama. Why did you know this matter?

Xenia: I received report from Elsine-san.

Masaki: Elsine? Why she...

Xenia: The Aquabina cultivation party has quite a network of fellow believers. Since long ago its function is strange, I think this information can be trusted.

Yanglong: Btw, did the coup succeed?

Xenia: Yeah, to a certain degree. There is still no conclusion that it is completed.

According to information, Omgared makes the present president puppet and dismisses the congress. He seems gather all power in himself. He didn't appear to public and controls everything at the backdoor. In other words he became a shadow of power holder.

By this it is only a matter of time the south became Omgared's dictatorial system.

Tyutti: ...Dangerous. He will start dragging civilian into fighting again.

Masaki: To make matters worse he even linked to Volkruss society...

Yanglong: Yeah, we can't overlook it.

Becky: But, what will we do? We'll make a raid on the capital of the south?

Masaki: That is probably good.

Tsrein: Eh? That is violent.

Yanglong: No, it is actually not a bad plan. For now, the chaos because of the coup hasn't end.

Mio: You mean if we hurry we might made it in time?

Masaki: Yeah, if we defeat Omgared, the war this time will end. This is our chance.

Guido: ...A hard strategy but it could success.

Wagener: Yeah, legally speaking, we'll intervene the coup.

But, since there is punishment to the south from the Federation this time, now that the south government failed to function properly...

I afraid I have to expand my interpretation a little but, even if we attack the army of the south, there is no problem by the aspect of laws.

For the war not spread anymore, let's do as Masaki's plan.

Masaki: Ryune, you also...

Eh? Hey, Ryune, what's wrong?

Ryune: Eh? Ah... Y, yeah.

Masaki: ? What, your face is red. You're ill?

Ryune: I, I'm fine. Nothing in particular...

Masaki: !? Hey, you're terribly hot!?

Ryune: N, no problem... This... much...

Masaki: Ryune!?

Wendy: Let me see!

Uwa... A serious fever. Let's go to the medical room.

Ryune: Sorry... I caught a cold at this time.

Masaki: Don't mind it. Even so, even Lagias they can't heal cold.

Wendy: Because the cold virus has many variations, even anti-virus medicine can't cure completely. There is no symptoms treatment beside taking nutrition and sleep slowly.

Masaki: I heard the story in Japan that winding the throat with green onion is a good method.

Wendy: Green onion's fragrance softening nasal congestion. But, after all it is symptoms treatment.

Masaki: Well, leave business to us. You sleep at ease. You must cure this cold first.

Ryune: Yes...

#Scene 185#

Holy: There is response from the elemental radar! The direction of 2 o'clock, distance 200!

Bradroy: Counter attack troops!? All members, go back to your war position!

-----  
Stage 32: Omgared the usurper  
-----

#Scene 186 (Map) #

Mudeka: Antilles Corp... As I thought you came to the capital.

Masaki: Mudeka! You perform an ambush!

Simone: Don't interfere! You don't wish for Omgared's coup right!?

Mudeka: Hmm, I couldn't care less about that. My only goal is to defeat you!

Simone: Good grief... You don't have an ear.

\*Mudeka defeated\*

Mudeka: Shit... I still need more training. I'll come again!

[Masaki vs Mudeka]

Masaki: You are very stubborn!

Mudeka: I don't brag but, I'll never forget the bitterness that I received!

Masaki: ...That is brag.

[Simone vs Mudeka]

Simone: Why you loyal to Rasetsu until now!?

Mudeka: Rasetsu-sama is the patron that admit my talent and look after me!

Simone: You help the patron even if he do bad thing!?

Mudeka: Of course!

Simone: ...There is no room for discussion.

[Fang vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: It is 2 years and 185 days since the day you defeated me at the tournament... I'll show you what I've done until now!

Fang: ...How the hell did you remember that details?

[Rothery vs Mudeka]

Rothery: Don't get in our way!

Mudeka: !? Rothery!? You're Rothery Gymnas!?

Rothery: What? You... How did you know my real name?

Mudeka: It is me! You forgotten? I'm Mudeka Lavence! I played with you from before.

Rothery: Even if you said such thing, I transfered here and there...

Mudeka: It is 8 years 3 months and 9 days ago!

Rothery: Ah... I remembered that manner of speaking. You're ''that'' Mudeka?

Mudeka: Right! Thank you for remembered me! Even so you are more cute than before...

Rothery: Which reminds me, you always bullied me! I feel sick now that I remembered!

Mudeka: Eh!? N, no that is er, somewhat I was attracted by you...

Rothery: Shut up! I'll take you on!

Mudeka: R, Rothery...

#Scene 187#

Masaki: Damn... It took more time than I thought.

Charian: Right... If we don't hurry. We don't have time.

Mio: We can't use Hringhorni's super cruise form?

Bradroy: Not that we can't use it but, this is the enemy territory. When we take the super cruise form, the shield is insufficient. It will be dangerous if we're under attack.

Mio: Ah, I see.

Masaki: Now, we just do what we can do. Increase the speed, Captain.

Bradroy: Understood.

#Scene 188#

Masaki: Yo, Ryune.

Wendy: How do you feel?

Ryune: Ah, Masaki, Wendy-san. So the battle is finished?

Masaki: Yeah.

Ryune: Sorry, at such time I...

Wendy: Don't worry. The patient must not care about such thing. Quickly cured is your job.

Masaki: Even so I'm surprised that Ryune catches a cold. 'Someone' says that she hardly catch a cold.

Ryune: W, what is that?

#Scene 189#

Wendy: Ryune, let me borrow the kitchen. I'll make oatmeal for you.

Ryune: Ueh, but I hate oatmeal...

Wendy: Really? How about rice porridge?

Ryune: Rice porridge? Ah, that is what the poor parent and child appear in the historical play eat?

Masaki: ...I think that metaphor is strange.

Ryune: I haven't ate rice porridge.

Wendy: Then, I'll make it for you.

Masaki: Wendy, you can make it?

Wendy: Yeah, trust me.

Masaki: Btw, Ryune. How is the cold?

Ryune: It considerably decreases. I'll get well if I have enough sleep today.

Masaki: I see, I'm glad. Ah, right, you want to eat strawberry?

Ryune: Ah, yeah.

Masaki: Here.

Ryune: ...

Masaki: Eh? What's wrong? You don't want to eat?

Ryune: W, well... er...

Masaki: What? You want to apply condensed milk?

Ryune: Not that, er... I want you to feed me.

Masaki: What!?

Wendy: Kyah!? S, sorry, I broke the dish.

Ryune: Ah, don't worry. It is cheap anyhow.

Masaki: Good grief. I'll put the dinnerware in the plastic.

Ryune: On top of that, Masaki... From before...

Masaki: W, what from before?

Ryune: ...Aah.

Masaki: H, hey! Ryune!?

!? W, what... This murderous ki is...?

!? U... Wendy?

Wendy: What? Masaki. The rice porridge is almost finish.

Masaki: Eh? Ah, no...

(...My imagination? Just a while ago I feel Wendy became Tuddy again...

Or rather, even she makes rice porridge, what's that big stockpot?)

Ryune: Good grief, Masaki. Where are you looking? Look, feed me strawberry.

Masaki: !? T, that matter...

(Uh? That ki again...)

Wendy: Ufu... Ufufufu...

Masaki: (!? I'm wrong!? Wendy changes into Tuddy again... Moreover she is laughing...)

Ryune: Masaki, don't look away!

Masaki: Guah!? My neck is... neck is...

Ryune: Look, look at me carefully.

Wendy: Ufufufu... Good... Because Ryune is ill, she behaves like a spoiled child with all her heart... Ufufu.

Good, Masaki. How about you listen to Ryune's request? Ufufu...

Masaki: (Scary! Even if she laugh, her voice is scary!)

Ryune: Look, since Wendy-san also said so, please?

Masaki: Y, you... can say such thing because Wendy can't see from this position!  
Ryune: Hey~!?  
Wendy: Ufufu... You don't have to be shy~, Masaki. I don't care at all~.  
Ryune: Haha, thank you Wendy-san.  
Masaki: N, no...  
Ryune: ...Or, you want me to bend your neck 360 degree?  
Masaki: A tiger at the front gate, a wolf at the back gate.  
Wendy: Ufufu... The cloth of a fire mouse, the footstep of a cat, the oil of a toad...  
Masaki: (What terrible words I can hear...)  
Ryune: Yes, ah.  
Masaki: Shit... This is disappointing... I'll do!  
Ryune: Hamuh, yeah, delicious...  
Masaki: U... Uuh...  
Wendy: Ufufu... I'm envious of your friendship~.  
Masaki: (H... Holy shit... My intuition is saying I should escape...)  
Wendy: Well, it is done. The special rice porridge that is made by Wendy.  
Masaki: !? R, rice porridge...  
(Wrong! This smell is definitely not rice porridge!! Something more ominous!)  
Ryune: E...er... Wendy...san?  
Wendy: Ufufu... I can't guarantee its smell but, as for medicine it is perfect.  
Ryune: N, no. I'm not sure if you can't guarantee or er, the occasion of smell is terrible.  
Wendy: You CAN'T reject it~, since you're patient~. Cure sickness is the utmost, right?  
Ryune: 'Right'? Even you said so! M, Masaki...  
Masaki: ...Sorry. I'm unreliable... I'm helpless. I leave the later to you!  
Ryune: Ah!? Masaki! How dare you escape!!  
Masaki: Haa... That is bad for the heart.  
Ryune: Ugyaaaaah!?  
Masaki: ...Ryune, enter Nirvana. (I thought she really dies O\_o)

#Scene 190#

Guido: There is a disappointed news. Omgared seized absolute authority of the south at last.  
Masaki: Shit! We're late!  
Mio: Eh? Eventhough we're 2 more hours until we reach the capital...  
Wagener: Omgared announced that he will establish the authority of the new government to the whole world. It seems he commands the army completely. He declared the objection of suspension to even the decision of the Federation. As long as the government recovered its function, even if we follow the decision of the Federation, our intervention is merely an intervention. According to the decision, armed intervention is restricted by dispute zone.  
Yanglong: You mean we have to stop from here?  
Xenia: Right. Even if we start a fight awkwardly, we'll only receive disadvantage.  
At worst, it will only end up giving him excuse to oppose us.  
Wagener: Let's temporarily return near the national border.

#Scene 191#

Masaki: Information from Akraid?  
Holy: It enters by direct communication circuit. Shall I rotate the main?  
Masaki: Yeah, please. And, call Guido and Xenia.  
Holy: Roger. Switch the circuit.  
Akraid: Hi, it's been a long time.  
Masaki: ...As usual, your appearance is carefree.  
Akraid: Haha, thank you.

Xenia: Ah, Akraid!

Guido: This is the first time I meet you.

Akraid: Yeah, I know you. The best strategist of Antilles Corp, Guido Seehofer-san.

Guido: ...Great, Colonel.

Akraid: Ah, I'm no longer colonel. The truth is, a short time ago, I was appointed as brigadier general.

Xenia: Impossible!? That promotion speed is uncommon!

Akraid: Well, because we lack talent men.

Masaki: Then, what are you here for? Don't tell me you want present for promotion?

Akraid: No, I'll be happy to take if I can receive. Anyhow, I haven't receive anything from anyone.

Mio: Dear, you ain't popular. You want to leave it like that, Akraid-san?

Akraid: I feel extremely embarrassed.

Masaki: You can talk about that anywhere! What are you here for!

Akraid: Ah, yeah. The truth is, I obtained information which the south and Volkross society are in touch.

Masaki: What? You serious?

Akraid: Yeah, the source of information is unclear but, it can't be wrong. Because of that, we want you to catch them red-handed.

Guido: ...So your side also suspicious about that. Btw, what is the reason made you rely on us?

Akraid: Even if we grasped the evidence, we are the persons concerned of war. By all means we lack a simple propaganda and the persuasive power that can be perceived.

Guido: You say, because we're the third party, we're suited as the source of information?

Akraid: That's right.

Guido: It is the old trick of information warfare. Just so you know, we only transmit the objective truth.

We can't guarantee to support your intention or something.

Akraid: I understand that. For now, that truth is necessary than anything else.

Masaki: Good anyway. We'll go and investigate. Tell me the location.

Akraid: Then, I'll send the coordinate data by code. Ah, I think Xenia-sama knows the decryption key.

Xenia: Uh!? It leaked out?

Akraid: Yeah, that's what I thought. That's why eventhough I said it is dangerous...

Xenia: Aah!? You tricked me into telling the truth!

Akraid: Sorry. Well, my apology, because I can't report that event to the above.

Most of all, I plan to change the code sooner or later.

Xenia: Shit... I can't believe I was tricked.

Akraid: That's it. Thank you. Then...

Masaki: As I thought he isn't a normal person.

Xenia: Then, let's polish the countermeasure based on the received data.

Gather everyone at the briefing room for me.

Guido: Roger.

#Scene 192#

Xenia: If the information from Akraid is correct, the spot that the south and Volkross society meet is this.

Wagener: Um, not that far. it doesn't even take 30 minutes from here.

Jino: Is there some kind of town in that spot?

Xenia: No, only field. There is no town nearby.

Yanglong: ...Then, it is underground?

Masaki: You mean another Volkross temple again? Recently, we doesn't find them too much?

Xenia: Yeah, right... Even if we investigated Ruozorl until now, it is 3 to the utmost.

That is, lately the new temples are discovered one after another.

Mio: If I also think of part of Rasphitot, it is amazing speed. I wonder if there is any searching method?

Tyutti: There is a method using Guujingu but, since we lack practitioner that can use it and the circumstance is limited, it is hard to say it is practical.

Jino: Then, perhaps the Volkruss society independently discovered that method?

Simone: If that's the case it is troublesome. It is unbearable to deal with such guys.

Masaki: Yeah, we have to prevent the combination of Volkruss society and the south by all costs.

Wagener: Yeah. Let's hurry to the meeting spot.

#Scene 193#

Masaki: It is somewhere near here right?

Bradroy: Hringhorni, stop!

Wagener: From here the Masoukis will act in advance right?

Masaki: Yeah, all machines already equipped with invisible elemental device. The next is only finding the entrance and sneak in.

Wagener: I'll pray for your safety.

Masaki: Yeah, let's go.

-----  
Stage 33: The cowardly alliance  
-----

#Scene 194 (Map)#

Drep: This is the private letter from the president.

Satils: Yeah, no doubt I'll receive it. Please give my regard to his Excellency.

Drep: But, as it is written there, it prohibits public propagation.

Satils: I'm aware of that. There are many dummy religious organizations.

If we received assistance payment, because we can do any action there is no problem.

Drep: Sooner or later, when the reunification by the south succeed, the rule by great fear...

Wulf: !? Hold it! ...It seems some lawless people infiltrated.

Drep: What!?

Masaki: Damn, you are sensitive Wulf. I want to hear you guys a bit more but... that is enough for evidences.

Wulf: As I thought... It is you Antilles Corp.

Xenia: Give up! We finished recording your conversation.

If we propose this to the Federation, no doubt the south will receive punishment!

Drep: How dare you...

Satils: Don't worry, Drep-dono. This is our Volkruss temple. They can't escape from here alive.

Please evacuate, Drep-dono.

Drep: ...Understood. I'll leave the later job to you guys.

Satils: Well, I don't want to ask boorish things like how did you detect this place.

In short it is good that we will settle the score with you here.

Well then, by this the road to the underground will be shut.

Becky: What are you planning? If you do that even you can't get out right?

Satils: I appreciate your concern but, you don't need to know further.

Then... it is a diversion but, I'll give you a fight with the images of Volkruss-sama.

Masaki: Damn... ''That'' image again?

Pulesia: Uuh... Again... I feel bad...

Masaki: ? Pulesia, what's wrong?

Pulesia: N, no... nothing... Don't worry...

Masaki: Really? You look somewhat pale.

Pulesia: I, is that so?

Masaki: Don't overdo. We can't go outside. It can't be helped. Be obedient as much as possible.

Pulesia: Y, yes...

\*Pulesia defeated a Volkruss image\*

Pulesia: !? What is this... My power fades... (Pulesia's prana down)

\*Wulf defeated\*

Wulf: Shit... I'm done. Good anyway, you guys can't escape here.

\*Greps defeated\*

Greps: Muuh... I can't believe my Borwin defeated... I must hurry return and revise it.

\*Satils defeated\*

Satils: Your power increased again... But, you can't escape from this temple. I'll watch your fall from here.

[Masaki vs Satils]

Satils: You are amazing for founding this place but, it will be your graveyard.

Masaki: What, I don't want to sleep together with Volkruss!

[Pulesia vs Volkruss image]

Pulesia: Uuh... Why... Why I feel this bad?

[Pulesia vs Wulf]

Pulesia: Uh... I feel bad again...

Wulf: Hou... This is interesting. This prana's responding is...

#Scene 195#

Yanglong: Strange... I'm sure they're lock up with us but I can't see them at all.

Gaen: ...I think they used the secret path to escape.

Masaki: Secret path? There is such thing?

Gaen: In Volkruss temple, there are several secret paths without exception.

Mio: Then, you must know it too Gaen?

Gaen: ...Only the guys with bishop rank or above know it. I'm a deacon.

Masaki: Damn, a guy that can't be used...

Mio: But, we confirmed that there is secret path right? Then if we search for them by everyone...

Gaen: It is hopeless. The one who can find it is only the one that sign a contract with Volkruss.

Fang: ...A useless man.

Pulesia: Phew...

Masaki: Pulesia, are you alright?

Pulesia: Y, yeah... But I feel a bit bad...

Tyutti: She seems caught a cold. I'll give you healing technique so stay still.

Pulesia: Y, yeah...

Masaki: Well, it is easy to understand that you're affected by evil ki since



we're here this long.

Pulesia: Well... That is true but, it seems the bad feelings blow into me from 'that' side...

Masaki: That side... From the rear of the thing likes altar?

Pulesia: Yeah...

Demexor: ...Now that you mention it, it is weak but I sense magic power. Let me go and investigate.

Masaki: Be careful.

Demexor: Yeah.

Tyutti: Pulesia, how do you feel?

Pulesia: Thank you, Tyutti-san. I feel a bit better.

Demexor: Everyone! Come here!

Masaki: Oh? You found something?

Yanglong: Is there something?

Demexor: There is a strong barrier here. I afraid this is a secret escape path.

Tyutti: I see... It is camouflaged by a barrier?

Demexor: Yeah, even it is powerful the range is narrow so it is not easy to find normally.

Pulesia: Uh... Ueh...

Masaki: Pulesia!?

Pulesia: S, sorry... I feel extremely bad here...

Masaki: Pulesia, hang on a bit more.

Demexor, this barrier can be broke right?

Demexor: Yeah, somehow.

Masaki: Good, I leave it to you! Everyone else, put the explosive to brittle places of the temple. We have to blast this up.

Guido: Roger.

#Scene 196#

Charian: The destruction of Volkruss temple was confirmed.

Tyutti: By this, they can't misuse that temple anymore.

Bradroy: So have you sent that secret evidence between the south and Volkruss society to the Federation?

Charian: Yeah, I'm sure they'll soon convene a meeting.

Tyutti: By the decision of the Federation, they should prevent the riot of the south but...

Masaki: How is Pulesia?

Holy: The slight fever hasn't decreased... I thought it is only a cold but...

Ryune: Maybe... she infected from me?

Holy: I'm worry so let's do detailed examination once.

Wendy: Pulesia, do you want to eat?

Pulesia: No... not much.

Wendy: You must eat properly.

Right, I'll make rice porridge for you.

Masaki: What!? W, wait!!

Ryune: Wendy-san!! Don't be hasty!!

Wendy: Eh? But, you quickly cured from illness by that right?

Ryune: E, even so, you must not!!

Masaki: Sorry but Wendy... I can't permit that even if it cost me my life.

Wendy: R, really? I don't understand well but... it is a pity.

#Scene 197#

Masaki: ...

Xenia: ? What's wrong, Masaki?

Ah, maybe you are worrying about Pulesia?

Masaki: Sort of. It seems not just a common fever.

Xenia: Eh? Really?

Masaki: Yeah... Now, Wendy is giving her detailed examination but...

Wendy: Masaki, I had result of Pulesia's examination.  
Masaki: R, really! What's it?  
Wendy: That is... I can't find any particular abnormality.  
Masaki: But, the fever hasn't cool down, she's having nightmare and her stamina falls down!  
Wendy: The fever somewhat decreased by healing technique but having nightmare...  
Masaki: There is no other way?  
Wendy: ...Sorry.  
Xenia: But, what on earth is the cause if not for a fever?  
Wendy: I don't know but... Given the circumstances until now, I think it probably refers to Volkruss.  
Masaki: Yeah, I also noticed that but... But, the other guys beside her feel nothing of it.  
Wendy: Yeah... Right. Why only Pulesia is...  
Masaki: Who is the most talented doctor in Langran?  
Wendy: I see... If you say about the one that is strong on medical among the alchemist, Boral or Robang...  
And the priest of medication, Lamis.  
Xenia: ...You mean the sub-mission Lamis? No no, you can't let her examine. On top of that, we know one person who is genius on medical right?  
Wendy: Ah... Elsine-sama?  
Xenia: Right. She will surely find a way to cure Pulesia.  
Wendy: Certainly... There ain't much persons that can do alot of medical treatment like her. It is suitable...  
Gaen: I don't agree with that.  
Wendy: Kyah!?  
G... Gaen, you are here?  
Xenia: You don't come out as long as we unnotice you? Look again on your irresponsibility.  
Masaki: Hey you! Why you object it?  
Gaen: I don't have any basis on it. It is only I had a bad hunch about that.  
Masaki: Hunch? You start saying things like Shu again... You're inspired by him?  
Gaen: It has nothing to do with it. I only said my own intuition.  
Masaki: Eventhough there is no basis...  
Wendy: But we can't leave Pulesia like this. We've to bet on any possibility.  
Masaki: Yeah, right. Let's go to meet Elsine.  
Xenia: I'll contact her first.  
Masaki: Yeah, I rely on you.

#Scene 198#

Elsine: ...  
Masaki: How is it? Elsine.  
Elsine: Y, yeah... I can't say anything by now.  
Wagener: This is, the patient's chart taken by us.  
Elsine: Do you happening to know the cause?  
Masaki: I don't have any basis but... After she went near Volkruss, somehow her condition changed...  
Elsine: ...I see.  
Masaki: You understand something?  
Elsine: No, particularly... But, there is one more thing that I noticed.  
Masaki: What? What did you notice?  
Elsine: Er... It is a bit hard to say out but, in the chart it says Pulesia is now 13 year old right?  
Masaki: Eh? Y, yeah. It is not wrong.  
Elsine: ...I think Pulesia grows late for a 13 year old girl...  
Masaki: ...That is certainly hard to say. Even I feel uncomfortable when hear it.

Elsine: Sorry.

Masaki: So what is the relationship between ''that'' and ''this''?

Elsine: I can't understand there is relationship or not if we don't investigate carefully more.

Masaki: You mean even you give up?

Elsine: I think I need more time. My healing technique can only hold back the fall of stamina.

Masaki: At least, if we trust this matter to you, we can prevent the illness get worsen huh?

Elsine: Right, I can guarantee that.

Masaki: ...Understood. I'll leave Pulesia to you for a while. Please find a way to cure her no matter what it takes.

Elsine: Certainly. I'll do my best.

Btw, for confirmation more or less, it is hard to ask you but, I'd like to ask one more time.

I noticed that Pulesia's growth stopped somewhere around 10 year old. At that time, is there some kind of event happen?

Masaki: Event huh?

I was summoned here and became the pilot of Cybaster, became the adopted child of old man, old man was killed by Shu...

After that I left for Earth, after I returned Pulesia became Diablo's pilot...

Oh, it is Xenia. What's wrong?

Xenia: We discovered terrorist! Go back immediately!

Masaki: Understood!

Sorry, there is a call for me. Let's leave the story later...

Elsine: Ah, no, your story now is plenty enough for me. Leave the task of looking after Pulesia to me.

Masaki: I see, understood. I rely on you!

#Scene 199#

Masaki: Where is the place of the terrorist!?

Charian: The Daett town of the north. It takes 15 minutes from here.

Wagener: Let's hurry.

-----  
Stage 34: The mysterious illness  
-----

#Scene 200 (Map)#

Eric: You rascals!! It is long since we appeared!! Rage as much as you like!!

Znero: ...Boss, that line seems expendable.

Eric: Fool! We are standing out in the crowd! Even if we're done, we'll die a brilliant noble death!

Znero: ...Being done, is the premise?

Masaki: It is that idiot again!?

Eric: Hmm, you're late, Antilles Corp. We've destroyed most of the factories as target.

Znero: Damn, Boss!? You must not say that...

Eric: Oops!? It is nothing in particular! Forget what I said now!

Xenia: ...The goal is destroy factories?

Eric: S, shut up!! Whatever is fine, finish them off!!

\*Turn 4\*

Margaret: Antilles Corp... I'll beat you this time!

\*Znero defeated\*

Znero: Haa, I'm not really in the mood for the mission this time.

\*Eric defeated\*

Eric: Ah, riot. I'm satisfied this time. Bye!

\*Margaret defeated\*

Margaret: I'll keep chasing you as long as you live!

[Masaki vs Eric]

Masaki: Hey, who ordered you to destroy the factories!?

Eric: What are you talking about? I don't know.

Masaki: Damn, you play innocent eventhough you're an idiot.

[Simone vs Margaret]

Margaret: Simone!

Simone: Good grief... I admit your only earnest.

Margaret: You're only heartless!

Simone: (Heartless? Certainly it is so...)

[Mefil vs Eric]

Mefil: There will be trouble if you destroy the factories~.

Eric: You ain't in trouble right young lady?

Mefil: But, I think the other people will be in trouble~.

Eric: Well, that is, people of the north.

Mefil: People of the north?

Eric: Uoh!? N, no, nothing! A lot of troublesome persons is interesting!

Mefil: No, it is regrettable~.

#Scene 201#

Xenia: As I thought. The destroyed factories are the ones that manufacture materials for military affairs of the north.

Jino: Then, it wasn't a coincidence that the terrorist attacked this place.

Simone: So they do that according to Omgared's order?

Xenia: Well, even if it is military goods, since it is also diversion for public welfare, it doesn't mean that it is clearly military affairs industry town.

Guido: Even so, if they destroy the factories here, it is difficult to supply parts to Masouki. That is just like how Omgared act.

Rothery: But, there is no proof right?

Xenia: Sort of. Because they can pretend like terrorist, moreover hired mercenaries did it at the utmost.

Yanglong: But, I'm sure from now it is impossible. Anyhow, the Federation already showed the evidence that he links with Volkruss society.

Wagener: By the decision of the Federation, if the embargo punishment invoke, the south can't maintain the development of the Masoukis.

Tyutti: If it turn that way, Omgared also can't maintain that position and will be overthrown. I'm sure the war between the north and south will also end.

Gaen: ...Your forecast is naive.

Tyutti: ...What do you mean?

Gaen: Are you seriously thinking the system will collapse by the degree of embargo?

Originally there is a lot of industry areas in the south that can self-support. Embargo only causes opponent to gain time.

Tyutti: That is...

Gaen: If they're embargoed, they steal. The man stretches the force in the background, I can't think that he doesn't think of that.

Guido: Gaen's word is reasonable. Then, Gaen. What do you think Omgared will do

next?

Gaen: ...Well. His standpoint and I are different. I don't know what kind of method he can use.

I can only say, he won't be silence and withdraw like this.

Guido: Hmph... That analysis is correct.

Xenia: It seems it is necessary for us to collect more predominant information of the south.

We also must urge Akraid to make the non-official-cover.

Masaki: ...Xenia.

Xenia: Eh? What?

Masaki: Can you identify Omgared's whereabouts?

Xenia: No, now is impossible. Like I said a while ago, I don't have enough intelligence officer.

Masaki: I see... If you know tell me right away.

Xenia: I don't mind that but... why?

Masaki: Good grief, we don't need to take a roundabout way. Because Omgared joins hand with Volkruss society and terrorist.

This is no longer a matter of the north and south war. We must defeat that guy as the aspect of Masoukishin pilot.

Yanglong: ...Yeah, right.

Mio: I thought so too.

Tyutti: Yeah, Masaki. Your thinking is correct.

Xenia: Um, understood. I'll devote myself to grasp information as quickly as possible.

Masaki: Yeah. I'm relying on you Xenia.

#Scene 202#

????: It is a desolate room as usual, aide Omgared.

Omgared: Ah, president Boloises. Thank you for visiting me. Sorry, I've to take time filling the documents.

Geran: You seem busy. You should use the official residence instead of working at such place.

Omgared: Such thing is a waste of taxes. It isn't necessary.

Geran: Good grief... Well, because it help me alot thanks to your way of working that hate that waste, I won't complain.

Omgared: Moreover, even if I say so myself, I have lots of enemies. I want to hide my whereabouts as much as possible.

Geran: Yeah, I'm sorry for pressing only bad reputation on you.

Because of the coup for cleaning up the opposition faction, we ended up being murmured even to the backbiting called you are the shadow president.

Legally speaking, eventhough I've to take all of the words by myself...

Omgared: I think I've said it before but, the head of the nation can't show dirty reputation.

This coup is needed for uniting the whole country. The role of the villain should put on the inferiors.

Geran: ...Sorry.

Omgared: You don't have feel sorry for it. On top of that, the decision of the Federation was given right?

Geran: Yeah, not only Langran, even Ariel kingdom took embargo measure. It is a serious wound to our Masouki force.

Omgared: Even if our nation is an industry country, we've to import the majority of precise parts from Ariel kingdom.

Geran: By the domestic manufacture, the precision is greatly different. If the pressure from the upper class of the army comes, I can't control all.

Omgared: Then, please take this plan. By this I'm sure you can solve current problem.

Geran: Plan?

T, this is... But, is it possible?

Omgared: The practice, mobilization preparation for that is already carried

out. Next is by your signature, we can invoke the plan.

Geran: ...Then, you already forecasted this time...

Omgared: Of course. Well, but the time came faster than my expectation more or less.

Geran: ...You are a scary man.

Omgared: Don't mention it. My ability of arrangement, forecast is lower rank compared to Akraid of the north.

Incidentally, my passion, decisiveness is no match for Antilles Corp.

Geran: In other word, you mean your ability of arrangement, forecast exceed Antilles Corp, your passion, decisiveness exceed Barom?

Omgared: Fu... Well, I wonder. Anyway, our plan still haven't setback. Let's make the next effort.

Geran: Yeah, I think so.

#Scene 203#

Simone: Yes, one, two, one, two.

Tyutti: T, this?

Simone: Wrong! As for the flutter kick, stretch your legs more, kick in all. Don't bend your knees.

Tyutti: Even you say such thing...

Simone: Also put your face in the water properly.

Tyutti: If I do that I can't breath.

Simone: If it become hard for you, you can raise your face up.

Tyutti: T, then...

Here I go...

Buhaa!

Simone: Short!? Why you can't hold for 10 seconds?

Tyutti: Because... I feel uneasy that everything went black.

Simone: Wait! Tyutti, you don't open your eyes in the water?

Tyutti: Eh? But, it is scary open the eyes right?

Simone: ...Haa. I can't believe I have to begin from that...

Ryune: Eh? It is rare that Tyutti is in the pool.

Tyutti: Ah... Ryune. Well, er...

Simone: It is inevitable feeling embarassed at this late hour. She is learning how to swim.

Tyutti: W, well, right.

Ryune: Ah, if I remember correctly you are a complete beginner at swimming right? Simone-san is good at swimming?

Simone: I'm average. I'm not strong at it.

Ryune: Hmm, then Tyutti, you should receive instruction from Gennadii...

He is former swimming champion, moreover superior as a coach.

Tyutti: ...It is not good if he is too superior. Anyhow the one can swim don't understand the feeling of the one couldn't swim.

Like human and fish can't understand each other.

Ryune: That is incomprehensible theory but... In short, the matter that even Gennadii gave up...

Gennadii: You call me?

Ryune: Uhyaah!?

Tyutti: You were also here, Gennadii?

Gennadii: No, I only came here a moment ago when I noticed someone calls me.

Simone: Gennadii, don't suddenly stand behind people's back.

Look, Ryune fell into the pool because she is surprised...

Eh? She haven't rised?

Tyutti: Eh? But I'm sure Ryune can swim. Something like drown is...

Ah!? Wristband!?

Simone: Which reminds me... They said that wristband is 5 kilos for one of the pair right?

Tyutti: Even I can't touch the bottom of the pool with my feet...

Simone: Not good!! We must help her.

Ryune: Puhaa!! I was surprised...

Tyutti: Ryune!?

Simone: Are you alright, Ryune?

Ryune: Eh? What do you mean?

Simone: No, I'm certain you're wearing a 5 kilo-wristband...

Ryune: Ah, that? Fine fine. I used to swim wearing such thing.

Simone: ...Good grief, I think you surpass human's limit.

Gennadii: Um, good swimming form, Ryune.

Ryune: ...Gennadii, don't surprise people that much.

Gennadii: Sorry.

Tyutti: ...Ryune is somewhat more compatible with water elemental than me...

#Scene 204#

Guido: There is an important information from Akraid who is infiltrating the south.

Masaki: The south made their move?

Guido: Yeah, they seem planning to invade Ariel kingdom.

Masaki: Ariel kingdom? Why they suddenly invade that country?

Wagener: It is provision of parts.

Guido: Yeah, that can't be wrong.

Masaki: Ah... Which reminds me, such story existed. They said the maintenance of Masouki of the south has limit.

Because of that, they invade Ariel kingdom to provide parts?

Wendy: Yeah, because many of Masouki's standard parts are product of Ariel.

If they capture the important bases, they can freely use the factories.

Masaki: We can't permit such selfish matter! You know the place?

Guido: Even there are many Akraids they can't obtain the information to that extent.

Xenia: In exchange of that, from the analysis of image from the flying airship, some proposed place appeared.

Masaki: ''Some'' means you can't limit all?

Xenia: I'm sorry to say, I can't understand that far since it is the movement of the army.

Masaki: ...You mean we can only find out from A to Z?

Ryune: The efficiency is not very good huh? There are also possibilities that it turns into misunderstanding.

Rothery: Ah, then, we can go first to the place that seems to be targeted by opponent and if we ambush...

Guido: I'm sorry to say, there are several of them that become objective.

Moreover, since the coastline operation gives big damage, it is a poor plan to tactics.

Rothery: ...I see.

Xenia: Eh? Wait! The information now is...

Eh!? From Christoph!?

Masaki: Shu!?

Xenia: Well, what will we do? Rotate this way?

Masaki: Now is not the time to do it!

...But, there must be something he want to say if he contact us at this timing...

Anyway I'll listen only what we need. Rotate.

Xenia: Roger.

Shu: You seem in trouble, everyone.

Masaki: Hold it! How the hell did you know that!?

Shu: Haven't you forgot? Akraid is a friend that once cooperated together with me. I also obtain information.

Xenia: Ah, which reminds me Akraid had said such thing.

Masaki: Then, you took trouble contact us to say sarcasm?

Shu: No. I'm here to tell you the invasion path of the south since I confirmed it.

Masaki: ...How did you know that?

Shu: I obtained information by linkage of the Volkruss society. You knew they have relationship with the south right?

Masaki: From Volkruss society? You have a spy inside Volkruss society?

Shu: Well, I can't tell you the details. If I do that, calamity will fall onto him.

Masaki: ...Certainly. Then, can we trust him?

Shu: I think the dependability is high since I plan to visit that place by myself.

Masaki: Stop talking in an indirect way. In short, you say there is basis that only you trust?

Good then, I'll believe you this time. Tell me the place.

Shu: Oh, even Masaki has excellent understanding.

Masaki: Shut up! We don't have time to deal with you, quick!!

Shu: Understood. Use the signal circuit and I'll send data to you.

Masaki: Acknowledged... So you also come there?

Shu: Because I have a few business to deal with first I'll be late but, yes, surely I'll come.

Masaki: ...Understood. Well, there is no need for you to come.

Shu: I see. Then I must come to answer such expectation. Then bye.

Ryune: ...What can I say. Eventhough Masaki and Shu be on bad terms, they exchange words farely well.

Wendy: Ah, you thought so too Ryune? I also noticed that throughoutly.

Masaki: Hey, stop mumbling and prepare!

Ryune: Yes.

Wendy: Oh, sorry.

-----  
Stage 35: Allegations against Elsine  
-----

#Scene 205 (Map)#

Zamboss: Lieutenant Sandriv! Get away from the barrier!

Rico: Ah... S, sorry.

Zamboss: What's wrong, Lieutenant? That distraction isn't Lieutenant-like. ...You hate this tactic that much?

Rico: Ah... Personnal information... No, Commander. Duty is duty. Moreover...

Zamboss: General Dastrasch? Certainly he doesn't admire that action. Over there are all hostages.

But, as long as it is an order, we have to obey with all power. Especially in front of subordinates.

Rico: ...Yes.

Zamboss: But well, even if I say that, to be honest I also don't want to act together with Volkruss society.

Greps: Commander Nasel, Lieutenant Sandriv. Please refrain from using personnal circuit while in the middle of mission.

Zamboss: Ah, understood. All I want to say is already finished.

Wulf: ...The elemental radar responses. They head straight this way. I afraid they are enemies.

Zamboss: Hmph... All members prepare to counter-attack!

Becky: The south and Volkruss society... So they seriously cooperated with each other!

Yanglong: Even so what does that mean? Why the elemental radar doesn't react?

Demexor: Ah... Because they pulled up a very strong barrier. It is the strengthen version of invincible technique.

Tyutti: I can't believe they cover such scope... It seems there is considerable practitioner.

Masaki: Leave such enquiry later! First we must repel those guys from here!

Wagener: I permit Antilles Corp's forcible execution.



Ryune: Roger!

\*Rico defeated\*

Rico: I'm done... Allow me to retreat.

\*Zamboss defeated\*

Zamboss: Hmm, that's why I was reluctant of this tactic.

\*Mudeka defeated\*

Mudeka: Shit... I'll not give up by such thing!

\*Wulf defeated\*

Wulf: Damn... Mission failed?

\*Satils defeated\*

Satils: Blast you, Christoph... He is the main cause?

\*Greps defeated\*

Greps: Damn, the improvement wasn't enough?

\*Turn 4\*

Satils: Well, let us also be your opponent. I just can't keep silent and overlook you.

Masaki: Damn! Reinforcement! Moreover it is Volkruss society!

Shu: Ah, so you show up at last, archbishop Satils.

Satils: Mu... It is you, Christoph-dono...

Shu: I'm tired with this half-baked tag. I think it is time to finish this.

Satils: It is a pity but, now is not the time for that. But I won't hesitate if you demand a fight.

Masaki: So you really come, Shu.

Shu: Promise is a thing one shouldn't break, Masaki.

[Masaki vs Zamboss]

Masaki: You are so pity that you join hands with Volkruss society!!

Zamboss: Shut up! You think I like it!

Masaki: O, old man, you're more honest than I thought.

Zamboss: How rude!

[Fang vs Mudeka]

Fang: Good grief, how stubborn you are.

Mudeka: I'll never forget any grudge or favor!

Fang: ...Wasteful meticulousness.

[Jino vs Rico]

Jino: What's wrong, Rico? You don't seem to get ready?

Rico: ...Uncle Jino.

Jino: Mu... You seem to have some reasons. Don't overdo. To lose your life in this kind of battle is bullshit.

Rico: Yes.

[Rothery vs Rico]

Rothery: Rico-chan, your move is dull!

Rico: Rothery-chan... I...

Rothery: Hmph... You seem to be bothered by many things but, if you don't concentrate you'll die!

[Rothery vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: Rothery... Why we must fight eventhough we met at last?

Rothery: You keep talking on and on. You are unclear!

Mudeka: C, clear... I... er...

Rothery: Shut up! Noisy!

[Shu vs Satils]

Shu: I take off my hat with your persistent.

Satils: To let a traitor alive will make bad example to others. Prepare yourself.

Shu: Hmph... The machine and its pilot are exactly the same.

Chika: Kyara, what absurd resemble~. The only different is the hair~.

Moreover he don't know his position and speak casually with Master.

[Saphine vs Wulf]

Wulf: Fu... You came to be done again?

Saphine: W, what are you saying! I don't think I'll lose!

[Saphine vs Satils]

Satils: Saphine? It isn't too late for you to think again.

Saphine: W... what is that diplomatic word? Just so you know, I don't plan to betray Shu-sama even if the sky and the ground were upside down!

#Scene 206#

Shu: Thank you for the invitation, Masaki.

Masaki: I don't invite you because I like you. I only reply for providing me information.

Demexor: I've made your tea. It is only low-grade tea but, here.

Shu: Oh, Japanese tea? Very good etiquette.

Masaki: You can leave after you drank it.

Shu: Right. It is not the case that we have particular business...

Btw, there is something I'm a little curious about.

Masaki: It is selfish for me to hear but, I don't have duty to answer.

Shu: I haven't seen Pulesia. Was something happened to her?

Masaki: W... Why you concern about Pulesia!? Don't tell me you've fall in love with Pulesia...!?

Shu: ...

Masaki: Which reminds me, even you tried to pick up mass of sex appeal like Saphine, since you don't win her heart at all...

You are the same type with Jino!?

Jino: ...You're misunderstanding me, Masaki.

Shu: You are against our reunion huh?

Masaki: I don't want you to call me brother-in-law!!

Wagener: Masaki, calm down a bit.

Masaki: Fuuh, fuuh...

Shu: Good grief. Because I had certain complication with Pulesia, I was just curious.

Masaki: Complication? The revenge disturbance?

Shu: Yeah, besides, there was information that I curious. They say she collapsed by a mysterious illness.

Masaki: W... why you even know to such extent!?

Shu: The hiding of intelligence source is indispensable. So, she is in the medical room?

Masaki: You don't need to ask if you know that much. She is with Elsine.

Shu: ...I'm surprised. I hear that the first time.

Masaki: What, really? It serves you right.

Shu: You talk carefree. Eventhough Pulesia is in danger.  
Masaki: You still aiming for Elsie?  
Shu: Of course. Because I fear she is the archbishop of Volkruss society.  
Masaki: W... What!?  
Shu: I try to say from before but, I've no evidence.  
Masaki: Even there is no evidence... In short, you trying to kill Elsie based on your intuition?  
Shu: Yeah, right.  
Masaki: ...You are stupid. As I thought, you're crazy.  
Shu: Really? Then, you're also on the same boat, Masaki.  
Masaki: Say what? On what point!  
Shu: 2 years ago, you challenged me in order to revenge Mr. Zeoroot right?  
Masaki: Eh? Y, yeah...  
Shu: Do you remember what I said at that time?  
Masaki: T... That time... I... I heard something screams in my mind and...  
Shu: Ha... I'm also the same. Because I saw evil ki in Elsie.  
I was once a Volkruss believer. I'm sensitive beyond ordinary such prana.  
Masaki: ...I understand your point. But, it doesn't mean I trust you. I don't trust you but...  
I'm off to Elsie's! Just to make sure!  
Mio: Masaki is... tsundere?  
Masaki: Shut up! Do you think things will end if you say tsundere no matter what?  
Shu: Yeah, one more thing. If you meet Elsie, try to ask the event 6 years ago.  
Masaki: 6 years ago...?  
Shu: Dear? Do you listen, from Pulesia.  
Masaki: Pulesia... 6 years ago...  
Ah, wait. If I remember correctly... She said she was together with old man Zeoroot and encountered an ambush.  
Gaen: The event related to Wulf?  
Shu: Yeah, that event. Because Elsie is the person concerned.  
Mr. Zeoroot was escorting Elsie.  
Masaki: What? How did you know that far?  
Shu: You forgot? I'm the former staff of Volkruss society.  
Masaki: ...I see, so that's it.  
Eh? Wait. Elsie is the person concerned means, she was being attacked?  
Shu: Yeah, I suppose so.  
Masaki: Strange. You said Elsie is the staff of Volkruss society.  
But, that Elsie was attacked by Volkruss society. It doesn't make sense.  
Shu: Everything has its front and back. And the truth of the back is, normally doesn't come to the surface.  
Masaki: ...So you say there is something on the back?  
Shu: Right. Then, excuse me for not being here for long.  
Masaki: Eh? You don't come with me? You aim for Elsie, right?  
Shu: Because I have to deal with more important matter. Time is precious to me.  
Masaki: Even if I ask you won't answer. Do as you like.  
Shu: Yeah, bye.  
Jino: We also must hurry. I'm worrying about Pulesia.

#Scene 207#

Ryune: Then, what will you do Masaki? Even if you say... you already decided?  
Masaki: ...It is not the case that I trust him but, if Pulesia is in danger, I can't leave her alone.  
Ryune: Well, right.  
Wagener: Then, we'll take the route to Aquabina cultivation party. Is that alright?  
Masaki: ...Yeah, I'm counting on you.

#Scene 208#

Elsine: Welcome back, everyone.

Masaki: Sorry for sudden contact.

Elsine: No, it isn't big at all. Btw, the person overthere is?

Gaen: ...I'm Gaen.

Elsine: Gaen-sama... Haven't we met before somewhere?

Gaen: I wonder.

Masaki: Gaen belongs to Volkruss society not long ago. I'm sure you can't know him.

Elsine: Well, so that's it... My memory betrays me.

Btw, I was told that you want to see Pulesia's condition but...

Masaki: What? She isn't here?

Elsine: Sorry. I examined many things and heal her at special medical room.

Masaki: It doesn't mean you won't allow visitors right? Can I meet her?

Elsine: That is, because her mental condition is unstable, I think she should rest quietly if possible.

Gaen: Is there even reason that you don't want us to meet?

Elsine: I don't mean that. I only think that healing Pulesia is the top priority.

Gaen: Hmph... Thoughtful. If you say that, even Masaki has no choice but to leave.

Elsine: If you won't accept it, follow me to the special medical room. Here, this way.

#Scene 209#

Masaki: ...What does this mean? Pulesia is ill that bad?

Elsine: Like I said not long ago, there are many things that I should examine.

Masaki: But... She can't be a completely seriously ill patient like this!

Elsine: My power isn't enough. I'm sorry about that.

Masaki: ...Could it be related to the event 6 years ago?

Elsine: 6 years ago...

Ah, I remembered. I received Zeoroot's protection from being killed by Volkruss society...

If I remember correctly, at that time it seems the girl is lightly injured.

Could Pulesia be that girl?

Masaki: Seem so. But look like Pulesia can't remember properly the matter at that time.

Elsine: But, I didn't think the injure 6 years ago became this bad until now...

Gaen: That is, even if it was the Volkruss spell?

Elsine: Spell? But that is...

Masaki: You can't do it?

Elsine: I don't know well about spell...

How about you ask the person who is once a Volkruss assassin about that rather than me?

Gaen: Oh... You know well that I'm a former assassin. I don't have to introduce myself if you know that much.

Masaki: ...

Elsine: Really? I'm sorry about it. I'm only sure of that judging from the atmosphere.

Gaen: Don't deceive us. You knew the truth that surely can't be known. Why is that?

Elsine: Because, I jumped to a wrong conclusion...

Masaki: Elsine. I own you for taking care of Pulesia until now.

But, I can't leave Pulesia at this place. I'll bring her home.

Elsine: ...I see. Understood. But, she haven't receive all of my treatments. Please wait a bit.

Masaki: For 10 minutes. I can only allow that much.

Elsine: Understood. Then everyone, please wait outside the church for me.

#Scene 210#

Gaen: ...Masaki, what are you thinking? Giving time to that woman...

Masaki: I'm saying, what could she possibly do in just 10 minutes? Sure, there are some suspicious points, but that's not enough to definitively say she's guilty.

Elsine: Sorry for let you wait, everyone.

Pulesia: Brother!

Masaki: Pulesia! Thank God, you're a bit better.

Pulesia: Yeah, I slept a while ago but when I awaked I feel comfortable.

Elsine: It would be good if she rest quietly. But, I won't permit prediction. I think we should investigate the cause earlier than usual.

Masaki: Yeah, that's what I think. But, Elsine, sorry but I can't trust you. That's why, I can't leave Pulesia to you.

Elsine: I'm very ashamed of my lack of feeling of moral responsibility.

Pulesia: ...Brother.

Masaki: Sorry, Elsine. Let's go, Pulesia.

Pulesia: Ah, yeah.

Masaki: Eh? What?

What's wrong?

What!? Near here!? They fire? ...I see, wait for us.

Gaen: Did something happen?

Masaki: Terrorist are heading this way. The Hringhorni also. We'll reunite.

Gaen: Understood.

#Scene 211#

Masaki: Pulesia, you rest inside the medical room.

Pulesia: Y, yes.

Masaki: Wendy, how is the terrorist!?

Wendy: They'll come near here soon.

Masaki: They aim for the church?

Wendy: I afraid so.

Masaki: Even if we trust her or not, we can't let Elsine die without helping her. Let's go!!

-----  
Stage 36: Pulesia the puppet  
-----

#Scene 212 (Map)#

Masaki: ...It is you again!

Eric: Right! Because we're flooding of malices against you!

Yanglong: ...That manner of speaking is indeed having a deep grudge.

Eric: Flood is rather showy right! Our malices are teem with strong floods!

Mio: That guy says smoothly.

Masaki: Eh? Wait. You guys are aiming for Elsine right?

Eric: No, our target is you!! We're informed that by a close person. He said you are here!

Masaki: Damn, so that's it! Then I won't hold back...

[Pulesia appears]

Masaki: Ah... Pulesia!? Haven't I said you should rest!

Masaki: What!? Pulesia!? What's wrong with you!?

Pulesia: ...

Masaki: Pulesia!! Did something happen!?

Pulesia: ...

Masaki: Don't tell me... You're hypnotism!? Who on earth did this to you...?  
????: Isn't it obvious?

Masaki: ...Yeah, I know now. The only one who was there at that time is you,  
Elsine!

Elsine: Right, that's correct, Masaki-sama. I control Pulesia.

Masaki: ...I see. So that's your true character, Elsine!!

Elsine: Yes, my real name is Elsine Volkruss. I'm one of Volkruss society's  
archbishop.

Tsrein: I, it can't be...!?

Gaen: So what Shu said is true...

Ryune: How dare you tricked us until now!!

Elsine: If you don't come to take back Pulesia, the drama will be a bit longer  
... I'm very regretted.

Xenia: ...Wait. Then your charity actions until now, all is lie!?

Elsine: You can somewhat say it as a conclusion but... those actions themselves  
are performed by my will and hope.

I hate Volkruss-sama's wasteful death above anything else. That's why I follow  
'that will'.

Masaki: ...You made me remember Ruozorl with that way of talking. I see. You  
definitely are believer of Volkruss!!

Elsine: Yeah, that's why I said that a while ago.

Masaki: Return Pulesia to her original state!!

Elsine: I'm sorry but, I can't grant that wish. Because I've important duty for  
Pulesia...

Masaki: Important duty...?

What is that!?

Wendy: Masaki!! Pulesia's prana is abnormal! Like when you go possession!

Masaki: What? What do you mean!?

Wendy: The original cause is yet unknown. But if she continue to release prana  
like this, she can't hold for 30 minutes!

Masaki: Shit... What should I do!?

Ryune: You must talk to her Masaki!!

Masaki: Understood... I'll try!

Ryune: Everyone! Don't attack Pulesia! Don't counter either! Moreover, don't  
use Map weapon that can't discriminate allies!

[If Masaki persuade Pulesia]

Masaki: Pulesia!! Wake up!! Don't say you don't know me!?

Pulesia: ...B...Brother...?

Masaki: Pulesia!! You realize me!?

Pulesia: Uh... Uuh... My head... hurts...

Masaki: Pulesia!!

Elsine: I can't believe that she recovers herself even for an instant... Your  
bond is deeper beyond my imagination.

Masaki: Elsine!!

Elsine: Pulesia, retreat. It is too much for you now.

Pulesia: ...Yes.

Masaki: Pulesia!?

Elsine: Let me hold you here for a little while.

Masaki: Shit!!

[If Masaki defeated Elsine]

Elsine: ...I can't believe this Borwin goes down that fast... This is more than  
I expected. Pulesia, let's temporarily retreat.

Pulesia: ...Yes.

\*Znero defeated\*

Znero: Even it is work, it isn't a very good sightseeing.

\*Eric defeated\*

Eric: Oh boy, this time I wasn't conspicuous at all.

[Masaki vs Eric]

Masaki: You're annoying!

Eric: Hey hey, you guys having internal discord? That's not good.

Masaki: Shut up!

[Masaki vs Elsine]

Masaki: You... return Pulesia to normal!!

Elsine: Like I said before, that conversation is helpless.

[Tyutti vs Pulesia]

Pulesia: ...

Tyutti: Poor Pulesia... At least, it is good if you've no memory when you're being controlled but...

[Yanglong vs Elsine]

Yanglong: ...I can't believe there is a person using such coward method...

Elsine: That is a word of praise to a Volkruss follower like me.

[Ryune vs Znero]

Znero: I'm beaten... This girl leaves a bad aftertaste.

Ryune: What, you have a bit better nerve.

[Ryune vs Elsine]

Ryune: If I beat you, Pulesia will definitely regain her consciousness!

Elsine: Fufufu... Then, how will you do that?

[Jino vs Pulesia]

Pulesia: ...

Jino: Shit... To control people as puppet, like Zetz, is extremely low!

[Jino vs Elsine]

Jino: Controlling an innocent girl... That deed is unforgivable!

#Scene 213#

Masaki: We can't track their traces!? What do you mean!?

Xenia: Don't scream at me. They're using the same old invincible technique. To pursuit is impossible.

Masaki: What do you think our high payment for the intelligence office is for!? WTH are they for if we can't use them at a time like this!!

Xenia: Don't talk bullshit!! Because we tried everything we could!!

Ryune: Masaki... I understand how you feel but calm down.

Masaki: I'm very calm!! You are too coldhearted if you say that, Ryune!

Ryune: Eh!? I, it can't be... Masaki...

Wendy: ...Masaki.

Masaki: What! Wendy also...

Uh!?

Ryune: Wendy-san!?

Wendy: ...Do you feel a bit cool now?

Masaki: ...It hurts. Yeah, thanks to you I feel like being splashed with cold water.

Masaki: Ryune... Xenia, sorry.

Wendy: Sorry, Masaki. But, I want you to understand.

We worry about Pulesia just like you're worrying about her.

Because, we are family.

Masaki: ...Family? Yeah, which reminds me Ryune once said that...

Ryune: So you remembered?

Masaki: Right... Somehow I lose my cool when it comes to Pulesia's matter...

Wendy: I think it can't be helped. Because Masaki has lost his family twice. The upper ground families, and Zeoroot-san.

Masaki: Ah... I see. So that's it...

Xenia: Antilles Corp is family? I see. I understand fairly well their feeling for having a dubious younger brother.

Masaki: ...Wait. Who is the younger brother?

Ryune: Is dubious moment the only thing you bothered?

Xenia: I'm 1 year older than you right?

Masaki: ...No, wait. I'm as old as you right?

Xenia: My birthday is before you.

Masaki: Since the calendar of the ground and the calendar of Langran is different, if you calculate it is generally the same.

Wendy: Ah, troublesome! Masaki, you're bleeding!

Masaki: What?

Ah, yeah, I received a strong blow a while ago.

Wendy: Stay still! I'll heal you right away.

Masaki: No problem. It is just a cut inside the mouth.

Wendy: I said stay still. Listen to the elder.

Masaki: Elder sister?

Wendy: Eh?

B, but, elder sister, er...

Ryune: Yes yes, I get it. Here, bandage.

Masaki: Eh? Yeah, thank you.

Ryune: Well, now this is just like family? Right, Wendy-san?

Wendy: Yeah... Right.

#Scene 214#

Wagener: We got contact from brigadier general Akraid a while ago. He wish to discuss things with us.

Xenia: It seems the north decided to fight the last decisive battle.

Yanglong: To strike the south is also our same objective. To stretch the common front is one of the methods right?

Guido: The reason the north wish to discuss is not just an agreement of advantages and disadvantages.

I afraid they expect us to cover the spots that doesn't have enough war potential.

Ryune: Not enough war potential? So the data, if anything, gives the north advantages?

Tyutti: ...The reason is the guerrilla tactic of the south?

Guido: Right. There is a high possibility that the tactic of the north is aiming for urban areas that generally not being targeted.

For the north, they have no choice but to split the war potential to protect the towns.

Xenia: So, they want us who have reputation on flexibility to help them? Well, that's about it?

Masaki: We can't overlook the ones that drag civilians into war. We'll reply to the discussion. Do you agree, everyone?

Mio: I have no objection.

Yanglong: Yeah.

Tyutti: Of course.

Wagener: Then, let's contact the north.

#Scene 215#

Akraid: Welcome, everyone. Thank you for accepting this discussion.

Masaki: Because this is also an event that we can't overlook.

Akraid: Oh, I'm in trouble.



Anyhow, because the defending bases are many, no matter what we must scatter our war potential.

Yanglong: We understood the matter in general. The point is, what should we do to help you?

Akraid: Then, you don't mind assumptionally joining our side?

Masaki: Yeah, we acknowledged thus far.

Akraid: I'm glad. Then I'll be quick. The truth is I want you to accept a dangerous request...

I want you to be incharge of Ekuria city's front.

Guido: Ekuria city? Wait...

Ah, this? No, but this isn't the battleground but...

Akraid: That's now. But, I think this will be the most dangerous place.

Guido: That is your prediction based on something like basis or information?

Akraid: No, I don't. This is hard to speak.

Masaki: No basis? What does that mean?

Akraid: Well, to say it frankly it is my intuition.

Wagener: Um, the inscrutable stratagem Akraid decides on intuition?

Akraid: No, I'm deeply ashamed of that nickname so don't call me by that.

Masaki: You don't deny that you judged by intuition?

Akraid: No, well, like you said. But, I can tell you my intuition is very correct.

Guido: Certainly I say that General has uncommon sense and luck but...

You believe that much on your own intuition?

Masaki: ...I believe. From my experience until now, even if I given myself as an example, my intuition isn't something to be sneezed at.

Akraid: Well, there is also a theory called intuition is decision based on unconscious information but...

No matter how you do in the battlefield, you can't understand all informations. You have to rely on your intuition in the end.

Guido: The mist of battlefield? Certainly that is also a reason.

Akraid: Because that's how I understand, I trust the front of Akuria city on you guys.

Masaki: If the enemy don't come?

Akraid: I want you to wait and see for a while. If I was wrong on that, there will be many bad tactical things after.

Guido: ...So you set up strategies by taking our help into consideration?

Akraid: No, of course I've thought of the occasion that you rejected. Well, if you think of that it is depressing.

Masaki: I accept the tactic. Btw, is there any chance of success?

Akraid: Sort of. But, probably we've to borrow your great effort.

Masaki: Don't mind such thing. That's what we need to do.

Akraid: Ah, I see. Is it the concept of Masoukishin?

Masaki: Right. Then, we'll head to Ekuria city.

Akraid: I'll pray for your fortune.

Masaki: You too.

-----  
Stage 37: The decisive battle with the south  
-----

#Scene 216 (Map)#

Masaki: It is quiet... Xenia, something is here?

Xenia: There is no important facility for military. But, because it is an important transport position, it has high value of strategy.

Guido: All times and places, wherether it is the upper ground or Lagias, the important transport position is the major strategy base.

Holy: The elemental radar responses! It is a large force!

Bradroy: They appear somehow.

Tyutti: So Akraid's intuition was correct.

Yanglong: We've finished preparing to counterattack. Don't hold back.

Holy: Soon they'll get in the eyesight range!

Omgared: As I thought it is you Antilles Corp.

Masaki: Omgared. So you came. We've caught a big fish.

Omgared: I will return that line completely to you. If we defeated you, this war will end in our victory.

Masaki: Then, what will you do just in case we win? You'll join hand with Volkruss society and entrap the world into chaos?

Omgared: Volkruss society is merely one organization. If it fall into my hand, it can't be an organization that can't be tamed.

Masaki: Hmm, you're making light of Volkruss society if you say that.

We know them much more than you since we fought them many times.

Omgared: Even if you are a child on politic, you talk big. You're a top grade politician who possess a capacious mind!

The one stand in our way, the path to the dearest wish of the south, must disappear!

Masaki: Good then. Let's finish this!

\*Zamboss defeated\*

Zamboss: I lost in the gambling of sink or swim... Retreat.

\*Rico defeated\*

Rico: I can't continue. Withdraw.

\*Mudeka defeated\*

Mudeka: Shit, so this is my limit? It can't be helped, withdraw.

\*Drep defeated\*

Drep: I'll... not retreat!

Omgared: My friend Drep! Don't overdo. I don't mind if you retreat.

Drep: B, but...

Uoh!?

Omgared: What's wrong!?

Drep: S...sorry. I can only made it thus far. Cockpit... explodes...

Omgared: Drep!?

Drep: My friend Omgared!! You must fulfill our idealism, our dearest wish...

Omgared: Drep... Why? Even our idealism is before our eyes...

My friend Drep! I'll not make waste of your dying wish!

[Omgared's morale up]

\*Margaret defeated\*

Margaret: Shit, I can't die here. Retreat!

\*Omgared defeated\*

Omgared: Shit... N, not yet! I still have a trumpcard!

Masaki: Reisouki Borwin... Omgared, you sell your body and spirit to Volkruss society!

Omgared: Say whatever you like! Use all the power that you can use! That is what I believe!

\*Omgared defeated the 2nd time\*

Omgared: I... lost?

Masaki: Yeah, it serves you right! Omgared!!

Omgared: The south dearest wish... The oppressed thought of us...  
At this place...

Masaki: By borrowing the power of Volkruss society, no matter what beautiful thing or sorrow you talk, that is only an excuse!

You already walked on the wrong path when you joined hand with heretics!!

Omgared: Hmph... Certainly I lost. But... shit... How dare you say the path I choose was wrong.

I don't accept it! No matter what!! U, uooooh!!

Masaki: Damn... I knew that he isn't an opponent that can speak with but...

Charian: We confirmed the retreat of the army of the south. Shall we pursuit them?

Masaki: No, if Omgared died, it's over. I don't want to do unnecessary riot.

Bradroy: Yeah, right.

Masaki: We'll also withdraw.

[Masaki vs Zamboss]

Masaki: It seems things will be settled by this battle!

Zamboss: Yeah, this isn't the type of fight I expected even if I win.

Masaki: What?

Zamboss: I don't like Volkruss society.

Masaki: Ah, I see.

[Masaki vs Omgared]

Masaki: You get involved in too many matters that shouldn't be done!

Omgared: If you only win by pure things it isn't hard work!

[Simone vs Margaret]

Simone: ...You. Have you ever think of you're working under what type of guy?

Margaret: I couldn't care less about it if I can revenge Rasetsu-sama!

Simone: ...As I thought, it won't work.

[Fang vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: Let's end things this time, Fang!

Fang: ...I also did bad things to Masaki. I understood it the first time becoming the victim myself. Stalker is a scary person.

[Jino vs Rico]

Jino: As I thought, you also appear Rico.

Rico: Yeah... Because I've to follow order. Sorry, uncle Jino.

Jino: There is no need to apologize. But, don't die.

Rico: You too.

[Rothery vs Rico]

Rothery: The south really has a lot of trouble. You don't hate it, Rico-chan?

Rico: Because it is order...

Rothery: Well, because it is military.

[Rothery vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: Ro, Ro, Ro...

Rothery: ? What? Don't expect me to go easy on you even if you're my childhood friend.

Mudeka: N, not that! Er... You must not be in the Antilles Corp!

Rothery: Eh?

Mudeka: You, er... You don't fit for fighting.

Rothery: ...What are you saying! That is a selfish decision!

Mudeka: Uu... I failed again.

#Scene 217#

Masaki: So, what is the condition of the south's army?  
Guido: The chain of command is completely in chaos. It seems most of the force surrendered.  
Tyutti: And the army of the north?  
Xenia: Akraid leads them splendidly. It seems he finished preparing manage and transport the surrender prisoners.  
Yanglong: ...He is thoroughly prepared as usual.  
Masaki: Since Omgared is defeated, the south's capitulation is only the matter of time right?  
Wagener: Um, if it turn that way, the problem will be the attitude of the north. If they pushed the matter too far, it will result in malices.  
Mio: I think old man Rodney can deal with that situation firmly.  
Masaki: Yeah, which reminds me old man was there. Well, I think we can trust him.  
Xenia: Ah, there is contact from Akraid.  
Masaki: What? Wasn't the war already finished? Connect.  
Akraid: Thank you, everyone. Thanks to you the war finally ended.  
Masaki: You contacted with the south government?  
Akraid: Yeah, they roughly accept the ceasefire contract we made beforehand.  
Tyutti: What clauses did you include?  
Akraid: The degree of immediately disarm the force, and transfer the right to command the troop.  
Tyutti: You didn't include something like compensation?  
Akraid: That is, since we already had bad experience from the civil war of Shutedonias...  
Tyutti: Indeed a wise decision.  
Akraid: No, most of the clauses were given by senator Gesha at the congress. I didn't do anything.  
Mio: See? You know, as I thought old man get things done when it's necessary.  
Akraid: Whatever it is, by this the war has completely ended. It seems not all the army obey us but that is only a matter of time.  
Masaki: Really? So you don't need our help anymore?  
Akraid: Yeah, it is enough. Moreover you have more important task to do right?  
Masaki: ...Somehow you know a lot of things.  
Akraid: Because our intelligence division is superior. We always ready to help you whatever you need.  
Eventhough our ability is limited, let us cooperate with you.  
Masaki: ...Then, do you know Elsin's hideout?  
Akraid: Ah... Sorry. We completely don't catch that.  
Masaki: I see. No, good anyway.  
Akraid: I'm sorry that I can't help you. But, if I pick up something, I'll surely contact.  
Masaki: Ah, I see... I'm looking to it.  
Akraid: Then, since I've a lot of work to do, I've to leave now.  
Masaki: Yeah, don't force yourself.  
Akraid: You too. Bye.  
Masaki: The one left is Elsin... Pulesia, I hope there is no bad thing happened to you.

#Scene 218#

Masaki: You serious that Shu contacted us!?  
Charian: Yeah, I'll rotate the main now.  
Shu: I finished my investigation. I want to join you but I'll ask for permission anyway.  
Masaki: Yeah, I accept your request. In exchange for that, tell me about Elsin carefully. Good?  
Shu: Yeah, I'll tell you what I knew until now. And, also about Pulesia.  
Masaki: You knew something about Pulesia!?  
Shu: You don't have to be impatient that much. I'll arrive here soon. So let's

discuss slowly.

Masaki: Got it.

#Scene 219#

Shu: This is the first time I was treated outside of the guest room or hangar. I see, so this is the briefing room.

Masaki: Don't admire strange things. Quickly tell me what you know!

Shu: Even if you don't rush, there is still time. No, in contrary, it is correct to say if there is no time you'll be in trouble.

Masaki: Stop that indirect way of talking! Why did Pulesia be taken by Elsiné!?

Shu: It is the curse of Volkruss.

Masaki: ...You serious about that?

Shu: Yeah, that is a large-scale curse. In any case, that is a curse set up from 5000 years ago.

Masaki: 5000 year ago...? WTH is that?

Wendy: Ah... Could it be, the legend of sealing Volkruss of sword God Randole?

Shu: You're great Wendy. So you know?

Wendy: Because it is a famous legend. But, the story of curse doesn't appear in the legend.

Shu: That's right. Because the one being cursed isn't Randole, but his wife.

Wendy: Eh? But I heard Randole is single...

Shu: Isn't that obviously wrong? He has descendants like Mr. Zeoroot, Pulesia and Elan.

Wendy: Ah... I have nothing to say if you said so.

Shu: The truth is, there is a legend behind the scenes that only passed through the Langran royal family.

Xenia: What is that? I only hear it the first time.

Shu: Because only the one inherits the throne knows it.

Xenia: Ah... Which reminds me, I've heard a rumor of it...

Shu: But, the story isn't a thing that particularly changed by itself. The family of Zenosakis have the bloodline of Langran royal family...

But, that's all about it.

Xenia: Eh? So that's it? You know, Uncle?

Wagener: Um, I heard it more or less but, I forgot until he told me.

Masaki: Hey, how is Pulesia linked to that story!?

Shu: Hmph... Can you guess by the story just now?

In short, the woman of Langran royal family: the wife of Randole, received Volkruss's curse.

And, that curse is passed through generations of Zenosakis bloodline.

Masaki: ...If that story is true, why at this late time the curse falls on Pulesia?

Shu: Not ''at this late time''. The truth is, I also related.

Masaki: You?

Shu: Yeah, the direct reason is it originally started when I killed Mr. Zeoroot.

Masaki: ...So it is related to the event of old man Zeoroot?

Shu: You also noticed it don't you? From that time Pulesia stop aging.

Wendy: B, but that is... a personal problem of unevenness...

Mio: Because of various circumstances?

Shu: No, from that time the curse begins to accumulate in Pulesia.

The curse of Volkruss being suppressed by Mr. Zeoroot.

Masaki: Old man suppressed it... I haven't heard of that once.

Shu: That's understandable. Because even Mr. Zeoroot himself don't know it.

The curse of Volkruss only invokes on woman of Zenosakis family that has special nature.

In addition to that, it is the thing that can be suppressed to a degree if the relative of the family is close to the victim.

Masaki: ...Pulesia is that special?

Shu: Yeah, it can't be wrong.

Indeed the details can't be understood but, somehow, it seems to become a big key to unleash the seal of Volkruss.

Masaki: Then, after all what should we do to save Pulesia? I only want to know that.

Shu: I'm very sorry but, I don't know the specific method. It seems to be an oral tradition of the family.

Unfortunately Mr.Zeoroot died before he has chance to tell Pulesia how to break it.

Masaki: Say what!? Then...

Shu: But... I'm sure there is a person do know how to do it.

Masaki: Who?

Shu: You don't understand? You know there is a person having the similar Zenosakis bloodline right?

Masaki: Oh, wait. Could it be...

Shu: Yeah, that's right. Elan Zenosakis. That guy knows everything. The God Eternity style that passed by generations of Zenosakis family... There is something special hidden inside that technique.

Gaen: ...Wait. I can also use it. I haven't heard of such technique.

Shu: Of course. That is the technique of the Zenosakis family, moreover refers the curse that appears only on special woman.

I've spoken it only passes within the family, moreover by oral tradition right?

Gaen: ...Certainly it is logical.

Masaki: Then, we must meet Elan?

Shu: Yeah. But, as you know, I don't think he will help you that easy.

Masaki: You know Elan?

Shu: Well... It is nearly the degree I know you.

Masaki: ...So you mean he is your enemy?

Shu: Dear, somehow between Masaki and me there is a different of recognition against the truth.

Masaki: I'm glad to hear it. Because I don't want to have a mindset like you. Btw, do you know Elan's whereabouts?

Shu: I don't know where he is now but, I know where he will appear soon.

Masaki: Then, tell me that place.

Shu: Do you know word that called fair exchange?

Masaki: ...What is that?

Shu: If you receive something, it is necessary to give something.

Masaki: We already gave you tea right?

Shu: The information of Pulesia is only worth one cup of tea to you?

Masaki: ...Understood. What do you want?

Shu: I want to receive a little informations. Xenia, I think you have it.

Xenia: What information? I can't pass you secret matters.

Shu: The information refers Mr. Akraid Barom. Because for the time being, the one who he contacts the most is you guys.

Xenia: The battle datas?

Shu: No, the datas include the conversation of something like information record, as much as possible.

Xenia: ...Immediately now is impossible. If I don't do many editing, I can't hand in raw data.

Shu: I can wait for that. With your skill you can edit in nearly one hour right?

Xenia: ...Masaki, what do you say?

Masaki: I'm all to it if there is no secret related. Do you agree, Representative?

Wagener: Yeah, of course.

Xenia: Then, because I'll prepare, come to the computer room with me, Christoph.

Shu: Understood.

#Scene 220#

Xenia: I brought the coordinate data.

Masaki: Ah, thanks. Did Shu leave?

Xenia: Yeah, immediately after I exchanged the data.

Masaki: But, why does he want datas refer Akraid?

He aims for Akraid beside Elsine?

Xenia: I mean, he is only thinking to deal with the time he have to fight Akraid?

Because Akraid's strategy is amazing.

Masaki: It would be good if only that but...

Btw, Holy. The coordinate input is finished?

Holy: Yeah, it is done. The route's establishment also finished.

Wagener: Then, we rely on you, Captain.

Bradroy: Yeah. Hringhorni, take off.

#Scene 221#

Holy: The elemental radar responses!! There is a group approaching the ship!  
The identification signal is... the south!

Bradroy: The remnants of the south? Everyone, go back to your war position!

-----  
Stage 38: The inherited curse  
-----

#Scene 222 (Map)#

Masaki: Mudeka, Margaret... You guys again! The war already ended!!

Mudeka: This has nothing related to war. We can't forgive you... That's all!

Ryune: Deming, what is your purpose?

Deming: You forgot? I'm mercenary soldier. If I receive reward, I'll go anywhere.

\*Margaret defeated\*

Margaret: Again... I can't avenge Rasetsu-sama now... But, I'll surely do it one day!

\*Deming defeated\*

Deming: Well, since I got enough money, my duty ends here.  
Now I must say good-bye.

\*Dihigo defeated\*

Dihigo: Shit! Eventhough I spent lots of time thinking about their movement, it was useless.

\*Mudeka defeated\*

Mudeka: Shit... Not yet! I can't die until I avenged Rasetsu-sama!

[After you wiped out all of them]

Masaki: ...Good grief, somehow we drove them away but, I'm sure we'll end up fighting them again.

????: Your fighting style is amazing, Masaki.

Masaki: !? Who!?

Elan: Dear, who is 'who'? You're searching for me right?

Masaki: Elan!? How did you know that?

Elan: As I thought. Does it refer Elsine?

Masaki: ...Yeah, right. Pulesia is being controlled and kidnapped by Elsine.

Elan: Damn... 'He' know that much?

Masaki: I want you to teach me the thing that you know. About the curse of Volkruess that the Zenosakis family received.

Elan: I can tell you but with one condition.

Masaki: What?

Elan: You've to do a one on one fight with me, Masaki.

Masaki: ...Say what?

Elan: Won't you listen? You have to fight me face to face. That's what I said.

Masaki: I don't understand why. Why I've to fight you?

Elan: I don't need your understanding, nor shall I explain it clearly to you.

If you fight me, I'll tell. If you don't, nothing. It is that simple.

Masaki: ...You won't complain if I knock you down?

Elan: Hahah, you seem all out for it. Good then.

You'll turn into my stepping stone.

Masaki: Shut up! Bring it on!

Wendy: Masaki!?

Masaki: Don't worry. Stand back, everyone. I'll do as he wish.

Bradroy: ...Understood. Be careful.

Masaki: Let's do it!

Elan: Yeah, I'm ready anytime.

\*Elan defeated\*

Masaki: ...So, will you tell me now?

Elan: ...I lost. I can't believe you improved your skill that much in such short time. It can't be helped. I'll keep my promise.

Then, would you mind to let me visit Hringhorni?

Masaki: No one gives you permission to ride the ship.

Elan: Permission? Me?

Hah! Nonsense. I'm saying I'll give you a favor of riding the ship. Be obedient and do as you're told.

Masaki: This guy... Eventhough he lost, why does he pretend to be great that much?

[Masaki vs Elan]

Elan: Hmph... You seem to improve a bit. Well, because you're forced to build up many experiences, it is easy to understand.

Masaki: Because of you, we're misunderstood by the Ariel kingdom!

Elan: But, it turned to be a good experience right?

Masaki: You!

[Xenia vs Dihigo]

Dihigo: Xenia! I've prepared a good thing for you!

Xenia: Eh?

Dihigo: Receive it! The apoptosis program!

Xenia: !? This is!?

Dihigo: It is a nano machine that opposes self-repairing ability! If you attach it to Nols Rei, the function can increase double.

Xenia: You think I'll be surprise by that?

Dihigo: What!?! It can't be... You say you encroached it in reverse!?

Xenia: I finished the counter-plan for apoptosis program for a long time. As long as you belong to my enemy, I thought that one day you'll use it.

Dihigo: D, damn... You read through my plan!?

Xenia: I don't investigate your trick through many years just for fun!

Dihigo: Shit... Remember this!

(Dihigo will immediately retreat after Xenia fought him. Note that this is also a requirement to unlock the keyword 'apoptosis program')

[Simone vs Margaret]



Margaret: I'll put an end to this this time! Simone!

Simone: That is a good thinking! I also very fed up with you!

[Fang vs Mudeka]

Fang: Haa... It is you again, Mudeka.

Mudeka: Good, at last you remembered my name!

Fang: But I really don't want to remember.

[Rothery vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: ...I already decided, Rothery.

Rothery: What are you saying, suddenly?

Mudeka: I won't give up on anything. It is an earnest, honest character.

Rothery: ...You mean to give up is bad, is stubborn, is vengeful?

Mudeka: But, that will end by today. I'll completely give up on you!

Rothery: Er... I don't understand well but, thank you.

Mudeka: T, thank you...? No way.

#Scene 223#

Masaki: So, tell me carefully about the curse of Volkruss.

Elan: Understood. But before that, can you tell me what you already knew?

Because the efficiency is low if I have to do double work.

Masaki: ...Ok. We heard the story from Shu...

Elan: ...Hmm, Shu knew that much...?

Masaki: Well, tell me what you know.

Elan: Alright... Shu's explanation about the curse is mostly correct.

Pulesia stops aging since Zeoroot died. That is because of Volkruss's curse.

I wonder if you understand the condition the lines opened from Volkruss through astral world?

Masaki: Line? It connects Pulesia and Volkruss?

Elan: But on one side. Pulesia's prana always being transferred little by little to Volkruss.

If Zeoroot live, the lines created by that prana will surely be cut off.

But, because Zeoroot dies, the lines left opened. Because of that effect, Pulesia stops growing.

Masaki: Then, how can we break that curse?

Elan: There is a technique that was taught among Zenosakis family that suppress that curse.

Any girl that lives until 7 year old will be instructed that technique.

Masaki: By 7 year old? Then, Pulesia know that skill?

Elan: I don't know the correct way of use. Because that is the secret belongs to the heart of God eternal style.

The one that is taught is basis type. They are called in general type of spiral.

Masaki: Type of spiral? I haven't heard of it...

Elan: Pulesia knew that. And, she applied that type and developed her own unique technique.

I'm sure you also know that skill. You have an idea of the skill that uses spiral right?

Masaki: Ah... Kurumiwari Ningyou!?

Elan: Yeah, right. That is the spiral type Pulesia arranged by her own.

Originally it is a skill that uses two hands but, she performs by one hand.

Masaki: Now that you mention it, she once said that skill is the one she arranged from the skill that old man taught...

Elan: Since she knows the basis, if she perform that by two hands next, the skill will be completed.

Masaki: If she use that skill, the curse on Pulesia is solved?

Elan: No, that skill only uses against enemies right? Probably you get power-up but it has no effect to the curse.

Masaki: What!? What does that mean? Eventhough you explained for a fucking long

time, you said there is no effect!?

Elan: ...Let's end this here. There is a way to solve the curse but I can't tell you. I'm tired of being your opponent.

Masaki: What... Wait!

Elan: If you snap back at me immediately little by little, even I don't have interest to talk.

Masaki: Shit...

Elan: Moreover, I'm sure the agreement is INFORM about the curse of Volkruss. I can't go beyond that.

Masaki: What... W, wait! Certainly I said that but, that is...

Elan: I hope for a fair exchange.

Masaki: Fair... exchange?

Elan: The basis of magic. You don't know? To obtain something, you must release something.

Masaki: Damn... You said things like Shu. You conspire with him or something?

Elan: Me? With that Shu? Don't talk stupid. It bothers me a lot by only have to think like him.

Wendy: ...You react just like Masaki.

Masaki and Elan: Say what!?

Masaki: Don't unite me with such guy!

Ryune: ...Because that's what you call harmony.

#Scene 224#

Masaki: So, calling us out means you want to discuss with us?

Elan: Yeah, because ''they'' finally acted at last for me.

Masaki: Who is ''they''?

Elan: Volkruss society. Good grief, slow dudes.

Even I gave them that much informations, they begin to move later than my expectation one day.

Masaki: What are you thinking?

Elan: Hey hey, how many times do you have to let me repeat saying the same thing? I only have one objective: to defeat Rasphitot.

Masaki: ...You mean, Volkruss society started to move to revive Rasphitot?

Elan: Right. Then, will you go with me to Rasphitot temple where they're waiting?

Masaki: Wait! If you want to stop Rasphitot's recarnation, why don't you destroy his temple beforehand?

Why don't you do something like destroy it before Volkruss society started to act!?

Elan: ...Words fail me, thank you. You completely don't understand what I said. Listen. I only repeat one more time for slow like you.

I want to defeat Rasphitot. Not seal, but defeat.

Masaki: Fool! You think you could defeat that monster alone?

Elan: I thought so. No, let me correct it. I've confidence.

Masaki: To beat it, you took the trouble revive it! If you do such thing, the damage only expands!

Elan: Of course I knew that. I'll defeat Rasphitot and surpass sword God Randole. That's my wish.

Masaki: Damn... As I thought we show no sign of understanding each other for eternity.

Incidentally, I'm discomfort when you mention the name of Randole!

Elan: Hmm, you throw away that name? Then there is no concern. I want you to not interfere.

Masaki: Shut up! You think I'll leave thing as it is when I hear Rasphitot recarnates!

Generally, Tian sacrificed his life to stop that recarnation progress! I won't forgive the one insults that!

Elan: Ah, that event? Just so you know, I don't particularly insult him. I admire Tian in reverse.

Anyhow, he invoked possession even if his mech isn't Masoukishin, moreover, sealed Rasphitot.

That is an unnecessary help to me but, I admit that true ability.

Masaki: But, you're trying to make his action pointless!

Elan: That's why I said it is an unnecessary help right?

Evaluate real ability and evaluate the result is two different matters.

Masaki: Damn, we'll make no progress even if we argue such thing!

Anyway, guide me to that Rasphitot temple! We'll leave the debate later!

Elan: Yeah, I agree with that opinion. I want to bury Rasphitot while I was young.

#Scene 225#

Masaki: It can't be mistaken here right?

Elan: Yeah, you know it don't you? The temple is on the underground.

Masaki: Where is the entrance?

Elan: I'll lead you carefully even if you don't worry. Well, let's go.

-----  
Stage 39: Zenosakis's bloodline  
-----

#Scene 226 (Map)#

Satils: ...The value of prana is low.

Greps: Unfortunately, because the war ended earlier than we thought...

Satils: At this point, completely unleash the seal is impossible.

Greps: But, if it is an image, somehow...

Elan: What are those cheap words? So that's how it goes eventhough I went through trouble teaching you many things? I'm disappointed.

Satils: !?

Elan: Good grief, you still haven't revive an image? You guys are blockhead that are far from my expectation. I shall admire you beyond shock.

Satils: Elan Zenosakis... Curse you. I see, this is your guidance?

Elan: At that rate, reviving the real creature is only the dream within a dream.

It can't be helped. Even if it lack quality as an opponent, I'll be keen with just an image. Well, quickly revive it for me.

Satils: What extremely rude behaviour... Say what you like, don't think things will end like this.

Elan: The preliminary remarks end here. Because we don't have interest in it. Well then, quickly call out the image of Rasphitot.

Satils: Good then... I'll help you realize that word and deed that spit into the sky by your own body!

Rasphitot: ...I finally manifested but... Power haven't returned to this body. ...It is inevitable.

Elan: Hmph... It is an image that hold more power than I imagine. Well, it is perfect for warming up.

So, Masaki. While I fight Rasphitot, you get rid of the small fishes for me.

Masaki: I don't need your guidance! We'll do it in our own way!

Elan: I see. Well, good. Because I'm thinking of do it on my own way too.

\*Satils defeated\*

Satils: Shit... I'm regret be done in this place without accomplish my dearest wish: revive Volkruss-sama. Yootennai-sama, sorry... (What a wasteful death O\_o)

\*Rasphitot defeated\*

Rasphitot: Nu... As I thought, this body isn't perfect... It is frustrating but, sooner or later I'll have a chance to manifest again.  
I admit my defeat this time... But... as long as there are wars... someday...

[Elan vs Rasphitot]

Rasphitot: ...Zenosakis's descendant. Why you become my enemy? I don't like fighting.

Elan: You pay lip service as usual. What is 'don't like fighting'? You've fought plenty huh?

Rasphitot: I only clear away the sparks that fall on you human.

Elan: Even so you're assertive huh? Anyway, you've to be my stepping stone.

Rasphitot: Fool... Go against God. Thoughtless man.

Elan: God huh? There are many concepts of God. Well, nevertheless certainly, I want you to claim by yourself as God. Because I want to be named 'God-slayer'.

[Elan defeated]

Elan: ...What? Hmph... Good anyway. I harvested a bit. Because the failure by practicing will become nourishment. I'll leave the later for you guys.

#Scene 227#

Masaki: Elan, is that Ok?

Elan: Anyhow this temple can't be used anymore. If we leave it like that it is only an empty shell.

However there is a bit archaeological value.

Masaki: But, we can't leave it like that. We already gathered necessary data. If the temple existed like this from now on, we can't understand when it'll be used for reviving Rasphitot again.

Elan: Then, do what you like. But it is convenient to me.

Ah, can you pass the annihilation this time? Now still...

Masaki: Blast it.

Elan: ...Why don't you listen to story of other people?

Masaki: Yeah, I'll listen as long as you wish. But, only about how to rescue Pulesia.

Elan: Ah, that promise huh? Good, I'll tell you.

It is a good time for tea. Let's go to the briefing room.

Masaki: Ah, hey! Don't walk around selfishly!

#Scene 228#

Elan: Hmm, not a bad-taste tea. It is rare. What kind of tea is it?

Demexor: It is Japanese tea.

Elan: Japan... Ah, now you mention it, that country is on the upper ground. If I remember correctly, there was a period that it became popular...

Masaki: I didn't come to chat! Quickly get on the main topic. Because I've perfectly accomplished the fair exchange!

Elan: You should have some rooms in your heart.

Masaki: Shut up! It depends on time and situation!

Elan: Understood, I'll tell you properly. Because Pulesia is my relative eventhough she separated from me more than 2000 years ago.

To resolve the curse of Pulesia, the previous spiral type that I explained...

First it is necessary to remember that as a formal type.

If you use two hands, you make a double helix type. I've explained this far, right?

Masaki: Yeah, but, you said that is useless.

Elan: That skill originally isn't for beating enemies. It is rather related to magic than sword-fighting.

From the start the God eternity style that sword God Randole used is a substitute that can also be said sorcery, no, magic.

Because of that, he could seal Volkruss. However, definitely his character has influenced in a big way.

By now, the person who is the same as his level, eventhough you look around Lagias, sure enough even only one person...

Masaki: Hey, the story is out of track?

Elan: Yeah, right. Eventhough I explain that matter, I'm sure you can't understand.

Then, I'll try to speak only the main points. The double helix type is by nature the type that uses oneself as introspection.

Masaki: What is introspection?

Elan: ...Hmph.

It is the matter that you observe the movement of the mind of yourself.

If I remember correctly, I heard that there is a thing called zazen on the upper ground but...

Masaki: Ah, I also know ''zazen''.

Elan: Then, it is easier for me to talk. The same with that, you imagine the double helix inside yourself.

Masaki: Imagine is enough?

Elan: You've something comes to mind when hearing double helix?

Masaki: Double helix?

Ah... Something like spiral staircase.

Elan: ...You know DNA?

Masaki: Eh? Ah, yeah... Er... G, gene?

Elan: It is a bit different to say exactly but well, it is harsh to expect the exactness that far. Yeah, your knowledge isn't wrong.

Masaki: ...What is that nitpicking, making light of other people of yours?

Elan: The double helix creates DNA.

Among the double helix, the base of 4 types: adenin, guanin, shitoshin, chimin combine and form the genetic information.

Masaki: ...That's biology lesson.

Elan: Well, it isn't a problem since even if you don't know, I'm sure Pulesia do know.

And, the double helix that you imagine is in other words, the DNA information of yourself.

To know, change that creation becomes the necessary technique to solve Volkruss's curse.

Masaki: ...Such thing is possible?

Kuro: Wait, Masaki! That is the basic of magic right!

Shiro: Right, Masaki. Even we know that.

Elan: ...Your I.Q. is below your own familiars?

Masaki: S, shut up! I don't need thing like magic!

Elan: Dear. Well, if your familiars know, when occasion demands if you rely on them things will be solved.

Because Pulesia also studies the God eternity style, I'm sure she has knowledge on magic. If you do the explanation before, she will understand.

Masaki: ...You saying I don't need to understand?

Elan: There is no helpless fool right?

Masaki: Hmm, say what you like.

Elan: Then, this is the last lecture. There is surely uncomfortable feeling in one's own imagining DNA creation.

Find the source of that uncomfortable feeling and repair by imagination. The way of practising is similar to magic.

Kuro: Yeah, I can somehow understand it. Certainly within magic imagine is an important thing right?

Elan: The type of double helix unconsciously uses the DNA information of the user. For this reason, it can also be used as introspection.

If you use the double helix type once in combat, surely it will become the thing of your own.

Good? Here is the point. Use the double helix type and attack actually. You must not forget only that.

Kuro: I see. If you do that, certainly you'll succeed right?

Elan: Yeah, it saves me a lot by your quick understanding. You're really Masaki's familiar?

Kuro: Eventhough I'm reluctant...

Masaki: Hey, you. What does that mean!

Elan: So, I've tell you all you need to know.

Masaki: Yeah... Thanks.

Elan: !?

A, ah... No, it's nothing.

Masaki: What? That surprising face is?

Elan: It was a surprise in reality. I didn't think I hear a honest thank from your mouth.

Masaki: If you finished with your business, quickly go home!

Elan: Right right. That's more like you. Then, excuse me.

If we meet again, don't think I'll go easy on you.

Masaki: What, at that time I'll make you eat that word.

Elan: Hahaha. Bye.

Shiro: After all he said: next time he'll be mutual enemy against us.

Masaki: Yeah, a troublesome opponent, good grief.

#Scene 229#

Wagener: There is no suspicion of the information that Elan gave until now right?

Xenia: But as usual, the Volkruss temple that no one knows.

Masaki: So it is no mistaken that Elsiné and Pulesia is there?

Guido: I can't say it is 100%. But, there are high chances it is so.

Masaki: Damn... But, anyhow that is the only way that we can rely on. We must go.

Ryune: I'm alright with it but, is the method rescue Pulesia Ok?

Masaki: I understand how to do it but the problem is the method to return Pulesia to her true character.

Jino: As I thought, given the circumstances, Masaki, you're the most suitable person to talk to her.

Mio: How about Jino-san?

Jino: Me? ...But.

Masaki: Why Jino?

Jino: Look, as you see.

Mio: Wait, Masaki. Jino-san also worry about Pulesia.

Moreover, it can't be wrong that Jino-san is Pulesia's best friend.

Masaki: What!? Wait, your statement just now is inexcusable!

Jino and Pulesia get along that much!?

Jino: I don't ask for misunderstanding but, I only guided her studying and fencing.

Masaki: Eh... When...?

Ryune: Because, that is... having Masaki taught is a waste of time.

Yanglong: It is ''To look for a fish by climbing a tree''.

Masaki: ? What does that mean?

Yanglong: You misdirected approximately the same with climb on tree and search for fish.

Mio: At the time the meaning of that word can't be understood. Good grief.

Masaki: Shit...

Mio: In short, could it be his familiar Kuro and Shiro is more intelligent than Masaki himself?

Masaki: Y, you... You talk the same with Elan!

Mio: Wooo, Elan also said so? Well, that's the sort of thing he might say.

Masaki: Leave that aside! We must find the method to return Pulesia to normal.

Mio: That's why, I think it is most reliable to leave that task to Masaki and Jino-san.

Masaki: Uh...

U, understood. Then let's go.

Ryune: Then, that's our tactic. The next thing is only perform it. Let's hurry, Masaki.

Masaki: Yeah! Wait for me, Pulesia!

#Scene 230#

Bradroy: Mu... T, this is...

Charian: Volkruss temple... appears on the ground!?

Wendy: It can't be... By this it is too visible! If they do awkwardly, Volkruss will be known throughout the world...

Demexor: ...Somewhat they used a very large-scale magic.

Rise the underground, expose the temple until the upper ground. To do that they need a considerable magic power.

Xenia: This is bad... I can record.

Masaki: Can record... What's is bad about it?

Xenia: Volkruss's figure is probably reflected as image.

Until now, Volkruss can't be recorded because of barrier.

But, in this place, that barrier is weakening. If they do awkwardly, Volkruss's image will appear throughout the world...

Holy: The elemental radar responses! Somehow it is the machines that collect data from the independent office!

Xenia: Don't let them collect! If they know Volkruss's true body, it only create new fear!

Holy: I send warning but they won't obey!

Masaki: What happen if the figure of Volkruss spreads throughout the world?

Xenia: The terror of Volkruss will strengthen Volkruss himself.

If that happen, the seal here and there will unleash all at once...

Masaki: ...You serious?

Wendy: Tell me the contact address of independent office. I'll try to negotiate with them.

During that time, everyone rescue Pulesia and defeat Elsine!

Masaki: Understood! I rely on you, Wendy.

Wagener: Sortie, Antilles Corp.

-----  
Stage 40: The double helix of the seal  
-----

#Scene 231 (Map)#

Elsine: I'm waiting for you, everyone. It is a small party but you're welcome.

Masaki: Elsine!! You plan to show Volkruss's recarnation to the world!?

Elsine: Yeah, so you noticed it? That's correct.

The recarnation at the underground so far can't leave the image because of the barrier but, if it appear on the ground, that is possible.

This time, I invite the people of broadcast station in general and display the true figure of Volkruss-sama to everyone in the world.

Masaki: You think I'll let you!!

Elsine: I'm sorry to say, I've finished the revival preparation. It is too late for you to stop it.

Volkruss: Oooo... The manifestation this time is the upper ground? The effect is a bit different but...

My power is no longer insufficient... I'll show you everything I've got...

Masaki: Damn... You appeared!!

Xenia: Recording is...

Phew, it looks isn't powerful thus far. It isn't projecting.

Masaki: R, really...?

Elsine: ...You can't absorb power? Sorry, Volkruss-sama.

Tyutti: Don't be careless, the magic power is strong! It doesn't receive much

damage by normal weapons!

Xenia: Not only that! The bond of magic power even linking to Elsine and Pulesia!

Demexor: As long as we don't cut off that bond, it is useless to attack him.

Masaki: ...In short, we can only go with the tactic from before?

Yanglong: That's right.

Jino: Acknowledged! First, we trust things to you, Masaki!

Masaki: Understood!!

\*Masaki persuades Pulesia\*

Masaki: Pulesia!! Can you hear me!? Return to your sense, even if it is only a little!!

Pulesia: ...

Masaki: Pulesia!!!

Pulesia: U... Uuh... B... Bro... ther?

Masaki: Pulesia!! You know me!? It's me!!

Pulesia: Auh...

Elsine: Fufu... Beautiful love of brother and sister. But, don't think you can resolve my spell by that much.

Masaki: Shit... But, there is hope!! Jino!! I rely on you!!

Jino: Roger!

\*Jino persuades Pulesia\*

Jino: Pulesia! It's me, Jino!

Pulesia: ...

Jino: Please regain your consciousness for me... I...

Pulesia: Jino...-san?

Jino: Pulesia!?

Pulesia: My head hurts...

Elsine: I see, next is the love of teacher and student? Certainly it is a beautiful shape but, well, how many persuader do you have?

Jino: ...Elsine! Don't play with people's heart!!

Elsine: I don't play. I'm always serious.

Jino-sama, you are dangerous. Let me erase you from here.

Jino: Uuh!? W, what...? Uoooooooooh!!

Masaki: Jino!?

Pulesia: Jino-san!!? Jino-san!!? Impossible... It can't be...

Masaki: Pulesia!? You regain your senses?

Pulesia: Eh!? I... being controlled...

Elsine: ...This is my miscalculation. I thought it is teacher and student' love but... somewhat, the relationship is deeper...

Masaki: Pulesia, can you move!?

Pulesia: Y, yeah... Somehow.

Masaki: Good, Pulesia!! Perform the Kurumiwari Ningyou by two hands!!

Pulesia: Eh? What does that mean?

Masaki: Because that is the formal type! They called it the double helix type! ...that image... er... what?

Kuro: Introspection! Do instropection and overlap it with the DNA image of yourself! It is the same with magic!

Pulesia: Instropection...?

Ah, instropection! And, what should I do?

Kuro: Imagine your own DNA and find the place where there is uncomfortable feeling! Volkruss's curse is in there!

Masaki: ...It seems so.

Pulesia: U... understood! I'll try!

Elsine: Double helix type...? By such thing, the curse of Volkruss-sama will...

Pulesia: Goooooh!!

Elsine: ...You think you can beat my Boranzorn with such degree of technique?



Pulesia: ...I caught it!! This right!!

Elsine: This is... the flow of charm...

Pulesia: Right... This destination... There is a thing that I feel bad...

I'll repair this...

Elsine: That flow is intervening the astral world... At this point...

Masaki: We... succeed!?

Pulesia: Yeah... I've done it... I did it!!

Elsine: I see... So the Zenosakis family also inherited the way to deal with the curse that they received.

Even if I interrupt many times, it seems useless.

Masaki: ...Elsine!! Here will also be your end!!

Elsine: ...Certainly my plan fell apart. But, the state of this battle was transmitted to the world.

Because it was so, I fulfilled my task. The next thing is...

Only beating you!

\*Masaki went possession\*

Masaki: Yeah, I understand, Cyphis... It is for this moment?

Go!

\*Volkruss defeated\*

Volkruss: Hou... You seal me again...? But it is too late... My figure is spreading out as a fearful object...

\*Elsine defeated\*

Elsine: I could only make it to this point... Volkruss-sama... I'll come to you now...

[Masaki vs Elsine]

Masaki: Elsine! Godmother!? Saviour!? Gimme a break! The follower of Volkruss!!

Elsine: Being care by Volkruss-sama is happiness for all humanity.

Masaki: Don't label human's happiness selfishly!

[Yanglong vs Elsine]

Yanglong: It ends here. Give it up.

Elsine: I stick to my belief.

Yanglong: Hmph... A stubborn person.

Elsine: Because I carry a pride of my work...

[Pulesia vs Elsine]

Pulesia: Elsine-san... Eventhough I thought you're a close person to me...

Elsine: You speak strange, Pulesia. I think until now we are still close.

Pulesia: ...Brother will surely say this.

Your small kindness can be a big bother to other people!

[Tsrein vs Elsine]

Tsrein: It can't be... I can't believe until now! You are really that Elsine from before!?

Elsine: I don't change a bit, eventhough it is past or the present.

Tsrein: You tricked us!

Elsine: As a Volkruss believer, you've to accept that fate even if it certainly true.

Tsrein: I... won't forgive you!

[Ally vs Elsine]

Elsine: Ufufu... Useless. As long as I linked to Volkruss-sama, no attack can harm me.

[Battle ends]

Masaki: Wendy, what happened to the collecting data machines!?

Wendy: ...Even I persuaded them, they won't hand over the images. One part of the images already flew, I'm afraid.

Masaki: ...I see. Well, it was a relief that Volkruss's image wasn't projected.

Wendy: Right... But, the figure of Boranzorn was transmitted.

In other words, the power of Volkruss society itself became widely known throughout the world.

Masaki: If it becomes like that, from now on the movement of Volkruss society will become active huh...?

Pulesia: Jino-san... I...

Jino: You call me, Pulesia?

Pulesia: Eh?

Ah... Jino-san!?

Masaki: What!? Jino, you're still alive!?

Jino: Hmm, even Masaki was being tricked means my performance was excellent.

Masaki: Performance?

Jino: Yeah, to bring Pulesia back to normal, I thought it is necessary to make a big shock. I tried to do it for an instant but...

It turned out to be a big success.

Pulesia: ...

Jino: ? What's wrong, Pulesia?

Pulesia: I... I was worrying about you!!

Jino: Mu... I'm sorry about that. But only because I think that is also for you...

Pulesia: I don't know!! From now on I won't speak with Jino-san!!

Jino: What... T, that is not fair, Pulesia.

Pulesia: ...

Jino: Uh...

Masaki: Hahhaa, I feel bad for you.

Pulesia: ...Because it isn't fair to Jino-san, I won't speak to you either, Brother.

Masaki: What!? Wait! I'm innocent right!!

Pulesia: ...

Masaki: Right, hey, Pulesia?

Pulesia: ...

Jino: ...It can't be helped. Let's wait until Pulesia's temper is healed, Masaki.

Masaki: I just got involved.

#Scene 232#

Becky: After all, what kind of curse from Volkruss that Pulesia received?

Wendy: In short, it seems to be a curse that only falls on the woman of the Zenosakis family.

Becky: The curse that only passes to a woman huh...? Does it relate to the DNA of mitochondria?

Wendy: That is the heredity of the maternal line. Because the Zenosakis family is more or less a male line, it is vague that it relates to mitochondrial DNA.

Xenia: Also, it doesn't mean that it is true to all the women of the family. Pulesia seems suddenly to have that nature.

Wendy: The individual difference because of human's individuality is big.

Becky: But I've thought that Pulesia didn't grow because of individual difference.

Wendy: That is also true more or less. Even alchemists can't identify all of human's heart or body.

Becky: Yeah, even I can't understand that matter. Well, but it is natural.

Btw, that curse won't return right?

Wendy: Pulesia's inherited curse is a thing like an intransient cancer cell.

It is a kind of nano-machine.

One part of cell system that the variant DNA produced have linked with Volkruss through the astral world.

Because she rewrote the DNA of that cell, there is no fear of the curse will reoccur again.

Becky: But wait. If I remember correctly, they said that curse carries on from 5000 years ago right?

What does that mean? The nano-machine was made here 5000 years ago?

Xenia: To say exactly, it seems to be a technology that was forgotten, the one that developed at older period.

Becky: That is why history is long. A lot of things happened by that time.

Xenia: The thing like ooparts on the upper ground is scattering about.

Becky: Ooparts... If I remember correctly, it means out of place artifacts, the out-of-place handicraft?

But almost all the things from the upper ground are fake.

Xenia: Because there are many technologies make for sealing here. Things like Reisouki or Zelvoid are ooparts.

Becky: Seal huh? Well, certainly too high technologies mostly invite sorrow.

#Scene 233#

Rodney: You did a wonderful speech. Honestly, I can't believe you just become a senator.

Akraid: ...

Rodney: What? You seem in a bad mood.

Akraid: Of course. Eventhough I said I don't like it that much, be forced to do speech is unbearable.

Rodney: You spoke by high spirit right?

Akraid: It is a speech, speech. Good grief, you know that I'm weak in front of audience right?

Rodney: That is not the line a senator speaks.

Akraid: I rather fit for working behind the scene.

Rodney: ...Certainly you are suited for that by many meanings.

Akraid: Eventhough the reunification is completed, the works left behind that we must do are many.

Rodney: Right... Because the loan of the south is very big.

Akraid: It might not turn into default but, we must make a counterplan for economic properly.

Rodney: What? You even have a plan?

Akraid: Well, in my own way.

Rodney: I look for your skill in the next parliament.

Akraid: Don't put pressure on me too much.

Rodney: Well said. Eventhough I don't sense any pressure at all from you.

Akraid: Well, but I feel somewhat comfortable compare to command troops at the battlefield.

Rodney: I want there is no war anymore, even if it is only a little.

#Scene 234#

Saphine: ...Sister, I knew one day this day will come but...

Terius: Saphine, you visit a graveyard?

Saphine: ...Yeah, right. Eventhough she was our enemy, she is the only member of my family.

Terius: But there are 3 graves...

Saphine: The other two are my parents. At least I want to bury them together. On top of that, Terius. What are you here for?

Terius: Ah, I received a request from Chis... Shu. He want me to pass you this.

Saphine: Bouquet...

Ah! Could it be, a propose!?

Terius: No. Foremost, no one will trust passing the bouquet of propose to other

person.

Saphine: ...I'm just kidding. Understood. He offer it to Sister's graveyard?

Terius: Right. Because it is strange the real person who aimed for one's life offers flower to the victim. I and Saphine are substitutes.

Saphine: I see... I'm happy to accept it.

Terius: More or less, let's give a silent prayer as substitute.

Saphine: Thank you, Terius.

Terius: ...Saphine, you don't regret?

Saphine: Regret? What?

Terius: About Elsine. If possible, we could persuade her?

Saphine: Impossible. Because Sister is an archbishop.

Even Shu-sama has to die once to free from that curse.

Terius: Now that you mention it, I see... If it is thought that way, the Volkruss society is really troublesome.

Saphine: You are intimidated at this late time?

Terius: How can you say that? I only thought they're bothersome.

Saphine: Right... We've to focus our mind because there is monsters in Volkruss society.

Terius: Hmm, Saphine is unexpectedly diligent.

Saphine: What are you saying? I'm always diligent.

Terius: Yeah yeah.

#Scene 235#

Riciel: Hey, you! You're slow! We're told to finish repairing by today!

Zamboss: Hey! That is our territory. Why are you commanding us?

Riciel: What is territory? We already united. What are you saying at this late hour?

Zamboss: Nevertheless, you fuck up the chain of command!

Riciel: Because you're stupid, I've to do it for you. Generally, you now are the same class with me right?

Zamboss: Fool! There is a proper order for doing things! Ignore our plan and act selfishly is...

Leo: Now, now, calm down the two of you. At this point cooperate and...

Riciel: That's why, can you see that I cooperate? Despite that, this shithead is...

Zamboss: That is not cooperate, but disturb!

Leo: Ah! Stop it you two! When will you guys get rid of that war atmosphere?

Zamboss: Mu...

Riciel: ...Even you are angry, lieutenant Gibon.

Zamboss: No, because he is unexpectedly short-temper more than he look. Some time ago also...

Leo: Yes yes, let's stop wasteful debate and work. Even restoration support is an important task.

Riciel: Understood. But, originally, if you south didn't violate the treaty and attack urban area...

Zamboss: What did you say! The one attacked the civilian area before that is you!

You insisted that you bomb the wrong target or something but, it is obvious you aimed for them.

Riciel: What are you saying? You're so dull that you can't discriminate good things and bad things!

Leo: Stop! Cut it out!

Otherwise, I'll report this to inspector Eris.

Zamboss: What!? Former first lieutenant Radius... No, inspector Gesha...

Riciel: She comes here?

Leo: Yeah.

Ah, speaking of devil. Hey, this way.

Eris: O...oh. Commander Nasel, commander Grenor, lieutenant Gibon, good afternoon. Thank you for your hard work.

Riciel: Y, yeah... You too.

Eris: Are you guys in trouble? I will report at once to my husband... no, senator Gesha if you say...

Zamboss: There is no problem! Nothing at all! Everything is Ok!

Eris: I see, good then. Then, excuse me.

Zamboss: ...Phew~.

Riciel: ...Lieutenant Gibon, if that person come, you should tell us more early.

Zamboss: Good grief.

Leo: Oh? You two fear inspector Eris that much?

Riciel: I don't play dumb. Eventhough I know her.

Zamboss: Yeah, that woman herself, well, if she don't ride Masouki she is a good girl but...

Riciel: But senator Gesha...

Zamboss: Good grief, when it comes to her, he is indiscriminated.

If he hear that she is in trouble, he'll use any method to crush it.

Riciel: He'll abuse personal authority, good grief.

Leo: Then, stop the action that causes her to consider.

Zamboss: Muh... It can't be helped.

Riciel: ...Understood.

#Scene 236#

Masaki: ...

Pulesia: ...

Ryune: ...Er, you two, it is time to make peace again.

Pulesia: Ryune-san!

Ryune: Hah, hahih!?

Pulesia: Just so you know, I don't have a quarrel with Brother. We just don't speak to each other.

Ryune: U, understood.

Then, Masaki. What will you do?

Masaki: I have no alternative. Pulesia says she won't talk. It is not my problem.

Ryune: ...Well, at this time you should obediently bow your head.

Masaki: Why? I simply being dragged into Jino's trouble.

Why I've to bow my head?

Ryune: It doesn't matter what is the reason. The point is the problem of chance.

Masaki: If that's so, Pulesia is the one to speak, not me.

Ryune: ...Then, Pulesia.

Pulesia: ...I don't know.

Ryune: Dear. Even if you two don't share the same bloodline, your stubbornness is exactly the same.

Jino: Pulesia, so you're here.

Pulesia: Ah...

...

Jino: Pulesia, I didn't apologize to you before. I buy this as an apology.

Will you eat?

Ryune: Ah, that is the cheese mousse from Mikaena stand?

Pulesia: !?

Ryune: I heard that it is hard to obtain.

Jino: Yeah, I made a reservation and obtained it at last. I think Pulesia like it.

Pulesia: ...h.

Jino: I don't expect you forgive me that matter but, this is all I can do now for my atonement.

Pulesia: ...

Jino: Ah, will you receive it?

Pulesia: ...

Jino: You like it?  
Pulesia: Um!!  
Delicious!  
Jino: I'm glad. You seem like it.  
Pulesia: Yeah, Jino-san is kind.  
Masaki: Hey you, wait! You are bribed by such thing!?  
Ryune: ...Can I receive it too?  
Jino: Yeah, no problem. I bought a lot of them, and I plan to distribute to other women later.  
Ryune: Yes! You're thoughtful.  
Masaki: A, ah~... Can you pass it, Pulesia?  
Pulesia: ...  
Masaki: Why you only ignoring me!?  
Ryune: That's why I already said. Apologize obediently.  
Masaki: Wait wait wait! Jino is the one who caused this right? I don't relate to it right?  
Simone: Eh? I smell good odor.  
Mefil: A~, it is cheese mousse from Mikaena stand.  
Simone: Yeah, I heard the rumor you can't buy it if you don't get in line.  
Mefil: So Jino-san buy it?  
Jino: Yeah, that's right. Don't worry, I've prepared parts for everyone. Well, here.  
Simone: What? There is part for me? Sorry then~.  
Mefil: Thank you~.  
Simone: Wow... This is delicious.  
Mefil: Yes~, it tastes good.  
Masaki: ...It looks somewhat delicious. Then I also have one.  
Pulesia: ...  
Masaki: W, what, Pulesia?  
Pulesia: Jino-san, you must not give it to 'unrelated person'.  
Masaki: What do you mean by that?  
Pulesia: Jino-san. You already ate?  
Jino: Ah, no. I plan to receive a favor of eating from you. I don't buy my own part.  
Pulesia: Then, then... er...  
Won't you have a bite?  
Jino: !? Is that alright?  
Pulesia: B, because it is a pity that Jino-san don't eat eventhough it is this delicious...  
Masaki: Hey!! Stop, stop!!  
It is my fault, mine!! That's why stop doing such thing!!  
Ryune: ...That's why I already told you.  
Pulesia: Hahah, understood, Brother. I forgive you.  
Masaki: R, really...? Thanks...  
Jino: ...How disappointing.  
Simone: It is peace~.  
Mefil: Indeed~.

God's in his Heaven, all's right with the world - Robert Browning

#Scene 237#

????: Satils, well done. Thanks to you the seal of Volkruss is weakening, Rasphitot also started to move...  
Elsine's lack of power is more than I expected. That is my miscalculation but...  
Well, that can't be helped. She is different from me, has limited body...  
It is harsh to expect too much.  
Well then, there are still many chessmen that can be used in many ways.  
The possession of Masoukishin also going well like I expected. There is no need

to hurry. Fufufu...

#####  
#Pulesia's route ends here#  
#####

#Scene 238# (Continue from scene 70)

Tyutti: ...There is a regretful news. Shutedonias broke up.

Rodney: Shit!!

Eris: ...That is truely regretful.

Tyutti: The north is now north Shutedonias union, the south is now south Shutedonias union. Each of them declares independent and proclaim war simultaneously.

Even the Federation confirmed the establishment of two countries. At this moment we don't see their movement but it won't be strange if war breakout at anytime.

Masaki: How about Ahmed and Xenia, moreover Mefil?

Tyutti: Xenia-sama is in the middle of analyzing informations and Mefil helps her. Ahmed is acting separated from them because he is gathering informations.

Masaki: Ahmed is collecting informations? By that form? Isn't it conspicuous?

Tyutti: He disguised carefully. Even that's how he looks Ahmed is a professional when it comes to gathering data.

Wendy: Because Ahmed did a lot of independent actions, he has many connections here and there. Don't you know it?

Masaki: You serious? But well, now that you mention it, he always hung around, sometimes at Kirkus's place, sometimes at Shu's place.

Tyutti: Thanks to him, we understood many things. If we unite his with Rodney's data, we shall understand something...

Masaki: Our side doesn't have way of work?

Tyutti: If we do such thing, it will turn into a real excuse of starting a war. We are passivity to the utmost. We deal after opponent moves.

Masaki: Well... I understand. Thank you...

Wendy: Haha...

Masaki: What, Wendy?

Wendy: No, I think that way is more Masaki-like.

Masaki: Damn, I felt bad by short temper.

Wendy: I don't say it is short temper but you're obedient to your own feeling.

Masaki: I understand that it is bad to act only by feeling. That's why I'm thinking many things.

Wendy: I'm not saying it is bad. Since particularly Masaki's emotion fits with elemental Cyphis...

Masaki: Elemental Cyphis... It is the wind elemental contracted with Cybaster? From the time I went possession, I can't hear its voice...

Wendy: ...Masaki, don't take it seriously. Because Masaki is Masaki himself.

Ryune: Agree.

Masaki: Although you say so... I also have many problems.

Xenia: They moved!

Rodney: The army?

Xenia: Right!

Rodney: The north or the south?

Xenia: Both!

Rodney: Both side? WTF?

Xenia: That's why! The north and the south, both side moved their force at the same time and began invasion tactic!

Tyutti: Don't tell me it is arranged beforehand?

Xenia: I don't understand to that extent. Anyway, both side acted at the same time. That is the truth.

Since it is so we can only move. To observe military affair and discuss ceasefire is the job of Antilles Corp.

Wagener: How much is the scale of military?

Xenia: Either is regiment scale. There is lots of war potential.

Wagener: Regiment scale? Then it is too much to divide into two groups.

Xenia: Right. We can only strike one side.

Wagener: ...Masaki, what will we do?

Masaki: \*chose the north (2nd option)\*

The north. Because they are near here right, Xenia?

Xenia: Right... The north is about 120 sech gots in straight line nearer to the spot of war prediction.

Masaki: Rodney, Eris. You guys know a lot about the north right? It is alright even if you don't push yourself too hard.

Rodney: What are you saying at this late hour? We've prepared for such thing a long time ago.

Eris: That's correct.

Masaki: ...Understood. Tyutti, Mio, you don't object right?

Tyutti: Yeah.

Mio: Yes, that's fine.

Wagener: So the Masoukishin pilots come to agreement. Then, we'll do a forcible execution against the north officially.

Captain, please head to the invasion spot of the north's army.

Bradroy: Roger that.

-----  
Stage 41: Barom the inscrutable stratagem  
-----

#Scene 239 (Map)#

Akraid: Dear, they came to us? The likelihood was 1/2.

Riciel: Staff officer Barom, what will we do?

Akraid: Because I'm sure that they won't let us pass easily, it can't be helped that we must fight.

Riciel: How optimistic...

Akraid: Well, because we've older sister Sandriv at our side, I think we can do it somehow.

Rico: Please don't call me older sister Sandriv. I'm Nico.

Akraid: Ah, I'm impolite. Then, show them what you got, lieutenant Nico.

Nico: Of course.

Xenia: That Masouki... is Ariel kingdom's Kyoumei!? They exported such latest type?

Ryune: The Masouki of Ariel kingdom is formidable huh?

Rodney: Wait! Not only that!

Masaki: Eh? What's wrong?

Rodney: The paint of that Kyoumei is... Sandriv sisters!

Xenia: Eh!? Sandriv sisters is that twins of shooting queen!?

Eris: Yeah... I heard they have great skill.

Masaki: Damn, then, we must be careful of that Kyoumei. Let's go!

Riciel: Staff officer Barom, I'm counting on you.

Akraid: It can't be helped... Then, everyone, please do your best with that tactic before.

\*Turn 3\*

Mudeka: So you are here, Masaki Ando!

Masaki: Reinforcement!?

Mudeka: I'll avenge Rasetsu-sama!!

Masaki: Rasetsu? ... Again? Margaret from before. Then this guy?

Mudeka: How heavy your sin is! The one who try to absorb everything with power like you only give birth to bitterness!!

Simone: You are... Mudeka!?



Mudeka: You are Simone! The ingratitude person!

Simone: Rasetsu choose the wrong path. That's why I...

Mudeka: It is useless to make excuse! You talk big even if you return favor with grudge!

Simone: ...You're the same with Margaret. It seems you don't want to listen.

Mudeka: Of course! I absolutely won't forgive you!!

\*Turn 4\*

Ahmed: Phew, look like I made it. Let me help you.

[Masaki vs Nico]

Nico: This is Masoukishin Cybaster? Indeed a great pressure.

Masaki: Sandriv sisters! I see, the title shooting queen isn't for show. There is no gaps.

Nico: Eh? T, thanks...

Masaki: What? What is that response? So hard to do...

[Masaki vs Akraid]

Masaki: You're the commander?

Akraid: Ah, well, you're right more or less.

Masaki: Then, dismiss your force!

Akraid: Even I'm being said so, the south is also the side started the campaign.

[Masaki vs Riciel]

Riciel: Wait! Why you obstruct us! You have grudge against us!

Masaki: Uh... Y, you? If I remember correctly, you're Riciel, right?

Riciel: It is my honor for remembering my name but, don't think I'll go easy on you!

Masaki: ...I feel bad with that way of speaking.

[Masaki vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: Masaki Ando! I'll not forgive you!

Masaki: Damn, that bastard Rasetsu... He left only strange aftereffect.

[Simone vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: You didn't love Rasetsu-sama!!

Simone: ...That feeling isn't fake. But, because of that I can't overlook his wrong path!

Mudeka: Rasetsu-sama isn't wrong!

Simone: You're only a blind believer!

[Rodney vs Nico]

Rodney: Ah, it is hard for me to fight the opponent that is idol Sandriv sisters.

Nico: Constraint is useless, general Gesha!

Rodney: Well, I don't mean that but... Even so...

[Rodney vs Akraid]

Akraid: Long time no see. General Gesha.

Rodney: I see, you're the commander, first lieutenant Barom.

Akraid: In name only.

Rodney: ...You're planning something?

Akraid: Well, what?

Rodney: I can't be careless.

[Eris vs Nico]

Eris: I won't go easy on you because this is war!

Nico: Understood, former first lieutenant Radius!

[Eris vs Riciel]

Eris: Dismiss your force, second lieutenant Grenor!

Riciel: You're rude, now I'm lieutenant! You still command me, former first lieutenant Radius! Please act properly!

Eris: ...You haven't changed with that manner of speaking.

Riciel: Because it is my policy!

#Scene 240#

Masaki: From before is Margaret, now is Mudeka, that guy Rasetsu has really loyalty followers.

Simone: ...Right. But, men swear loyalty to him is limited in number.

Masaki: Ah, I see. That guy also sacrificed his subordinate.

Simone: Yeah, Eris also suffered horribly because of betraying him.

Eris: Yeah...

Simone: ? What's wrong? Eris. Your face somewhat looks pale.

Eris: N, no, it is no big deal.

Simone: The Masoukishin pilot must be in good health. Go to the medical room afterwards.

Eris: Yeah... I'll.

Tyutti: Everyone also seem to get tired. Right, how about enter my sauna?

Becky: Mixed bathing?

Tyutti: No. We'll divide by time properly.

Ryune: Tyutti's sauna? It is probably good after a long time.

Pulesia: Agree~!

Tyutti: Then, let's prepare.

#Scene 241#

Tsrein: Eh? Eh?

Masaki: Eh? What's wrong, Tsrein?

Tsrein: Er, just now we're talking about sauna right?

Masaki: Yeah, that's why we entered in this way right?

Tsrein: Er, not that but er... No, well, good.

Demexor: We're sorry that we didn't meet your expectation.

Masaki: Ahmed, this is the first time I saw you remove your turban.

Ahmed: When you entering a bathtub you leave that aside. Isn't it obvious?

Gennadii: ...Phew!

Rodney: Hey, Gennadii. Don't do posing one by one and fire yourself up! It is irritating.

Masaki: But well, as expected of an Olympic representative. Terrific muscle.

Gennadii: Hmph... Sort of.

Tsrein: Uu... I feel the temperature is somewhat raising too much...

Masaki: What wrong? You already give up?

Tsrein: N, no, I still can continue!

Kuro: W... we can't...

Shiro: I give up... My fur can't bear this heat...

Ahmed: Masaki, you shouldn't make your familiar do too much.

Masaki: No, they suggested to enter. Hey, if it is too much for you then go out.

Kuro: ...Yes.

Shiro: Yes~...

Tsrein: U... Uu...

Ahmed: You too, Tsrein. Don't force yourself.

Tsrein: Y, yes... I'll do so.

Rodney: By this one person and two animals dropped out. The ones left is 5 persons. Well, let's compete.

Masaki: Since when did it turn into a match?

Ahmed: Interesting. Don't make fun of the bedouin that raised on desert.

Gennadii: ...Russian, the place where I born is slightly hot but, I can't lose because of competing.

Demexor: Ahaha~.

Masaki: Old man Rodney, I want to ask you a bit.

Rodney: Eh? What?

Masaki: The ace from before... Sandriv right? She said she has a twin?

Rodney: Ah, right. Originally fighting by two people is their natural tactic.

Masaki: ...So there is one more person? Certainly tough.

Rodney: No, the other one is at the south.

Masaki: What? Why? They are twins right?

Rodney: To say it simply, each of their parents is holding important position of the government of the south and the north.

Masaki: I see... So she is also the victim of this war...

#Scene 242#

Becky: Btw, except Demexor all went to the medical room?

Demexor: No, I hear that they had slight dehydration. They shouldn't overdo things.

Becky: I'm curious why you're always nonchalant.

Demexor: Because of my birth place, I'm strong to heat.

Wendy: ...I wonder if Masaki is Ok.

Ryune: Because he do too much. Since he said it isn't a big matter, once in a while let's leave him alone.

Tyutti: Even so... He want to do something about the war of north and south Shutedonias.

#Scene 243#

Masaki: Phew...

(I give up... Why everyone is calling me foe, foe...

Shit! I feel bad...)

Wendy: Masaki... You are here?

Masaki: Eh? Wendy...? Sorry, now I want to be alone.

H, hey!? Don't unlock this room selfishly!

Wendy: Sorry... I think no matter what, I can't leave you alone like this now.

Masaki: Alone...

Wendy: Are you Ok with the dehydration now?

Masaki: Yeah, I'm alright with that. What, you worry about it?

Wendy: No, what I really worry is, the battle from daytime.

Masaki: ...

Wendy: Are you worrying about what Mudeka and Margaret say?

Masaki: ...

Wendy: Do you remember there is such thing before?

Masaki: Yeah... The moment when old man Zeoroot dies.

Wendy: Not only that. The time when you lose track of the meaning of fighting... That time also.

Masaki: I see... Now you mention it, there was such thing...

Wendy: You didn't forget my word at that time, don't you?

Masaki: The story of... the elemental choses the pilot?

Wendy: Right. Masaki don't trust elemental?

Masaki: No, because I experienced possession... I do trust elemental.

But, I didn't hear its voice from that time... I... really did thing correctly?

Wendy: Whatever the circumstances, it became the same story again...

At least, I believe what you do is correct. And everyone in Antilles Corp too.

Masaki: That's why though, there is also heavy reliance.

Wendy: Don't pile up heavy thinkings. There is a proverb like this in Langran: The absolute evil exists, but the absolute good don't.

Good isn't a common thing to anyone.

Masaki: ...Yeah, right. Thank you, Wendy. My head is a bit clear after we talk.

Wendy: That's all I know for helping you.

Masaki: This time I'll treat you a set meal.

Wendy: ...Right. That suggestion is Masaki-like but, if possible I want you to say to eat outside.

Masaki: Eh? What? Is the meal Sato-san makes not delicious?

Wendy: That is not what I mean but... fuu...

#Scene 244#

Masaki: Was there something that you suddenly called for a meeting?

Xenia: There was a proposal of peace from the south.

Ryune: Eh? South? Not the north? The one we beat is the north right?

Xenia: Yeah, I haven't talk about the transition of the battle after that right?

The truth is, while we attacked the north, the army of the south suffered a great loss. Now the north is on the offensive condition.

Masaki: This is my first time I hear that kind of new.

Xenia: Sorry, I obtain it a few moment ago but I forgot to talk about it since there were many things.

Ryune: ...That is troublesome. If you don't do such thing properly for us, there will be influence on the tactic from now on.

Xenia: That's why I said sorry. I'll be careful from the next time.

Tyutti: Btw, the south which is under pressure proposed peace?

Xenia: Right. It seems they plan to receive interfere from us... What will we do?

Masaki: If peace is established, nothing better than that...

Will they listen to us who just fought a moment ago?

Rodney: No, isn't it good because we fought? I'm sure they understand well our real ability.

Masaki: That's like we threaten them.

Rodney: Diplomacy is like that.

Masaki: ...Wait. Why don't we rely on 'that person'?

Eris: You mean 'that person' is Elsine?

Masaki: Yeah, she is perfectly fit for peace contract.

Eris: I agree. Elsine can make many people listen to her.

Wagener: Um, right. I've a slight worry but, I also agree.

Rodney: Right... Let's trust her.

Xenia: Then, let's me contact her.

#Scene 245#

Masaki: ...

Mio: Ah, there you are.

Eh? What's wrong? You in a daze?

Masaki: Eh? What, Mio?

Mio: Not 'what'. I'm asking you 'What's wrong?'

Masaki: That's why, what?

Mio: You dazed some time ago right?

Masaki: Me? Really?

Mio: Yeah. You're worrying about something?

Masaki: Nothing. On top of that, you have business with me?

Mio: Elsine's speech is about to begin. I hear it is live broadcast throughout the world. You probably don't want to miss it.

Masaki: Eh? Ah, it is time already? Turn on the holotv for me.

Mio: Ok!

Elsine: ...Certainly the historical truth is there was distinction because of region in Shutedonias. But...

Mio: It already began?

Masaki: Be quiet.

Elsine: ...If you drag along, you can't see things that naturally can be seen.

We must not forget that.

Please don't forget that, let begones be begones. Reproduce hatred doesn't give birth to anything.

Mio: Wow, great. She is an expert...

But, I wonder everyone agree by that?

Masaki: Why?

Mio: Because, she speaks well but, a normal person can't have an insight thus far.

I who was a normal person until the other day say can't be wrong.

Masaki: ...You sometimes talk sharp.

Mio: Look, that. If the ordinary bad guy be gentle to a puppy, his chest becomes tighten. I aim at that.

How is that? You reconsider me?

Masaki: Yeah, I reconsider you. You ain't just a fool. A fool that has smart head.

Mio: No, I'm embarrassed with that praise.

Masaki: ...You really think what I said just now is word of praise to you?

#Scene 246#

Mio: Eh!? W, what?

Masaki: The broadcast disappeared? What is happening?

Mio: I can hear scream...

Ahmed: So you're here, Masaki! Have you seen the broadcast?

Masaki: Yeah, but, it was cut off in midway...

Ahmed: Elsine was being shot.

Masaki: What!?

Ahmed: Since the information is fucked up, I don't know exactly but, her injury isn't serious.

Masaki: I see... Thank God.

Ahmed: But, by this attempted assassination the peace contract is setback. I don't know what happen. It is necessary to polish a countermeasure.

Masaki: Understood. Gather the pilots at the briefing room for me.

Ahmed: Yes.

#Scene 247#

Xenia: About the attempted assassination against Elsine. It can't be wrong that the assassin is proficient on magic.

Wendy: I see... It is impossible to shoot at that place by normal bullet since it pulled up a strong barrier.

Masaki: It is the bastards of Volkruss society?

Xenia: That possibility is high but, we've no evidence. On top of that the problem is, it showed the south is a strong posture.

Wagener: It is natural that it obstructs peace contract but, the south arbitrarily decided that the north is the criminal.

Masaki: But, now the south is in disadvantage right?

Ahmed: That's the war potential. But, because if they blame the event this time is because of the north, the unity of the south's internal will be strengthen. If it turn out like that, it will more than makes up for the different of war potential. It is superior for external.

Xenia: From a different point of view, it is also possible that it is such a strategic way of thinking of the south.

Rodney: No, I doubt there is such a guy that can make such strategy in the south.

Wagener: Let entrust the search for the criminal to the police of the south and the north. On top of that we should give priority to do something about the hostile between the two countries.

Xenia: At the presence, it seems the army of the two countries gathering at the temporary territory Bizam province. Something will occur there.

Masaki: Good, we'll go and show them our authority.

-----  
Stage 42: Elsine's speech  
-----

#Scene 248 (Map)#

Mudeka: Staff officer Barom! The enemies is in front of our eyes! Let's be the initiative before they arrange their posture!

Akraid: You must not. You absolutely mustn't start the fight from our side.

Mudeka: But...

Akraid: Generally, that is the gap they intentionally show us. Are they waiting for us to jump in the awaited trap?

Mudeka: U...

Leo: ...They don't get tricked.

Zamboss: Because Akraid is on their side. He can't be dealt with in a normal way.

Rico: Sister... Don't come near me as much as possible...

Masaki: Dismiss your force, both of you!

Akraid: Ah, you came as I thought, Antilles Corp. But this isn't the time I want you to come...

Wagener: This is a warning. The side that attack first will be considered our enemy.

Zamboss: Hmm, those guys, who do they think they are?

Leo: Even if you say so, we have to prepare very carefully when fighting Masoukishin.

Mudeka: Masaki... You talk big even though you're the main cause of everything!!

Akraid: !? First lieutenant Lavence!! Stop!

Masaki: You... said you are Mudeka? Do you understand what does that mean!?

Mudeka: Even if I was arrested in the meeting of military law, I won't forgive you!!

Zamboss: Hmm, interesting. If I remember correctly, you are first lieutenant Lavence right?

Good, we'll withdraw from here. Let's me watch the battle between the north and Antilles Corp idly.

Leo: Yes! All members, retreat!

Akraid: ...A~a. We fall into the pattern that we shouldn't do the most.

Riciel: Staff officer, we don't pursuit?

Akraid: That is also their wish right? It is helpless if we're being pincer-attacked.

Riciel: Then, what will we do?

Akraid: We can only evacuate but, it is dangerous to retreat in the middle of the battle. We'll earn some time.

Riciel: How long?

Akraid: I see, I think we can manage in 30 minutes.

Riciel: Roger.

All army, attack Antilles Corp! But don't overdo it!

Masaki: Shit... The north are serious with us...

Wagener: It can't be helped. Let's counter-attack.

Bradroy: All members, prepare to counter!

\*All enemies except Akraid defeated\*

Akraid: ...The true ability of Antilles Corp is terrific. Only me remain? Then I could only do it til the last minute.

\*Akraid defeated\*

Akraid: ...I'm done. As expected things can't go beyond this... Pardon me then.

\*Turn 6\*

Akraid: Well, we've earned enough time. All forces, retreat.

#Scene 249#

Xenia: Because of the battle this time, the balance between the north and the south changes again. At present, the war potential returns to equilibrium.

Ahmed: So the result is the balance of military affair of north and south?

Masaki: That is second guessing to the utmost. After all, we're the one who caused the fight.

Ahmed: Masaki, that word of yours also second guessing. Because our purpose is to stop the fight.

Masaki: That's true but...

Ahmed: ...Masaki. Let out the sense of responsibility is good but you can't solve it with only principle.

If your underfoot fail to be attentive, you don't know when you're tripped.

Masaki: What? You mean I've to be realistic? I understand that.

Ahmed: ...Really? Then I won't talk more.

Wagener: Anyway, it could be considered that the war of Shutedonias continues the state of abeyance for a while.

How do you think, Xenia?

Xenia: I can't affirm if I don't gather more information but, by the analysis of the present circumstance, I thought so too.

Mio: So that means war won't break out for a while?

Xenia: Yeah.

Wagener: Then, how about return to Langran once?

Masaki: Yeah...

Rodney: Sorry, could we bother you guys a bit?

Eris: Er... We've something to say.

Masaki: What? Why are both of you suddenly so formal?

Rodney: The truth is... Eris is pregnant.

Tyutti: Pregnant...

Eh? Really?

Eris: Y, yes. It is already 2 months.

Mio: Impossible!? Old man becomes father?

No no, 2 months before that...

Was still the period that the trouble with Tuddy remains!

Rodney: ...Don't calculate backwards one by one!

Masaki: What, really? Congrats, you two.

Rodney: Oh, thank you. Btw, from here this is the main issue.

We want to withdraw from Antilles Corp.

Masaki: ...Hey, wait. That is the duty of a Masouki pilot...

Rodney: I understand. Since you talked harsh. But even so, this is the result of our most reasonable thinking.

Masaki: !?

Simone: Well... Certainly it is too much for Eris to pilot since she is pregnant but...

Rodney: That is only a start. The truth is I thought of it a bit before that. At the time riot broke out in Shutedonias.

Eris: Shutedonias is our hometown. We can't overlook such thing happened.

Rodney: We two probably can do something to the Shutedonias now.

Mio: Can you be specific about that?

Rodney: Recently there is a special election of the upper house. Luckily we still have Shutedonias nationality. I'm planning of run for election.

Mio: Oh! Politician...? Certainly it fits you.

Eris: Moreover, eventhough we retire, we plan to be helpful to you as much as possible.

Rodney: Because the Antilles Corp now is too weak on connection aside Langran.

Well, to say stylish, we're aiming for something like mutual go-between.

Xenia: I see... If that is the case I agree.

Tyutti: Right... I've to respect the will of the real person.

Eris: Masaki... You are against it?

Masaki: Even if I object, old man won't change his thought right?

Rodney: ...Sorry. Since I've a new family, I've to protect it. Because of that I think it is the best choice.

Masaki: Family...?

Rodney: Well, I think you will understand me a bit when you also have a family.

Masaki: I don't understand but... at least I understood that old man's will is stubborn.

Wagener: Um, it seems you obtained agreement of all Masoukishin pilots. Then, allow me to erase the name of two persons Eris and Rodney from Antilles Corp.

Rodney: Sorry for selfish speaking.

Eris: I can only express my gratitude to everyone.

Wagener: Then, take the paperwork with you. Your belonging will become somewhere in the north. You don't mind that?

Rodney: Yeah, that is rather good. There is also connection of election there.

Mio: You leave the ship immediately? I want to open a farewell party for you before that.

Becky: Right. Let's drink up since feel downcast doesn't fit.

#Scene 250#

Masaki: ...So they left.

Becky: Yeah, right...

Masaki: Tian is dead and Rodney and Eris left... The Masouki's pilots had decreased...

Becky: But made up for it, Tsrein and Mefil entered, right?

Masaki: Those two are young birds. They only commit a blunder.

Becky: Well said. You are the same when you were novice right?

Masaki: Damn... The senior is me. Well, but those seniors also decrease...

Becky: What an unusually sentimental.

Masaki: Shut up.

Becky: Dear. You really isn't lively.

Masaki: ...What are we?

Becky: Eh? What are you saying? You are out of the blue.

Masaki: ...Sorry. Please act like you didn't hear that.

Becky: ...We're dracin.

Masaki: Dracin?

Becky: Wanderer.

Masaki: No root... I see.

Becky: Well, since we originally came from the upper ground having nothing to do with this world, it is somewhat obvious.

Masaki: R... ight.

Becky: Eh? What? You don't need to think that severe!

Masaki: ...

Becky: Ah, you know, all of us are like a family!

Masaki: Family... Family?

Becky: Right right. That's why if you are sad, just discuss decisively with this sister.

Masaki: If I discuss with you, between that day that story will spread all over the Hringhorni.

Becky: Nonsense. Despite my look I be able to keep my mouth shut. Call me Becky of Hamaguri.

Masaki: ...That is, you'll easily open your mouth if you drink and pile up heat?

Becky: Correct answer!

Masaki: Hahaha...

I mean, it is not a laughing matter!



Becky: Well, if the story is that serious, beside you are two ideal persons.  
Masaki: ...I can't tell such thing. I'm ashamed.  
Becky: Hey, how about let me be your companion?  
Masaki: That's why, I can't tell, especially you.  
Becky: Well, good. Try not to think too much by yourself. Because it isn't good.  
Masaki: ...Yeah, understood.

#Scene 251 (Continue from scene 88)#

Masaki: ...Hey  
Gaen: ...  
Masaki: Hey, you!  
Gaen: ...  
Masaki: Gaen! Are you listen!  
Gaen: What?  
Masaki: Since I called you, at least reply!  
Gaen: Then, not 'you'. Call me by my name.  
Masaki: Isn't no one here but you!  
Gaen: There is your familiars beside you, Masaki.  
Masaki: Don't quibble! Good grief, a guy that is hard to handle.  
Gaen: So, you've something to say to me?  
Masaki: Yeah, go to town.  
Gaen: I see. See ya.  
Masaki: That's why! You've to come with me!  
Gaen: ...I don't understand why.  
Masaki: Just come with me!  
Gaen: That's a command?  
Masaki: Yeah, right.  
Gaen: Then I'll follow.  
Masaki: ...I don't understand if you are an obedient or rebellious guy.  
Ryune: Masaki!  
Wendy: Ah, wait, Ryune! Such sudden...  
Masaki: Eh? What?  
Ryune: Oh? What are you two doing?  
Masaki: Ah, from now I'm going to bring this guy along to town.  
Ryune: ...What does that mean? Why you guys go there?  
Masaki: There is one thing I want to confirm.  
Ryune: Hmph... Then I & Wendy also accompany you.  
Masaki: Just so you know, it is dangerous.  
Ryune: Don't worry. When needed I'll protect both Masaki and Wendy.  
Masaki: You don't need to do that to me.  
Ryune: Then, can we follow you?  
Masaki: I see... Well, I don't care.  
Ryune: So, Wendy-san.  
Wendy: W, wait. I've to change cloth if we go to town.  
Masaki: There is no need for that. Let's go.

#Scene 252#

Ryune: Hey, hey, Masaki.  
Masaki: What?  
Ryune: If you do it this way, it is like a date.  
Masaki: Hey! Stop! You forgot there is also Gaen?  
Ryune: Now you mention it, why you took him out to the town?  
Masaki: Because I've something to think about!  
Ryune: Hohou, then tell us that thinking.  
Wendy: I also want to know.  
Masaki: Ah... No, er, how should I say, I still haven't gathered it perfectly.  
Ryune: ...Haphazard.

Masaki: I'm a type that act before thinking.  
Wendy: Um, that can't be wrong.  
Ryune: Perfect objective view.  
Masaki: ...If I being talked once again, I feel somewhat being labelled idiot.  
Wendy: I don't mean that! That is more like Masaki, cool!  
Ryune: Wendy-san, your voice is loud.  
Wendy: Ah... S, sorry.  
Ryune: Well, but I also agree with you.  
Gaen: ...You people are comedian or something?  
Masaki: Eh?  
Uoh!? Since when we're being noticed!?  
Wendy: Ah, er, nothing.  
Ryune: You! Don't record selfishly!  
Masaki: This is troublesome... I wanna avoid too much attention but...  
Wendy: Then, let's get in the cafe bar overthere. Because once we're inside there will be no more following.  
Masaki: Right... Let's do so.

#Scene 253#

Ryune: ...So, why next to Masaki is Gaen?  
Masaki: For the table of four people, 1 - 3 is bad balance right? Since it is narrow.  
Wendy: I don't mind even this.  
(...Since I can see Masaki all the way)  
Ryune: Hmm, well, good. I can see Masaki's face all the way.  
Masaki: W, what?  
Ryune: Don't worry about that. Right, Wendy-san?  
Wendy: ...Ryune is good, frank.  
Ryune: Say it straightforward.  
Wendy: Haha, I'm jealous.  
Masaki: Btw, Gaen. Why you said you hate it if you can't sit by window-side?  
Gaen: ...Because you're defenseless.  
Masaki: Eh? I don't understand its meaning.  
Waitress: Sorry for letting you wait. This is the surprise jumbo parfait.  
Masaki: Uwa, big!?  
Ryune: Wendy-san... You really eat this by yourself?  
Wendy: Eh? It is strange?  
Masaki: I mean... Wendy, you are such big eater usually?  
Wendy: ...I'm particular on sweet. Sugar content is necessary for the working of the brain.  
Waitress: Customer of cake-set.  
Ryune: M, me!  
Waitress: The tea of Maraka is...  
Masaki: It is me.  
Waitress: And yours is cream soda?  
Gaen: Yeah.  
Masaki: ...I don't understand well your taste.  
Gaen: It is correct to say sugar content is necessary for the working of the brain.  
Wendy: R, right.

#Scene 254#

Masaki: Well, nice. So, Gaen.  
Gaen: What?  
Masaki: You... have such thing called objective?  
Gaen: ...You spoke abruptly.  
Masaki: Because I hate long introduction.  
Gaen: Objective? You have it?

Masaki: Don't answer question with question. You're also like that before. You hate expressing yourself?

Gaen: I... have nothing that I must tell.

Wendy: You had lived at Volkruss society the whole time?

Gaen: Yeah.

Ryune: You don't have any memory? Like the story of friends?

Gaen: I forgot.

Masaki: Liar. You don't want to remember?

Gaen: Right.

Masaki: Good grief... Then, what will you do from now on?

Gaen: I only follow your command.

Ryune: You don't have wish?

Gaen: It isn't necessary.

Masaki: You're unapproachable.

How can you say you go on living by such way?

Gaen: I'm prepared to die at any time.

Masaki: !! Don't speak shit like prepare for dead that simple!

Gaen: ...I hurted your feeling?

Ryune: Of course! Tian-san was killed by your companions.

Gaen: I see. I heard there was such thing. Sorry.

Wendy: That way of thinking of yours is influenced by Volkruss society?

Gaen: May be. My world is only that much.

Masaki: But now is different, right? Generally I don't understand well why you suddenly surrendered.

You changed that much by Shu's word?

Gaen: Words form the world. Christoph's word made a change to my world.

Moreover, he showed me the real image of Volkruss.

Wendy: Eh!? The real image of Volkruss... How on earth did you do it eventhough Volkruss can't be recorded because of the barrier?

Gaen: I don't know such thing. But, because of that the last piece fitted. God is unnecessary to me.

Wendy: Atheism? It went too far in its way.

Gaen: That is the truth inside me. I don't think of receiving understanding.

Wendy: Then, Volkruss society is an existence that can co-exist inside you?

Gaen: There is already no Volkruss exists inside me. I don't interest in the part that exists as another person as long as it doesn't interfere.

Masaki: ...I don't understand well but, I'm irritated when I hear your story. You only interest in yourself?

Gaen: ...Not quite recently.

Masaki: Hou, so you understand a bit?

Gaen: I'm pondering about the way to deal with alot of humans that interfere thoughtlessly like you.

Masaki: You...

Gaen: !? Lay down!!

Masaki: What!?

Shit... What!?

Ryune: Shooting!?

Wendy: Masaki!?

Gaen: Everyone lay down!

Masaki: You... the right hand!

Gaen: Don't worry. It didn't penetrate.

Ryune: The murderous ki... disappeared?

Gaen: Yeah... Let's go outside at once.

#Scene 255#

Gaen: ...It is safe here.

Wendy: Gaen, let me see your arm. I'll heal it for you.

Gaen: Thanks.

Wendy: This cloth is... bulletproof?

Gaen: The assassin being assassinated isn't a laughing matter. I also did magic strengthen.

Masaki: ...Thank you.

Gaen: There is no need for gratitude. I only protect stupid employer.

Masaki: Damn... Don't talk in that way.

Gaen: Because you're inexperienced in reading prana of bullet. What did you learn from Zeoroot?

Masaki: !? You're one by one...

Wendy: Eh!? This sound is...

Ryune: Masouki!? The direction of suburb!

Masaki: At the nearby of this town... Terrorist!?

Wendy: Hringhorni, this is Wendy!

Please shoot Cybaster, Valsion and Dulakseal to this coordinate quickly!

Right, at the vacant land of the nearby suburb!

Ryune: Let's go, Masaki!

Masaki: Ok! Gaen, how about you?

Gaen: No problem.

Masaki: Wendy, stay at the sub-seat! It will be dangerous if you remain here!

Wendy: Yeah, understood.

-----  
Stage 43: Another Cybaster  
-----

#Scene 256 (Map)#

Dihigo: Good grief, what a remarkable sniper. Not worthy of the name Gene Deming.

Deming: No, they are too tough opponents, Dihigo-san.

I couldn't think that there is a monster that can read the trend of bullet from that distance, generally.

Dihigo: Thanks to that we've to work physically. I'm the head-style.

Masaki: You bastards, what are you planning by riding the Masoukis around the town!?

Deming: Ah, so you showed up at last? We're waiting for you, sir.

Masaki: ...Who are you?

Deming: I'm Gene Deming, a stingy mercenary soldier.

Well, in short, Masaki. We're told to take your life.

Masaki: What... Perhaps you are the one shot before...?

Deming: Right. No, eventhough things may appear this way, I've confident when it comes to shooting.

But, how the hell on earth did I miss that?

Gaen: It isn't necessary for us to answer.

Deming: Ah, as I thought. Well, I don't care by all means.

Because our job will be finished once we killed you here!

Masaki: You think we'll let you!

\*Turn 2\*

Masaki: !? What!?

????: fuhfuhfu... I found you at last, Masaki Ando!

Masaki: What!? A black Cybaster!?

????: Ah, this? Well, certainly they may look alike by glance but I don't want you to unite them together.

Elan: This is Zelvoid. And, I'm Elan Zenosakis.

Masaki: Zenosakis...!?

Elan: Right, the Zenosakis family. The true descendants of sword God Randole. And, this Zelvoid is also the genuine, the real Masoukishin!!

Masaki: What... Are you stupid!! What fake thing did you assume!!

Elan: Hmm, fake huh? But I don't think the lady overthere thought so.

Wendy: ...

Masaki: Wendy!? You know something?

Wendy: It can't be... I'm sure... such thing... is impossible.

Masaki: What's wrong? Wendy!

Wendy: Ah... S, sorry. Masaki... I, feel a little off color.

Elan: Hahahaha! I understand how you feel.

Anyhow, given that the Cybaster you created by your own being guessed exactly right that it is a copycat of the thing of other people, you feel sick.

Masaki: You!

Elan: If I can't convince you by words, I'll show you the evidence.

Look, my true power!

Masaki: T... This is... Don't tell me...

Possession!?

Elan: You understand by looking? Because you also experienced it, eventhough only once.

Wendy: It can't be... He went possession so easily...

Elan: That's why I already said? Yours is a fake.

Imitation, copy, good-for-nothing.

Masaki: You... That's enough.

Wendy: Stop! Masaki! Your opponent invoked possession! He isn't an opponent you can beat normally!

Elan: Hmm, so you understand a bit? Then, I'll give you a handicap.

I won't attack you. However, surely I'll counter if you attack me. I only give you 20 minutes.

During that time if you dealt enough damage to my Zelvoid, I'll obediently withdraw.

Masaki: Don't get cocky... I'll make you draw tearful face!!

Deming: Hohou, it turns interesting. I say, we better not get our hands on that black Cybaster.

\*Turn 3\*

Xenia: Impossible!? It looks just alike Cybaster.

Tyutti: Moreover, that's possession.

Masaki: He is a dangerous opponent! Don't overdo everyone!

Mio: Roger!

[Masaki vs Elan]

Elan: Well, show me how much power you got.

Masaki: Shut up! I'll make you eat those words!

[Xenia vs Elan]

Xenia: Anyway, collect data! I can't leave such rare machine alone!

Elan: Oh dear... What shall I do with such poor machine?

[Pulesia vs Elan]

Elan: Eh? You're... Hou, I see.

Pulesia: Eh? W, what?

Elan: No no. It seems very interesting.

[Gaen vs Deming]

Deming: You, how on earth did you prevent my shooting?

Gaen: I don't need to answer you.

Deming: If I remember correctly, you belong to the assassinate corp of Volkruss society right?

Gaen: ...

Deming: Dear, a tight-lipped person.

[Guido vs enemy]

Guido: Well, I can't fight in a shameful way because the ladies are watching.

\*Random speech\* Elan: ...What are you doing? Don't make me say you only have the ability to run around.

\*Elan retreats or defeated\*

Elan: ...Hmm, though you're imperfect, the training under the bladelord Zeoroot wasn't for show.

Masaki: So you finished preparing, Elan!!

Elan: Eh? What are you saying? You are over-familiar with only a little play that I gave you.

Masaki: Shut up! How dare you call me fake!

Elan: You said it before right?

...But that does not matter. My purpose of today is to show my face to you guys. Then excuse me for not be here for long.

Masaki: Ah!? Shit! He escaped...

\*Turn 5\*

Guido: It seems I'm on time.

Masaki: !? You're... If I remember correctly... Er.

Guido: It has been from the banquet, Masaki.

Masaki: I remember! You're Guido Se...what?

Guido: Guido Seehofer.

Masaki: That's it. Btw, why are you here?

Guido: It is my job.

Masaki: Job?

Guido: I became a new attachment to Antilles Corp. Together with this new Masouki, Dinflair.

Masaki: Attachment? At this time?

Guido: You're anxious with only Gaen right? Or perhaps I should say, he only increases anxiety right?

Masaki: ...You are only in reserve position right? What makes you full of confident?

Guido: Well, keep an eye on me. If I make a serious effort, you'll know what kind of guy I'm.

\*If Guido arrive after all enemies defeated\*

Guido: Hou... You're great. It already finished?

Masaki: Eh? You... I think I've met you somewhere.

Guido: It has been from the banquet, Masaki.

Masaki: Ah, I remember! You're Guido ...something.

Kuro: You didn't remember. He is Guido Seehofer-san.

Masaki: Yeah, that's it. Btw, why are you here?

Guido: Now, I'm officially attached to Antilles Corp. Together with this new Masouki, Dinflair.

Masaki: I see... You're successor of old man Tian.

Guido: Right. Nice to meet you.

#Scene 257#

Wagener: Then, let me introduce again. Guido Seehofer. He is the pilot of Dinflair, a new type Masouki.

Guido: I'm Guido Seehofer. Nice to meet you, especially the young ladies.

Masaki: As usual, you don't seem to catch sight of men.

Simone: ...German?

Guido: Yeah, my hometown is Dortmund. Nice to meet you, Miss.

Simone: Stop that way of talking. I hate German.

Guido: That's too bad. I like France. Especially beautiful one.

Simone: ...Eventhough you are German you flirt like France.

Guido: I wonder if I can take that as word of praise?

Simone: Do as you like.

Xenia: Guido, when you're in the upper ground you attached to intelligence division called MAD right?

Guido: Correct.

Xenia: Then, will you help me with my intelligence division?

Guido: I'm glad.

Xenia: Yes! Member secure!

Masaki: Intelligence division... It is needed that much?

Guido: My goodness, I can't believe that's the statement of the human of the country that gave birth to Motojiro Akashi and Nakano School.

Mio: Because we're modern kids, that's how it is.

Xenia: It seems I have to teach Masaki carefully how important information warfare is once.

Masaki: Understood understood. I don't reject.

Tyutti: And, Ahmed decided to retire from Antilles Corp.

Masaki: What!? What is that!? I heard that the first time!

Tyutti: Ahmed personally said that from before. He said he want to work independently.

Masaki: I didn't hear that! Representative! What does that mean!?

Wagener: Um, I was being said that I've to keep this silent from Ahmed himself. It is also hard for me to handle.

Tyutti: Probably, he understand that if he talk to you now you'll reject right?

Masaki: Where is Ahmed!? He's still here!?

Tyutti: Probably at the hangar. Because he said that he'll leave soon.

Masaki: That bastard... I'll pull him back!!

Mio: ...Masaki recently is unstable to emotion?

Becky: Well, it seems he had many problems.

Mio: I understand how he feel but... Because Ahmed-san don't want to say various things to Masaki, eventhough he tried to quietly leave...

Tyutti: I think Masaki and Ahmed should directly discuss.

Ryune: ...

Wendy: ...

#Scene 258#

Masaki: Wait! Ahmed!!

Ahmed: Oh dear... Eventhough I reminded them that much that I don't want to talk to Masaki.

Masaki: What do you mean by quitting Antilles Corp!?

Ahmed: The Antilles Corp now have too little alliances.

Masaki: Eh? What relationship are there between this and that?

Ahmed: You don't understand? Eventhough things may appear this way, I've a lot of connections. I'm well known, even if it is Shutedonias or Bagonia.

I'm saying I'll do the role of connecting Antilles Corp with those countries.

Masaki: That is... the thing that need to be done even if you abandon the duty of a Masouki pilot?

Ahmed: You don't understand. I don't quit being a Masouki pilot. I only quit Antilles Corp.

Masaki: Isn't that the same!

Ahmed: No, it is different. I'm thinking of saving this world as a Masouki pilot. For that, the ally of Antilles Corp is necessary.

Masaki: U... That is certain but...

Ahmed: If I'm free from doing Antilles Corp's duty, my action's restriction is seldom. I can even take covert action.

Masaki: ...I understand what you want to say. But... there are too much retired persons, counting Tian, Rodney, Eris and you.

Such friends disappear one by one is...

Ahmed: What? If you feel like, I'll come to show at least my face at that time.

Masaki: But, is it alright? Lost the backing called Antilles Corp means there will be no more guarantee.

Ahmed: I've bitter experiences about such thing thus far. There is no need for you to worry at this late hour.

Moreover, I received a reserved Gadifall. It is a place that I can sleep more comfortably than a tent.

Masaki: ...Understood. It is useless to keep you. Then, I'll laugh and see you off.

Ahmed: I'm happy with that. Then, we'll meet again, sooner or later.

Masaki: ...So we lost one more person...

#Scene 259#

Masaki: As I thought you're here Wendy.

Wendy: Ah, Masaki...

Masaki: Er, you investigate the thing called Zelvoid?

Wendy: Y, yeah...

Masaki: So, you understand something?

Wendy: Perhaps... Sister was related to it.

Masaki: Sister... Tuddy already gone right?

Wendy: Yeah... But, at the time I made Cybaster Sister was inside me... She wasn't appeared clearly but...

Masaki: Eh? What does that mean?

Wendy: Did you notice that Cybaster's construction idea is clearly different from other Masoukishins?

Masaki: Yeah, I somehow understand it. Because it can transform.

Wendy: At first, I thought it was my own inspiration... But, probably I was influenced by Sister...

Masaki: But, Tuddy's first appearance on public was from the day the royal capital being attacked right?

Wendy: However, I think that I received without knowing some kind of influences.

And, if that Zelvoid was the machine that Sister referred...

Masaki: Wait wait. There is no evidence that that Zelvoid is the original.

It is only Elan's word.

Wendy: That is true but...

Masaki: Don't take his word seriously. Cybaster is Wendy's supreme masterpiece.

Wendy: ...Thank you, Masaki.

#Scene 260#

Xenia: Because of that, I hand over the Solguddy that Ahmed used to ride to you.

Gaen: ...I don't understand the circumstances, being suddenly said so.

Xenia: Please feel for at least that. You understand what being is Dulakseal right?

Gaen: Sentimentality is meaningless.

Xenia: Hmph. Then, I'll speak again. Dulakseal is still far from perfect. It is too much for you to handle.

Gaen: Hmm, I see.

Xenia: As an alchemist, I can't stay calm by sending an imperfect thing to public. Good? This is an order.

Gaen: Order? Then I'll follow.

Xenia: ...I hesitate to bring this up but, do you feel uneasy because of that?

Gaen: To be honest, Dulakseal is also beyond my control. Certainly that is an excessive Masouki for me now.

Xenia: What... You also have that feeling.

Gaen: But the problem is, will Solguddy accept me or not?

Xenia: There is no need to worry. The normal Masouki is different from Masoukishin. It isn't that offensive when it selects its pilot.



First of all, even that Ahmed could manage.

Gaen: I see... An extreme convincing word. I can't understand clearly if it is a word of praise or speak ill of.

Xenia: I praise that Solguddy is open-minded that much.

Gaen: Understood. Good. I'll take over the Solguddy.

Xenia: I'll seal Dulakseal for a while. I've to improve it more.

#Scene 106 (Continue, with no kill after battle ended)

Raikou: ...What are you thinking? Why don't you fight us fair and square?

Masaki: That's why, I've said many times! That black Cybaster isn't our ally!

Raikou: ...I can't trust your word but, I've to believe the action that you demonstrated in reality.

Understood. We won't fight you.

#Scene 261#

Raikou: ...

Wagener: Welcome, lieutenant Raikou Sephenber.

Raikou: I'm greatly obliged with your invitation.

Masaki: So, you understand that we're not your enemy?

Raikou: ...I wonder if the story before is true?

Masaki: Yeah, that black Cybaster... Zelvoid isn't our comrade.

Raikou: I see... Sorry. It is our misunderstanding. I'm regret!

Tyutti: Nothing, don't mind it.

Masaki: It is enough for us if you understood.

Raikou: Really... Thank you.

Masaki: But, give me a break with your sell and sell blindly Masouki as merchant of death.

Raikou: Wait! I can't overlook that statement!

Masaki: Eh?

Xenia: Good grief, idiot! You shouldn't say that in front of the real person!

Masaki: Ah... Sorry.

Raikou: You guys seem to basically misunderstood our country.

Xenia: But I'm sure it isn't wrong to realize your country is making profit by exporting weapon?

Raikou: That has the different meaning with the merchant of death. Moreover, it isn't the case that we rely only on exporting weapon.

Xenia: I want you to explain what is the difference?

Raikou: T, that is er... Ku, I can't make easy explanation. Can I call my friends?

Xenia: Yeah... Since we also don't know that much about this country...

Masaki: Then, please explain it in the briefing room. Please call a person that can make explanation that is easy to understand.

Raikou: Understood.

#Scene 262#

Yuno: My Ariel kingdom is a technical country that earns profit by exporting industrial goods. You knew thus far right?

Masaki: Then, the main exporting goods is weapon, right?

Yuno: Right, it is so. But that is for security guarantee.

Masaki: Security guarantee? Why?

Yuno: In other words, because the countries that use the weapon that Ariel kingdom made won't attack our country.

Masaki: But I don't understand that...

Yuno: The weapon that our country creates is mainly concerning Masouki. Or, ultra precise industrial goods.

Since those are indispensable for maintenance, we must supply parts.

To say that where do you obtain it...

Masaki: ...Yeah, you must buy it from Ariel kingdom.

Yuno: Correct. If the countries that use Masouki from our country don't rely on the supply from us, they can't make use of the army.

If we stop supplying, that army can't act.

Masaki: I see... Good thought.

Wendy: Not only that.

Because the main part is converted into blackboxes, if there is some kind of device in there, that Masouki can't move.

At the worst case, there is also possibility that they could capture, steal the controlling system.

Yuno: ...But the extreme device to that extent only apply to one part of the Masouki.

Masaki: You did it!?

Yuno: Our territory is narrow, and we're a maritime nation. Because of that we are easily being invaded by other countries.

Guido: I see, it is a modern geopolitics that the ability of crossing the sea became high.

Yuno: So did you understand that exporting weapon is a necessary measure for our national self-defense?

Masaki: Well... Somewhat.

Yuno: That is also the main reason our nation don't have much diplomatic relation with Langran.

Because Langran have the same level of technology with our country and develop unique Masouki.

If we do poor technical exchange, there is a fairly high chance that our technology will be leaked.

Goshin: Your side also have the ivory tower of secretiveness call the alchemist society.

Wendy: But in this country there is also a branch of alchemist society.

Goshin: It is small compare to Langran's. Because in our country we don't do secretiveness.

Wendy: You can say we follow secretiveness but, basically an alchemist have the duty to bear her own research result.

Careless research speech will give birth to the rampage of technology.

...Like that Zetz.

Goshin: Well, certainly that guy went too far but...

But, isn't it good to trust technician more?

Wendy: I accept that the technicians of this country are wonderful worker but, my opinion as an alchemist doesn't change.

Yuno: The difference in opinion. Anyway by this, I think I explain enough the condition of our country.

Masaki: Yeah, understood. I'm sorry that I called you 'merchant of death'.

Folch: Btw, can I request an investigation on you?

Yuno: After we suggest the record of war this time to the government, your investigation demand is granted. Please go with me to the ministry of defense's HQ.

Wagener: Then, Inspector and Xenia, please head to ministry of defense's HQ.

Folch: Roger.

Wagener: What should we do while awaiting for the investigation?

Yuno: Because you've special permission from the ministry of defense, please accept supply at Oopa base.

Xenia: Eh? You supply us?

Yuno: Because of the misunderstanding this time, because we gave damage to you we've to compensate you.

Masaki: I see, we appreciate your help.

Raikou: I'll travel with you until Oopa base. I already tell the place to the navigation officer.

Wagener: Then, please take the route to Oopa base.

Raikou: Yeah, before that... Er, Wendy-san.

Wendy: Eh? Me?

Raikou: Ah, yes. Er... Please sign.  
Wendy: Eeh?  
Xenia: Isn't it good? How about you serve at least that?  
Wendy: But to me sign is...  
Raikou: It is alright if you only sign as usual.  
Wendy: U~... Understood. It can't be helped.  
Raikou: Yes!!  
Yuno: ...A hipster.

#Scene 263#

Bradroy: Route's establishment is finished?  
Holy: Yes.  
Bradroy: Then, head to Oopa base!  
Charian: Lieutenant Sephenber, there are still 2 hours to go until we reach the destination. How about taking a tour inside the ship?  
Raikou: I see... Ok. I'll take you up on it.  
Mio: Then, I'll guide you.  
Raikou: I'm happy to accept it, Sasuga-san.  
Mio: You can just call me Mio, Raikou-san. There is no need to be humble.  
Raikou: Understood. Then please, Mio.  
Mio: Yeah yeah, that's Ok. Then first is the resting rom.

#Scene 264#

Mio: This is the resting room. There are more beside this but, it seems we use this the most.  
Demexor: Oh, good afternoon. You are Raikou-san right?  
Raikou: Good afternoon. Er...  
Demexor: I'm Demexor Cie, the pilot of Masouki Falck.  
Raikou: Nice to meet you, Cie-san.  
Demexor: Ah, call me Demexor. Cie is the name of my father.  
Raikou: Ah, the same culture with country Medina. Acknowledged, Demexor-san.  
Demexor: Btw do you want tea? I obtained good tea.  
Mio: Japanese tea again? Demexor-san likes Japanese tea huh?  
Demexor: Not only tea, I like ''washoku'' in general. Wait a bit.  
Raikou: Japanese tea? The tea of the upper ground's?  
Mio: Yeah, the tea of the motherland of Masaki and me. ''Washoku'' is also being called Japanese food.  
Raikou: Japan... I've heard of it. If I remember correctly it was once a modern of Langran.  
Mio: You know a lot of things of upper ground eventhough in the upper ground until that time nobody even knew nothing about Lagias.  
Raikou: But at our side intervence the upper ground became taboo.  
Demexor: Sorry for let you wait. It is low-grade tea but, here.  
Raikou: Thank you. Then excuse me.  
Fuu, fuu...  
Uh! This is... delicious!  
Demexor: It is better than anything else to me.  
Raikou: It is hotter than I thought but, the sweet and the bitter harmonize, furthermore the aftertaste and the fragrance is fresh.  
This is the first time I drink such delicious tea.  
Mio: Let me see, I also...  
Ah, true. It is more tasty than before.  
Demexor: I'm happy receiving that word from Mio-san.  
Raikou: Thank you for treating me.  
Demexor: No no. Btw, Raikou-san is taking a tour inside the ship?  
Raikou: Yeah, because we still got time until we arrived at Oopa base.  
Mio: I thought that everyone is here when we came here but today there is only Demexor-san.

Demexor: Right. Probably everyone is at the first dojo. I kinda heard that Tsrein-san and Gaen-san compete.  
Mio: Eh? That two?  
Raikou: Oh, there is also dojo? I have deep interest in it. Can you guide me?  
Mio: Ok but... Ah, how should I say it. I wonder now is bad timing.  
Raikou: Really?  
Mio: Well, good anyway. Since I'm also curious what they're doing... Let's go.

#Scene 265#

Gaen: ...What's wrong? It ends here?  
Tsrein: Shit... Not yet!  
Gaen: You still don't get it? I admit your spirit but, you can't win with only it.  
Tsrein: Shut up! I... can't lose to you!!  
Mio: Ah, it begins. I afraid of a bad atmosphere but it turns out isn't bad as I imagine.  
Raikou: Mu... That guy's posture is... God eternity style?  
Mio: God... eternity style? You mean Gaen?  
Raikou: What? You don't know? Masaki is the son-in-law of that bladelord Zeoroot right?  
Mio: Zeoroot-san... Ah, I heard it. You mean the sword style that person used?  
Raikou: Yeah. In Lagias there are two great schools of fencing exist: God eternity style and constancy eternity style.  
Mio: Ah, I knew constancy eternity style. Shumel-san used it.  
Raikou: Sword-master Shumel? He is a wonderful user but he did disappointing things.  
Mio: Yeah... But, now Jino-san and Rothery-san are trying hard.  
Raikou: I knew Mr. Jino Valencia. I haven't met him but, I heard he is a very good user.  
Mio: Seem so. But he is a bit odd.  
Raikou: Eh? What did you say?  
Mio: Ah, don't mind me. On top of that, God eternity style is that great?  
Raikou: Strong. But, because it is a style that chosers person. The ones that can master it ain't many.  
Mio: I see, so that's it. Then, Gaen is great too?  
Raikou: Yeah, very interesting swordmanship. Similarly I also in the middle of God eternity style training.  
Mio: ...You're a bit bragging?  
Raikou: Even so I've confidence with my ability. But, I'm curious about that Gaen's swordmanship.  
Tsrein: Uah!?  
Gaen: ...It is time for you to give up. You can't win me with your skill.  
Tsrein: Shit...  
Raikou: Then, I'll be your opponent.  
Mio: Eh? Wait, Raikou-san!  
Gaen: ...Interesting. From the prana that I feel from you before, you're also an user of God eternity style?  
Raikou: Right. I wanna play with you a bit.  
Gaen: ...Good. You seem fit more or less.  
Raikou: No, I'm casual.  
Tsrein: Wait! I still...  
Raikou: Don't overdo things. To look at the swordmanship of the companions of God eternity style is also your training.  
Tsrein: Eh? Then, you also...  
Raikou: Lend me the spatha.  
Tsrein: Ah... yes.  
Gaen: ...Here I come!  
Raikou: Shit... Fast! But!  
Gaen: Muh!?

Mio: Uwa... That is? I can see afterimage... Eventhough I'm confident with my kinetic vision.

Tsrein: That is the fight of companions of God eternity style...

Gaen: ...What kind of person are you?

Raikou: I'm sure I already finished my introduction?

Gaen: You are... Raikou?

Raikou: Right. Gaen, where did you train with that long sword?

Gaen: Well... I can't remember.

Raikou: I see. I noticed you're similar to my teacher, Hugo Bacsy.

Gaen: Hugo...?

Raikou: You know him?

Gaen: No, I don't.

Raikou: I see...

Gaen: So, shall we continue?

Raikou: No, let's stop here. I don't want to show my cards.

Gaen: I see... Good then.

Tsrein: Raikou-san! You're great!

Raikou: No, I'm still learning.

Tsrein: The sword skill of God eternity style... I also want to learn it.

Raikou: Then, why don't you ask Masaki?

Tsrein: Eh? Masaki?

Mio: That is too much, Raikou-san. I don't think I've seen Masaki hold a sword before.

Raikou: What? Really?

Mio: At least me. And you Tsrein?

Tsrein: I also haven't seen him like that.

Raikou: Odd... Even so he is an expert on that swordmanship.

Mio: What do you mean?

Raikou: Masaki has innate ability.

Mio: Fencing? Why did you know that?

Raikou: By looking at the way he controls Masouki. Anyhow, I'm sweat. Can I use the shower?

Mio: Eh? Ah, if so there is a shower rom overthere. You can use it.

Raikou: I see, sorry. Then excuse me.

Mio: Masaki has fencing talent huh?

????: Kyaaaaaaah!!

Raikou: Uwah!? S, sorry!!

Mio: What!? What's wrong!?

Raikou: There is already another visitor when I enter the shower rom.

Mefil: Good grief~, don't open the door suddenly.

Mio: Hey, Raikou-san! You mustn't enter the room for women!

Raikou: N, no, I'm sure I entered the room for men.

Mefil: ...Ah.

Mio: What 'Ah'?

Mefil: ...Sorry~. I entered the wrong room.

Mio: ...That is your fault. On top of that, Mefil. When will you keep that looking of your?

Mefil: Eh?

A~, Yaaa~!

Mio: Mefil is the service character.

Mefil: I don't want that stand out~.

#Scene 266#

Mio: ...So, what is your impression, Gaen-san and Tsrein?

Tsrein: Eh? Eh? Aa, no, I think I grew up.

Gaen: ...

Mio: Oh, Gaen-san is a lecher.

Gaen: Just so you know, that is not the thing I want to see.

Mio: Yes yes.

#Scene 267#

Raikou: We will reach the destination soon.

Coret: !! There is contact from the Oopa base!

Bradroy: Something wrong!?

Coret: The Kaiju rampage and is attacking the laboratory facility of the base!

Raikou: What!?

Tsrein: Rampage again... Those Kaiju are defective products?

Wagener: Because we received rescue request, I officially announce the action of Antilles Corp.

Bradroy: All members, go back to your war position! All Masouki, prepare to launch!

-----  
Stage 44: The shadow behinds the scene  
-----

#Scene 268 (Map)#

Masaki: Kaiju...? What shall I say, look like things of special effect appear.

Mio: Yeah yeah, that is somewhat charming design. Or shall I say taste of Showa era.

Hakkai: They are like anime costume but, they've strong presence.

Mio: Even so, how can they move in that way by such big size?

Mefil: That is because they're using mass reduction and inertia control~.

Mio: Then, despite that look they're group of hi-tech?

Raikou: Those things... they are aiming for the lab!?

\*The lab was hit\*

Raikou: Bad! The lab is!

\*One lab destroyed\*

Raikou: No! How can this be...

Masaki: Shit... Mission failure?

\*Turn 4\*

Deming: Oh dear, we arrived at interesting time.

Masaki: Deming!? You... Is this your work!?

Deming: Well, what shall I say? I only came to meddle since I saw interesting thing occurred.

Dihigo: That's it. Well, we'll make it fun for you!

\*Turn 5\*

Xenia: Sorry for letting you wait!

Masaki: Xenia, you returned already?

Xenia: Sort of. Folch will come together with Yuno-san soon after.

Masaki: Don't force yourself.

Xenia: Understood.

[Xenia vs Dihigo]

Dihigo: It is you again, Xenia!

Xenia: Me too, I don't want to meet you again!

#Scene 269#

Masaki: ...Sorry. We couldn't protect the lab.  
Raikou: Well, it can't be helped. There are lots of them.  
But, the truth is our tactic isn't something to be proud of.  
Masaki: ...  
Raikou: But... It is the rampage incident again.  
Tsrein: There is a same incident even in Langran.  
Raikou: Strange... Kaiju were developed 5 years ago but this kind of incident never happen.  
Xenia: It isn't somekind of drama to take the trouble making them attack your lab.  
Raikou: Drama? What do you mean?  
Xenia: There is problem in the basic emotion control program of Kaiju.  
Raikou: Basic emotion control program... I'm sure we updated everything once 3 years ago.  
Xenia: You know the person incharge of the program?  
Raikou: The materials were in the lab.  
Xenia: Ah... Then...  
Raikou: There is reserve data but, the one keep it is the ministry of defense HQ. It takes time to order.  
Xenia: It doesn't connect to internet?  
Raikou: The important data is standalone.  
Xenia: Eventhough there is no problem if we tighten the security, why don't you do that?  
Raikou: Even if the person slipping through that security talk there is no persuasive power.  
Xenia: Uh...  
Mefil: But, by this, the key disappeared once and for all~.  
Masaki: Xenia, you don't have other method?  
Xenia: If we can use the computer of the lab I think there is some way but...  
Masaki: I see...

#Scene 270#

Xenia: ...Because of that, the deposit record to the hidden account is a fake.  
Folch: A terrible all-for-nothing.  
Mefil: As I thought~.  
Masaki: What? That is an omission?  
Xenia: You outsmarted me... Chaos, remember this!  
Raikou: Then, the doubt on my country was erased?  
Xenia: ...Yeah, sorry.  
Wagener: I, represent the group, own you an apology.  
Raikou: No, it already saved us a lot by your understanding.  
Masaki: Well, if that is the case from now on what should we do?  
Wagener: Isn't it best we return to Langran once and revise the counterplan?  
Folch: Right.

#Scene 271#

Raikou: Then, I'll return to my group.  
Masaki: Yeah, stay healthy.  
Charian: I made it in time!!  
Masaki: Eh? What, Charian? Why are you that hurry?  
Charian: There is information from Elan!  
Masaki: Elan!? What is that information!?  
Charian: He said he'll tell us Chao's identity so he want us to come to the assigned place.  
Masaki: That bastard... What is he after!?  
Charian: Btw, that place is among Ariel kingdom so could Raikou-san come with us?  
Raikou: I see... Chaos?

We received hard blows from him many times. Understood, I'll cooperate with you.

Charian: Thank you.

Masaki: But... No matter what I think isn't it a trap?

Charian: Yeah, that's why from now we'll polish a countermeasure at the briefing room.

Masaki: Understood.

#Scene 272#

Wagener: The place Elan assigned is central part of forest area, the edge of Nishiza district, Ooai city.

Ryune: There is something there?

Raikou: No... that is the place covered almost by forest.

Wendy: I took shot of every kind from the airship but there is no particular response of energy. There seem to be no large-scale device.

Xenia: But, because there is possibility they pull out the shelter barrier, I can't relief.

Raikou: I enquired the police department. There is no confirmation of terrorist in that area.

Mio: But, isn't it suspicious that there is nothing?

Yanglong: Yeah. But, even if there are trap, we can't understand what kind of trap is there given the condition.

Masaki: We can only go.

Ryune: Right.

Wagener: So there is no objection? Then, let's head for the destination.

-----  
Stage 45: Elan again  
-----

#Scene 273 (Map)#

Mio: That is a house right?

Raikou: Looks like a guard house of forest administrator but...

Tyutti: It is suspicious wherever it looks.

Elan: So, at last you came, Antilles Corp.

Masaki: Elan! What are you planning!?

Elan: I already said by communication right? I'll tell you Chaos's identity.

Masaki: I don't understand that. You are a guy that did such kindness?

Elan: Now that you mention it, you people will understand if you come along here.

Masaki: ...Or, your objective is to lure us here?

Elan: What, even you catch it quick Masaki. Right.

Masaki: You plan to make us to do something!?

Elan: For the time being, eliminate Chaos. After that, I want you to investigate the underground here.

I think you'll find something interesting.

Deming: Oh dear, what on earth are you thinking, Elan?

Dihigo: You've grudge against me!?

Masaki: Deming and Dihigo!?

Xenia: They're Chaos?

Dihigo: ...Chaos is me.

Xenia: Dihigo!?

Dihigo: Well, even if you know my identity, the wanted one don't change.

I tell you in particularly.

Xenia: How dare you outsmarted me!

Dihigo: Well said. That's my line. Until now you are in my way many times!

Deming: Well, since there is bitterness accumulates in you, I'll just show you grandiose riot.



Dihigo: Right. We'll receive the riot from those things.  
Masaki: Kaiju!? Where did they hide!?  
Elan: Ah, I'll trust their opponent to other people. Your opponent is me.  
Masaki: Elan... What on earth are you thinking!?  
Elan: I want you to grow up a bit more.  
Masaki: What?  
Elan: The you now still lack quality to become my stepping stone.  
Masaki: Stepping stone... Bring it on. I'll make you regret of those words!  
Elan: You haven't changed. You forgot? I've this.  
Masaki: Damn... Possession again!  
Elan: You still can't handle possession at will right? You can watch and learn from me.  
Masaki: You...  
Elan: Well, let's begin.  
Raikou: I see... I don't know why but, that man called Elan is trying to give birth to war.

#Scene 274#

Coret: There is telegram from Ariel government. They said they express the gratitude for Antilles Corp's achievement this time.  
Wagener: Can we ask for their agreement with the signature of Federation's decision?  
Raikou: I think that needs a bit of time. There are lots of opposition factions inside our country.  
Anyway, you are granted to travel freely inside our territory. However, the secret places are restricted.  
Xenia: Even that much is compromising...  
Wagener: Yeah, it helps us a lot with only sailing freely.  
Well, the only problem left is Elan's word. He invited us to investigate the underground right?  
Masaki: I feel uneasy that he took trouble summon us here. Is there a trap?  
Xenia: Trap or not, that guy doesn't try to make us fight anyway?  
Wagener: I also feel like that.  
Mio: That? Like: climb over my wall?  
Masaki: No, that's different right?  
Wendy: Even if we investigated roughly, we didn't found any particular abnormality in the underground here.  
Masaki: Elan, he cheats us?  
Wendy: Ah, but there is a strange point. Like there is something hiding there. I can't tell anything if we don't investigate in details.  
Wagener: It is late today. Let's leave the investigation tomorrow. Dismiss.

#Scene 275#

Masaki: ...  
Wendy: Masaki... you don't look well.  
Masaki: Eh? Ah, Wendy? Nothing...  
Wendy: You're thinking of Elan?  
Masaki: ...No, I don't.  
Wendy: ...I see.  
Masaki: ...You've something to say to me?  
Wendy: ...No, nothing.  
Masaki: I see.  
Wendy: ...  
Masaki: I need sleep. You also should sleep early, Wendy.  
Wendy: ...Yeah.

#Scene 276#

Masaki: ...Phew.

...Even that bastard Elan can do possession, but I...

Wendy: As I thought, you're thinking of him.

Masaki: !? Wendy!? Why you are in my room!?

Ryune: Because, Masaki is weird recently.

Masaki: Ryune!? You too!?

Wendy: I invited her. We're worrying of Masaki's unwell condition.

Masaki: That's why, don't enter my room as you like.

Wendy: Don't take upon yourself and discuss with us a bit.

Ryune: Right right.

Masaki: Good grief... I know now.

Ryune: You're worrying about what Elan said in daytime?

Masaki: ...Well, it can't be helped at this late hour even if I lie. Yeah, that's correct.

That guy can master possession. But the I now can't. What is the difference between him and me?

Ryune: The machines that you guys pilot are different and, you two ain't the same person. I say you don't need to care that much.

Masaki: But, possession is the fusion of elemental and its pilot right?

I understand since I experienced it once. That is, what shall I say, er... the feeling like unite with the world.

Wendy: I see... Elemental is the thing that realizes thought of various people.

Masaki: If he can do it, that's mean he's right and I'm wrong?

Wendy: It is not that simple. There are many kinds of elemental.

But, I'm certain that there ain't many high ranking elementals that has the potential of possession turn their hatred towards people.

Masaki: I see...

Ryune: Well, I noticed something. Recently Masaki think too much.

Masaki: That is, I'm thinking. The power of Cybaster is terrific. That's why, I must use that correctly.

Ryune: But, but... I think it is Masaki-like to be a bit more simple.

Wendy: Yeah... It is good if you feel the responsibility but, I think you're burdened too much.

Masaki: ...What, you two? You can't digest the I now?

Ryune: Ah, sorry... I don't mean that...

Wendy: ...

Masaki: Sorry, but I want to be alone at the moment.

Ryune: Y, yeah... sorry.

Wendy: Understood...

Masaki: ...

Ryune: Then, goodnight, Masaki.

Wendy: Goodnight.

Masaki: Yeah, goodnight.

...

#Scene 277 (Continue from scene 268, the lab wasn't destroyed)#

Raikou: As expected of Antilles Corp. I'd say my gratitude, you saved us.

Masaki: Well, we're used to that.

Raikou: But... the rampage incident again.

Tsrein: There is even the same incident in Langran.

Raikou: Strange... Kaiju were developed 5 years ago but this kind of incident never happen.

Xenia: It isn't somekind of drama to take the trouble making them attack your lab.

Raikou: Drama? What do you mean?

Xenia: There is problem in the basic emotion control program of Kaiju.

Raikou: Basic emotion control program... I'm sure we updated everything once 3 years ago.

Xenia: You know the person incharge of the program?

Raikou: I'm sure we'll know if we investigate the document but... why you want to know such thing?

Xenia: I have some knowledges of the person who might do such thing.

I think it will become more clear if I access the computer of the lab but...

Raikou: I can't judge by myself about that. Let me enquiry the superior.

Xenia: Yeah, I rely on you.

#Scene 278#

Xenia: ...Because of that, the deposit record to the hidden account is a fake.

Folch: A terrible all-for-nothing.

Mefil: As I thought~.

Masaki: What? That is an omission?

Xenia: You outsmarted me... Chaos, remember this!

Raikou: Then, the doubt on my country was erased?

Xenia: ...Yeah, sorry.

Wagener: I, represent the group, own you an apology.

Raikou: No, I don't mind if you understand. Moreover, we received lots of favour from you.

Xenia: Btw, it is the matter of linking with the lab's computer...

Raikou: Ah, you're given permission to do that. But, under the monitor of the observer.

Xenia: Yes! If it can go well, I can probably outsmart Chaos!

Yuno: I'm incharge of the observer. To construct the link system, please come to the lab.

Xenia: Roger.

#Scene 279#

Xenia: I see, so this is the main computer of this place.

Yuno: The main computer is standalone. It is useless to insert virus.

Xenia: I don't do that. That's distrustful.

Yuno: I heard that Xenia-san is a superior hacker.

Xenia: Eh? I'm famous even among Ariel kingdom? I feel embarassed.

Yuno: I was taught that after accessed, Xenia-san will steal all the datas.

Masaki: ...You're famous, but by bad reputation.

Xenia: Shut up.

Btw, eventhough it is standalone, the reason you modified the data of Kaiju is?

Yuno: We thought it is reasonable to think that there is time-limit-style virus mixed in the original data itself.

Xenia: As I thought it is that.

Mefil: If we investigate the original data, from the trace of modification, we probably can track the whereabouts of Chaos...

Xenia: Not 'probably can'. Because I'll do 'that'.

I'll link with Dukakis and start working at the computer room of Hringhorni.

#Scene 280#

Xenia: Well, the preparation is finished.

Yuno: Just to make sure, don't do unnecessary things.

Xenia: Don't worry. Since you're watching like this, I won't do it.

Yuno: Then, I'll tell you the password: (blah blah blah)

Masaki: Uoh? Not only long but fast-talking.

Mio: I'm surprised. I thought you did mojibake.

Xenia: Quiet!

Yuno: ... (blah blah blah) Finished.

Xenia: Ok! Input finished! By this I can login as administrator authority!

Masaki: Hey, you're delightful. Don't do unnecessary things.

Xenia: Good grief, even Masaki. Believe in me.

Masaki: Even I'm being say so...

Xenia: Ah! There it is! I thought it disappeared but the fragment was caught!

Mefil: I'll activate the restoration tool.

Xenia: Ok. I'll entrust that to you. I'll confirm the coordination of server by scattering tool and tracking tool.

Mefil: It is about 3 minutes until the restoration finished.

Xenia: The guarantee of diversion here takes slightly 4 minutes. Let's wait a bit.

Mefil: Yes~.

Masaki: Eh? What? Eventhough you did many things with great speed until some time ago... Is it good doing things that slow?

Xenia: Hacking is a tool game. It is important how much kind of tool you prepare.

Of course, there are times you might change urgently the program by that occasion but, basically it is a game of tool in hand.

Masaki: Hmm, is that so?

Xenia: Well, if you do proگرامing to suit the occasion, no matter how long it takes it is not enough.

Mio: You enter cyberspace and personificate character. Like that sort of thing?

Xenia: Yeah, I heard long ago that sort of thing was popular. Because it only consumes wasteful disposal it was obsoleted.

Mio: No dream.

Mefil: The restoration is finished~.

Xenia: Good. Activate the analysis tool. Hmm, eventhough encryption is obvious, I doubt this.

Mefil: Yes. This habit can't be mistaken...

Xenia: Chaos. I'll pay back the debt the other day!

Masaki: You hold a grudge against him...

Xenia: Of course! I was outsmarted by him!

Masaki: ...Well, but good.

Xenia: Good, the analysis is finished. Disconnect the main computer, connect with the external, finished guarantee diversion.

From here it is a game. Perform a search, collect traces of information. If we enter opponent's core...

Well, we'll be busy. Have you prepared, Mefil?

Mefil: Anytime~.

Xenia: Then, like the plan, activate all tools. Trap's detection Ok?

Mefil: Mix dummy, 745 kinds, ready.

Xenia: Shelter barrier is 28 layers? This sum will do perfect.

Mefil: Discover the trace.

Xenia: Affirmative. Check node from 18 to 241.

Mefil: No virus~.

Xenia: Just to be sure, let's apply my deluxe cleaning tool.

Mefil: Ah... Detect delayed virus!

Xenia: As I thought. I wonder that I was tricked by the same method many times. Can you clean it?

Mefil: Well... What tool should we use?

Xenia: If it is the same with before then 88-2 but... Make assurance double sure, use 88-3.

Mefil: Roger.

Xenia: You can't use the same method twice. If I don't precaution to that extent...

Mefil: Aah!?

Xenia: What's wrong!?

Mefil: Camouflage virus! It does opposite infection!

Xenia: Impossible!?! I read his method!?

Mefil: I'll eliminate node!

Xenia: Don't! Then, the key is...

Mefil: But...

Xenia: Only 1 minute! 88-3 is strong to infection so wait that much!

Beside the tools that are usable are...

Mefil: A.  
Xenia: Is there something?  
Mefil: E, er...  
A, right right. Because I thought that such thing also happens, I prepared.  
Xenia: Prepared vaccine?  
Mefil: Yes. Let's give medication.  
Xenia: I see. Do it.  
Mefil: Yes~.  
Xenia: ...How? It works?  
Mefil: Well...  
We did it! We succeed!  
Xenia: Thank God. If it is this way, it's already our thing.  
Mefil: Yes~. Data searching completed.  
Xenia: Virus appeared. From elementary to a while ago. There is a possibility we interact all?  
Mefil: Er... Extermination completed.  
Xenia: You saved us a while ago. When did you make such vaccine?  
Mefil: The truth is er... Because I pretend to study when I was helping Xenia-sama.  
Xenia: Ah, so that's it. I see, you made a further correspondence version to 88-3.  
Mefil: But by chance~.  
Xenia: Eventhough you said you think this kind of thing will happen a while ago, it is really by chance?  
Mefil: Ufufu~. Because I want to say once.  
Xenia: Well, anyway we're saved. Well done, Chaos.  
Mefil: Perhaps Xenia-sama is too famous~. Because you do various announcement, your peculiarity in the skill of hacking also easily be stolen.  
Xenia: Um... Well, certainly. It is a quandary to be famous as a hacker.  
Mefil: I think from now on, you shouldn't act too showy.  
Xenia: Uh... I couldn't believe being said so by even you.  
Mefil: Ufufu~.  
Xenia: Anyway, by this the problem is solved.  
Wait, Masaki! Wake up!  
Masaki: Ah?  
Xenia: Hey, wake up too everyone else! Yuno-san, even you slept?  
Yuno: No, I'm awake.  
Xenia: ...Because you don't react, I thought you sleep with eyes open.  
Mio: What? It ends?  
Xenia: Good grief, you people! You look at the emergency spectacle that I and Mefil stirring and sleep?  
Masaki: Even so, watching from near is constant to playing video game?  
Mio: Right right. We don't understand at all even if you talk lots.  
Xenia: Because of this the ordinary person is...  
Mio: In my attribute there is no computer otaku.  
Masaki: What do you mean by attribute?  
Mefil: Well~well~. I respect Xenia-sama.  
Xenia: Thank you, Mefil. Good girl. From now on you must also help me many things.  
Mefil: Of course.  
Xenia: For thing like a while ago won't happen, let's predict the future and do a countermeasure.  
Masaki: You guys somewhat get along well before I realized.  
Xenia: That's why I already said right? Mefil is my companion who overcame emergency spectacle before.  
Masaki: Well, whatever. On top of that you understood something?  
Xenia: Of course! Because there is also lots of dummy, it takes about 1 hour to analyze but, I obtained the data.  
Masaki: Good. Then, we'll make a meeting in the briefing room in one more hour.

#Scene 281#

Xenia: ...Because of that, Chaos's whereabouts is among 10 sech gots radius near here.  
Raikou: But that place is desolated.  
Xenia: There is relay point right? That became the center.  
Masaki: Isn't the range too wide?  
Xenia: Worry is useless. If we go near we can follow the electromagnetic wave.  
Becky: That is if, even now the target are active, right?  
Xenia: That is also alright. Because I've prepared for various tricks, for the present still, they don't move from there.  
Oh well... at least during today.  
Wagener: Lieutenant Sephenber, can you tell us the intention of examine Ariel?  
Raikou: In the case that the criminal who modified the data was confirmed, there was a notification entrust secure of a person to Antilles Corp.  
...Honestly it is too much for police or prosecutor to be the cracker opponent of Chaos right?  
Wagener: There is no problem for us to act for duty huh?  
Raikou: Because the opponent is the international wanted criminal.  
Wagener: Then, we'll quickly head there.

#Scene 282#

Holy: Confirmed the target structure by eyesight!  
Masaki: That? I only can see a favela...  
Xenia: It can't be wrong. I confirmed the emission source.  
Wagener: We gathered the evidence right? I permit Antilles Corp's forcible execution.  
Masaki: Good, deploy the squad!

-----  
Stage 46: Hacker vs Cracker  
-----

#Scene 283 (Map)#

Mio: That is a house right?  
Raikou: Looks like a guard house of forest administrator but...  
Tyutti: It is suspicious wherever it looks.  
Dihigo: Shit, how did they found out this place!?  
Deming: Chaos also fell on the ground.  
Dihigo: You! Don't speak that name! You said if we make clear of his identification, Chaos is dead right!  
Deming: Oh yeah, right.  
Xenia: Eh? Don't tell me Chaos is you, Dihigo!?  
Dihigo: Damn, it is too late to gloss over now...  
Yeah, right. I'm Chaos.  
Xenia: How dare you outsmarted me!  
Dihigo: That's mutual. I don't remember how many times you stand in my way.  
Deming: Oh dear, you two are mortal enemies.  
Dihigo: I will clear away the grudges accumulate in you this time!

\*Turn 4\*

Masaki: !? Elan!!  
Elan: You gave me a lot of funs back then, Masaki.  
Masaki: Shut up! All you can do is raising trouble!  
Elan: I've to receive more hardships from you. Easy going isn't interesting.  
Masaki: WTF is your purpose!?  
Elan: I want you to grow up more. To the extent you fit as my opponent.

Masaki: Say what?

Elan: The you now isn't qualified to be my stepping stone.

Masaki: Stepping stone... Well said! I'll make you regret saying that!

Elan: Good grief. Only your mouth is adult as usual. Don't you remember? I've this.

Masaki: Damn... Possession!

Elan: You can watch and learn a bit. You still can't master possession right?

Masaki: You...

Elan: Then, let's begin.

\*Dihigo defeated\*

Dihigo: Damn, as I thought controlling Masouki is different from hacking!  
Remember this!

\*Elan defeated\*

Elan: ...I'm surprised. I can't believe you've turned that strong.

But, you haven't draw out the true power of Cybaster. It isn't a misunderstanding.

Right right, I'll tell you a good thing. Try investigate the underground here. I think you will find something interesting.

Masaki: Underground?

Elan: Right. Well, enjoy investigate it. Then, I'll temporarily withdraw.

\*Turn 5\*

Elan: Impossible. Is this all you got, Masaki?

Masaki: ...

Elan: As I thought, you need more training.

I'll tell you a good thing. Try investigate the underground here. I think you will find something interesting.

Masaki: What?

Elan: Hahaha, do your best. Bye.

Masaki: Wait!

...Damn, he gone.

[Masaki vs Deming]

Deming: This is a good chance for me to kill you.

Masaki: What?

Deming: I'll get enormous reward for your head. Become my source of income.

Masaki: Nonsense!!

[Masaki vs Elan]

Masaki: What kind of person are you!?

Elan: What, a deep question. Let's me ask you in reverse: can you explain what kind of person you are?

Masaki: What... I...

Elan: That's it. You can't define who you are that simple.

Masaki: Shit...

[Ryune vs Elan]

Ryune: I won't let you touch your hand on Masaki!!

Elan: Yeah, I remember he is your lover.

Ryune: Right!

Elan: Good grief. What's good about that simple-minded fool?

Ryune: He is a lot better than a sarcasm bastard!

Elan: Hahah, a simple-minded couple. If so, you two are probably suitable.

Ryune: Eh? Suitable? Really?

Elan: ...What's delightful about it?

[Xenia vs Dihigo]

Xenia: Perhaps, the intelligence division hacking event 2 years ago is your work!?

Dihigo: What... You know well. At that time I haven't be known as Chaos yet.

Xenia: As I thought!

Dihigo: At that time, the one stood in my way is also you?

Xenia: Of course!

Dihigo: Hahah, that's clever of you. You are my rival from that time!

#Scene 284#

Raikou: The government of Ariel kingdom expressed their gratitude to you for solving the event this time.

Xenia: But after all we failed to catch Chaos - Dihigo...

Raikou: Even so, they admitted your effort to repel terrorist and solving the problem of Kaiju's program.

Ryune: And the reward?

Raikou: Sorry but the utmost is only allow us to supply materials.

Ryune: ...Very stingy, Ariel kingdom also.

Raikou: Because our country also have lots of problems. To the extent we have to cut off the cost for national defense.

Ryune: That much of economy depression?

Raikou: No, it isn't so but, the ministry now is heavy on social welfare.

Xenia: You know the word: national defense is the utmost welfare?

Raikou: Even I have trouble with that word.

Wagener: I heard that the government of Ariel kingdom took the action of Antilles Corp into account this time and signed the resolution of the Federation.

Tyutti: Then, from now on we're free to act within Ariel kingdom?

Wagener: It isn't to the extent that we can act freely but if the government granted permission then yes.

Yanglong: Even so... I'm curious about Elan's word, investigating the underground.

Wendy: I tried investigate roughly but I didn't find anything strange.

But if we investigate more in details, I think we can understand something...

Wagener: It is late already. Let's turn back the investigation tomorrow.

Dismiss.

#Scene 285#

Masaki: ...

Ryune: What's wrong, Masaki? You still thinking about the thing before?

Masaki: Eh? A, ah... Ryune? You've something to tell me?

Ryune: That's why, I say you still thinking about the thing before.

Masaki: ...I don't.

Ryune: I see... Still impossible?

Masaki: Eh? What?

Ryune: No, nothing. Well, I wonder we shall return to our room now?

Masaki: Yeah, it is late already. Good night.

Ryune: Yeah, good night.

Ah, but probably, I won't sleep today. I wonder if I awake all day long?

Masaki: Huh? What are you saying...?

Ryune: Don't mind it. I only speak to myself.

Since I'm thinking many things... Oh, eventhough I won't get bore if I've someone to speak to...

Masaki: ...Ok, just go to sleep.

Ryune: ...How about you, Masaki?

Masaki: I'm fine. Go to sleep properly, that's pilot's duty.

Ryune: Yes.



#Scene 286#

Masaki: ...Phew.

...Even that bastard Elan can do possession, but I...

Ryune: As I thought you're thinking.

Masaki: !? What!? Why you are in my room!?

Wendy: Because... We're worry about Masaki's odd condition...

Masaki: Wendy also here!?

Ryune: I invited her. Because Masaki doesn't look well.

Masaki: Nevertheless, why you did an ambush in my room?

Ryune: Stop keep anxiety by yourself and discuss with us.

Wendy: Right.

Masaki: ...I see.

Wendy: You're thinking of Elan's word? He said you can't do possession?

Masaki: ...Sort of.

Ryune: I'm not a Masoukishin pilot so I don't understand well but... That matter is that terrible?

Masaki: Well... I only experienced it once but it is a strong experience.

The sense of unification with elemental, the Cybaster with overflow power...

I thought of that time. That is the true meaning of to be chosen as Masoukishin pilot.

But that guy Elan mastered that extremely easy.

Eventhough I still can't hear the voice of elemental directly...

Ryune: Masaki...

Masaki: I... as a Masoukishin pilot, was clearly being displayed unmatch to that guy.

Wendy: Not that! Masaki accomplishing the duty of a Masoukishin pilot wonderfully!

Ryune: That's right, Masaki!

Masaki: That'd be fine if that were true but...

Ryune: Don't think too much.

Wendy: You can't do possession is my responsibility. Because my construction is insufficient...

Ryune: Wait, Wendy-san! You shouldn't feel down!

Masaki: R, right, Wendy. It is not your fault.

Wendy: Ah... Yeah, sorry. I come to cheer you up but ended up being cheer.

Masaki: ...Sorry. It is no use I'm distressing alone.

I can't believe that Wendy is worrying... I was thinking too much of myself.

Ryune: Right right. It'll surely alright. It won't be long before Masaki mastered possession.

Masaki: A mere consolation but, I feel much better being said so. Thank you, Ryune.

Ryune: It is not a mere consolation. But, I'm glad that you feel uplifted.

Because the truth is I was thinking of calling Mio also and rather do a comedy rally.

Masaki: Hey hey, pardon me for only that. The hit or miss of that girl's joke is big. It is the cold being outside beyond belief.

Ryune: Haha, now you mention it, right.

Wendy: Fufu... Eventhough from now it is getting cold, that is a bit severe.

Ryune: Well, let's return to our room, Wendy-san.

Wendy: Yeah, right. Then, good night, Masaki.

Ryune: Good night~.

Masaki: Yeah, good night.

...Thank you, you two.

#Scene 287 (Continue from scene 131)#

Raikou: ...Then, the explanation of the terrain of this war research area ends here.

Xenia: And the sensors of every kind?

Raikou: They are deployed. But they are useless if the opponent use the technic of invisibility.

Xenia: Well, it can't be helped since even us don't have the technology to detect it. And then?

Raikou: What is 'and then'?

Xenia: Don't pretend innocence. We still don't know the detail of the Orgain plan.

Raikou: ...I'm very sorry but I can't tell you that.

Xenia: Well, I don't say you have to tell me every secret information. Can you at least explain the summary?

Raikou: I don't have that authority.

Xenia: Then, bring the person can explain here.

Raikou: It is useless. From now he won't make it by the time enemies attack.

Xenia: Hey! So you say we must fight without knowing what to protect?

Raikou: No matter how much we talk, I can't reveal the country's secret.

Demexor: Country secret? Then it can't be helped.

Xenia: U... W, well, right.

Mio: Er, I don't want to talk in this way but... we don't have to duty to help you, you know?

Raikou: I acknowledged that.

Goshin: Young lady, is that Ok?

Mio: Eh? Er... Orda-san?

Goshin: You can call me Goshin.

Mio: Goshin-san, what do you mean by that line?

Goshin: Whatsoever, it has literal meaning. The duty of Antilles Corp is to fight against the threat of all Lagias, right?

Is it Ok to abandon that duty?

Mio: The terror this time, to judge if it is a threat or not is up to us right?

Goshin: Then, you decide this time it is not a threat.

Mio: That's why, we're saying that we don't receive the information to judge that.

If we don't know the thing to protect, whether it is tofu or lump of iron, we can't establish a counterplan right?

Goshin: That is tofu? That white and soft thing, the food of the nation called Japan on the upper ground?

Mio: What, even the people of Ariel know tofu?

Goshin: Sort of. I've ate it and like it.

Tofu and iron. You did an interesting metaphor, young lady. Understood, I'll tell you a little.

Raikou: Goshin!?

Goshin: Don't speak stiffy, Raikou. Can you see that those people do by good will?

Raikou: But, to leak military's secret is felony.

Goshin: Then, how about information that wasn't assigned as secret?

Raikou: That is... true but...

Goshin: You can't say the extent of information that an underling like me know is a secret right?

Raikou: To judge that isn't in our category.

Yuno: ...The Orgain plan, secret assignment number 10093. The secret of the below information only cancelled by specific reason.

1, the name of Orgain plan.

2, the purpose of Orgain plan, as well as the origin of its name.

Goshin: Great, Yuno. You memorized until such thing.

Raikou: ...Understood. I'll tell you the purpose of Orgain plan.

The purpose of the Orgain plan is to deal with Antilles Corp.

Mio: We?

Raikou: Antilles Corp, especially the power of the Masoukishins, is too big.

The heavy concentration of power breaks the balance and is dangerous.

Xenia: That is reverse isn't it? If big power become one, it will bring

stability. Because balance is hard if that becomes two.

Raikou: If that power is correct.

Xenia: You are picking a fight with us?

Raikou: Now, it isn't the story at this time. That is the story that we'd think in the next 10, 20 years.

Human, organization changes together with time. There is no guarantee that Antilles Corp won't become a tyrant.

Xenia: There is.

Raikou: You can't persuade us with only words.

Xenia: The existence of elemental. Elemental don't misuse power. Thus, the Masoukishin.

Raikou: ...That's not always the case. We can't confirm elemental is 100% correct.

Xenia: How many things can be 100% correct? It is the story of relative to the utmost.

Raikou: You say you believe that one-sided?

Xenia: You can ignore my word. But, please believe in our action in the past.

Raikou: Hmph...

Goshin: You got us. Certainly, the action of Masoukishin until now is perfect.

Yuno: Of course, from the action of the past, I agree with Antilles Corps's action and doctrine.

Raikou: ...But, there is also information that opposes that.

Xenia: Yeah, perhaps the public documents from south Shutedonias?

Raikou: Yeah, right.

Xenia: Those are typical falsification reports. You believe such nonsense?

Goshin: Young lady, those are favoritism things. You aware the person that doesn't directly involve?

Xenia: ...Uncle, you strike the sharp place.

Goshin: I'm not old just for fun. Because the south publish in large-scale. Hundred of compilation of lie will turn to be the truth.

Mio: The publicizing of the south send to until this country?

Goshin: Yeah, there are many on holotv or net. They blame you guys.

Xenia: ...Thoughtless.

Because the counter-intelligence somehow just started, the counterplan of mass-communication fell behind.

Goshin: It is severe to hope for ordinary people to understand, even if you can easily understand which side is correct by a little investigation.

Xenia: Right... We must deal with it in some way.

Raikou: Anyway, the purpose of the Orgain plan is like what I told a while ago. By this can we borrow your power to defense?

Xenia: Well... We don't please with opposing us but, that is an intervention.

Mio: You develop giant robot?

Raikou: !?

Mio: I hit the bull's-eye?

Raikou: ...I don't know.

Goshin: Oh dear...

Mio: Well, I don't mind. As long as it doesn't invoke senseless fight.

Raikou: My country don't hold that intention.

Goshin: ...Well, at the present.

Demexor: Er, I think it is time we should prepare. If what is told is true, it is almost time we being attacked.

Mio: Oops, right. Then, let's go.

Raikou: Acknowledged.

-----  
Stage 47: The Orgain plan  
-----

#Scene 288 (Map) #

Mio: ...If we look this way, the war technical research institute is somewhat a secret base.

Goshin: Good guess. Well, it is like that.

Mio: It can transform and take the defense posture?

Goshin: ...I'm surprised. How did you know that?

Mio: Because, that is often the case.

Goshin: What... The upper ground has advanced to such matter?

Raikou: Stop the chatting. They come.

Omgared: Antilles Corp again? They're the hindrance of us all.

Xenia: Omgared!? This time you are doing terror at Ariel kingdom!?

Omgared: Terrorist? We're commando unit.

Xenia: It is the same right?

Omgared: There is a big different. I'm now a member of south Shutedonias army.

Therefore, our action represent south government's will.

Raikou: Will of south government!? You plan to declare war on our country!?

Omgared: Depend on the situation, it is probably so.

Anyhow, because Ariel kingdom is trying to create a weapon that is prohibited by the Federation.

Raikou: Muh... What nonsense did you say? What evidence?

Omgared: I think there is enough evidence judging from your attitude just now.

We already comprehend the full picture of the Orgain plan.

Raikou: WTH?

Omgared: The Orgain plan is in short the Masoukishin plan in Ariel kingdom. Am I wrong?

Raikou: ...

Omgared: Hmm, I'll take that silence as affirmative. Certainly the Masoukishin of Langran is a threat to neighboring countries.

It is not that I don't understand the feeling of your country to deal with that. But, I can't overlook the Orgain plan.

In addition, Masoukishin brings heavy damage to the neighboring countries.

The Orgain plan, similar with Masoukishin, is the plan develop strategic humanoid generic weapon.

That kind of power, if it fall into your hand, our south Shutedonias only exterminate by force!

Mio: You are somewhat talking big but, you only feel uneasy that other nations is trying to build up strength?

Demexor: Concur~.

Omgared: Get your mind out of the gutter. It is natural to feel anxious of other nations hold power.

Even more, we can't overlook Ariel kingdom, the merchant of death hold that.

...However, if you cooperate with our south, it is not that we don't think of the disposal of this time.

Mio: Yes, you reveal your true intention~. After all it is such threat?

Omgared: So, what will you do?

Raikou: Legally speaking, I should report this event properly to the superior but... Now let me answer at this place.

We refuse, with all our body and soul!

Omgared: I see. The negotiation breakdown. Then, I'll use force.

Deming: Oh dear, it is utterly impossible to negotiate with such arrogant attitude.

Dihigo: Well, I like this way more since it's enjoyable.

Mio: Uwah!? You hide this much of war potential!?

Raikou: Don't hesitant! We'll fight with you!

Mio: Ok! Then we'll rely on you!

[Xenia vs Omgared]

Xenia: So you brought out the missed Eurid again.

Omgared: We Shutedonias succeed in mass production Eulid.

Xenia: Good grief... General Kirkus left a dangerous thing...

[Xenia vs Drep]

Xenia: Eulid has the fate that oppose us all the way...

Drep: ...

[Demexor vs Omgared]

Demexor: A~, I might be talking too much but, you shouldn't overbearing much when it comes to negotiate~.

Omgared: Nonsense! Best method of negotiation is to seize the initiative.

Demexor: But, because of that it is meaningless if you being trip up.

Omgared: Nuh...

\*Dihigo defeated\*

Dihigo: Shit! I lose again! It doesn't mean I didn't collect anything from defeat but being so continuously make me feel bad!

I'll win next time! Remember that!

\*Drep defeated\*

Drep: Even Eulid can't match them? Retreat.

\*Deming defeated\*

Deming: Aitata... I want Omgared to think a bit more about his way of speaking. Well, it is time for me to leave this place. Pardon me.

\*Omgared defeated\*

Omgared: Shit... You have very good tactic for aiming at the leader. I'll temporarily retreat.

\*3 enemies left\*

Omgared: Somehow the situation is decided. It is meaningless to continue this battle. All machines retreat.

#Scene 289#

Mio: Unexpectedly, those guys explained a lot for us.

Raikou: Our military secret was terribly leaked out...

Goshin: Well, it can't be helped? We also have many problems.

Sumera: You mean there is a traitor inside our army?

Raikou: The crime of conspiring with foreign is death penalty.

Goshin: The real person don't think like that. He only want to cut off cost of the Orgain plan.

Sumera: The one of ground party?

Goshin: The period of opposition party was superior.

Xenia: There are even many problems inside Ariel kingdom.

Mio: Well, any missile that CEP is superior, the irregular ammo appears.

Goshin: ...Young lady is a former soldier?

Mio: No, I'm an ordinary person.

Goshin: Why you do such soldier-like metaphor?

Mio: I thought it will be easy to understand.

Goku: Master recently obtained the attribute of military otaku.

Mio: Sort of~. I had that interest from before but, it is a bit typical of me.

Goshin: ...That is the thing called familiar?

Mio: Right. Interesting?

Goshin: It is odd rather than interesting.

Mio: No, even to that degree...

????: A unique young lady.

Mio: Thank you... But who are you, Uncle?

Raikou: Doctor Feil Donau!? When are you here?

Manji: Before you realized. If the Orgain plan is aimed, of course the person in charge like me have to go to the destination right?

Mio: The person in charge of the Orgain plan?

Manji: Yeah, right. If I remember correctly, you are Mio Sasuga of Antilles Corp.

Mio: Eh? Ah, yes.

Manji: And overthere is Xenia, Demexor, Gaen and... er...

Gennadii: I'm Gennadii I Kozyrev.

Manji: Ah, right right. Btw, where are the others? Especially Wendy?

Xenia: Wendy is having her own difficulty. She went to Solatis temple. Why? You know her?

Manji: Yeah, sort of. I see... Eventhough I expected lots of fun with the reunion...

Haa...

Xenia: What is that sigh? Moreover, I've something to ask you who is the one in charge of the plan.

Manji: Ah, yes. I'll answer anything if I can.

Xenia: What kind of design is the Masoukishin developed by Orgain plan?

Manji: Eh?

Mio: Wait, Xenia-san. Don't engross suddenly. That's not the way, that.

Xenia: Eh~? But we're anxious right?

Mio: Whether the Orgain plan is a threat or not is more important than such matter, right?

Xenia: I think the design is also important.

Manji: Ah, well, whatever the design was, it is my duty to make sure the Orgain plan is not a threat.

Don't worry about that point. If you trust me...

Mio: That is the line an imposter would use.

Manji: That is severe. It is certainly suspicious if I being answered like that.

Then, I'll tell you only one secret information. If you know that, I think you might trust us.

Raikou: Wait, doctor! If you do such thing selfishly...

Manji: Don't talk stiff like that, Raikou bro. Because I who responsible for supervising is saying I'll bear the responsibility.

Raikou: ...Even you always say like that, after all you run away from responsibility right?

Manji: That is that. I'll be careful this time.

Raikou: ...Good grief.

Mio: So, what secret information?

Manji: Ah, right. To say it simple, the Masouki of Orgain plan makes contract with high-ranking elemental.

Xenia: Eh!? So it is the same with Masoukishin?

Manji: Correct. Well, even it is said so if a condition wasn't arranged, that contract can't be done...

It is regrettable but I can't say more than that.

Mio: The same with Masoukishin is... it has its own will?

Manji: Right. That's why, you can't do evil thing that is against the will of elemental. Maybe it is possible for low rank, but high rank elemental choses the pilot.

Xenia: Well... It is not 100% but, generally that's correct. But it could be partially different depending on the elemental that makes contract.

Even so, I didn't think that there is contract technology in this country. Even though that is the unique of the academy...

Manji: Because of that reason, we don't need to be hostile to you. By this can we ask for your faith?

Mio: Well, since you tell us that far, should we?

Xenia: Well, for the present.

Manji: Then, let's open a welcome party as an evidence of friendship. You still have time right?

Mio: Y, yeah. But good? Somewhat I can tell the feeling: 'here it goes again' from everyone's look.

Raikou: Ah... Because Doctor likes to start banquet in everything...

Goshin: But I like banquet.

Sumera: ...But that is without Doctor's clumsy singing.

Xenia: Well, but it is good since I think that today is probably empty.

Mio: Now you mention it, I wonder how's everyone else doing? Especially about Masaki's group.

Xenia: Yeah... I wish it went well for them.

#Scene 290 (Continue from scene 144)#

Pulesia: Um~... Which is old maid? This?

Masaki: ...

Pulesia: Or this?

Masaki: ...

Pulesia: As I thought this?

Masaki: ...

Pulesia: Or...

Masaki: ...

Pulesia: Yeah, this!

Masaki: Aah!?

Pulesia: Yes, complete!

Masaki: Kuaaaah!! I lost again!! Why I can't win at all!

Ryune: ...I think Masaki is not suitable for old maid (card game).

Pulesia: Yeah. Brother expresses his feeling too much.

Masaki: You must be joking. From before I was doing poker-face all the way.

Mio: What? You're playing old maid?

Pulesia: Yeah, right.

Ryune: But, Masaki is too weak.

Mio: Ah, understood understood. He showed his face right?

Masaki: Shut up. I won't lose next time!

Ryune: Eh? You still thinking of continuing?

Masaki: Of course! I won't stop until I win!

Ryune: You intend to continue playing old maid for your life? It is time to stop.

Masaki: Shit...

Mio: Ah, right. You heard the story of Antilles shop?

Masaki: Antilles shop?

Ryune: Ah, the advertising shop huh?

Mio: Right right. It seems selling very well.

Masaki: Wait. WTH is that story?

Pulesia: Brother slept during the budget meeting...

Masaki: Ah... Tell me what's that anyway.

Mio: The goods store under Antilles's direct management.

Masaki: ...Goods? Like poster or T-shirt?

Mio: Also holomaid, mug, figure, tapestry and so on. It assembling every kind.

Masaki: Hey, what is that? Such thing is business?

Xenia: That has been completed!

Masaki: Uo!? Don't surprise me! Xenia, since when...

Xenia: Mio's suggestion, that is again, greatly popular.

Masaki: Well, I know it is Mio's idea but, you serious that it is greatly popular?

Xenia: Yeah, terrific. Although we also do online shopping but, popular goods sold out on the same day.

I heard at one part the premium is attached.

Mio: Complete advertising, improve image, profit money. Three birds one stone!

Masaki: You profit that much?

Ryune: I also admire that. Finance came very easy.

Masaki: ...If Ryune say so it is considerable.

But, the goods of Antilles Corp... It is not that I don't think of somewhat we are going at the wrong direction...

Mio: What is that way of talking? You're uneasy of my idea?

Masaki: Ah... Sort of...

Mio: Then, how about going to the real shop? I think even Masaki will be pleased if he see how much profit we made.

Pulesia: I also want to see.

Mio: Since even Pulesia said so, EVERYONE must go.

Xenia: Yeah, it is good since nothing special happens recently.

Masaki: Everyone is... all Antilles pilots?

Mio: Right.

Masaki: If everyone go, what will we do when something happen during that time?

Xenia: It is fine. We'll have Hringhorni standby at the nearby.

Masaki: It can't be helped... Well, let's do it since now we've spare time.

#Scene 291#

Xenia: We'll be there soon.

Masaki: ...Somewhat lots of people pass? They're doing festival?

Pulesia: There are lines...

Becky: ...Everyone is waiting for something.

Mio: T, that, the goods of Antilles Corp! That is prosperous more than I imagine.

Zash: Uwaa... Somewhat awesome.

Gaen: ...Hey, we're being noticed. They know our faces?

Xenia: Ah! Right! We should better hide.

Demexor: Ah, then since I brought the magic device of invisibility, please use it.

Yanglong: You prepare well, Demexor.

Demexor: It is natural for the one interests in magic.

Masaki: Then, let's use that and enter the shop by backdoor.

#Scene 292#

Yanglong: Incredible... There are full of customers inside the shop.

Tsrein: I thought that there are lots of shop for man but unexpectedly there are also lots of shop for woman.

Fang: ...I don't want to say this but, Masaki. Your goods are the most popular.

Masaki: What... What do you mean!?

Don't tell me, Fang. You were in the shop when we think you ain't in the ship?

Fang: I received order from Xenia-sama. I've been doing arranging the stocking.

Masaki: ...You are quite obedient.

Xenia: Thank you for your hard work, Fang.

Fang: No, I don't have any difficulty in this kind of degree.

Masaki: ...That is not the line to be proud.

Ryune: Is the sale alright?

Fang: Yeah. If I'm the salesman the customers will want to demand sign. That extent.

Ryune: Sign... That is perhaps, good business.

Masaki: We are not entertainers.

Tyutti: I just saw the table. Somehow the lines are calm.

Fang: That is because the most popular holo-poster are out of stock.

Xenia: You ordered?

Fang: Yes. It will arrive soon as we planned. However, I noticed it is a bit too much.

Xenia: What are you saying? This circumstance isn't going well yet right?

Fang: No, but I think 100 cases is too many...

Xenia: 100!? Wait, I'm sure I ordered 10...



Fang: ...Xenia-sama, please take a look at this order sheet.  
Xenia: Ah... There is one unnecessary 0.  
Fang: Xenia-sama suggested it.  
Xenia: A, ahaha... I wonder I was wrong?  
Masaki: Hey you, are you alright?  
Xenia: No... Indeed we can't sell all 100 cases.  
Fang: There are rooms in the store house but we've to oppress other goods.  
Xenia: It can't be helped... Then, we'll store one part of them in Hringhorni.  
Mio: Wait. It is good if we can sell 100 cases. I've a good idea.  
Xenia: Idea?  
Mio: Listen. Well...  
Xenia: Um um... Eh? That is good but... We can prepare it?  
Mio: Fuhfuhfu... Wait.  
Mio: Ah, hello. Yeah, Mio. Let me talk to Charian-san.  
Ah, Charian-san. Send the parts for people as I tell you here. Right, the goods shop.  
Ah, that's why, I'll keep silent that matter. That's why hurry. You understand the coordinate of the package gate right?  
Masaki: What? You contacted Hringhorni?  
Mio: So, please. Yeah yeah, I know that.  
Xenia: You serious, Mio.  
Mio: Of course. Because I prepared the parts for everyone here.  
Xenia: Everyone... Don't tell me, there are also parts for Demexor and Gennadii!?  
Mio: More or less. You can also say it aims for maniac class.  
Masaki: What are you two talking about?  
Mio: You will understand soon. Then, everyone, please change your clothes.  
Yanglong: You don't mean... us?  
Mio: Right. All men.  
Masaki: What do you plan by changing clothes?  
Mio: Trust me. And women will wait at the table.  
Masaki: Hey, don't continue with the story selfishly!  
Mio: Because I'll help you change, let me be in the same room. Then, let's begin.  
Masaki: Listen to the story of other people!

#Scene 293#

Masaki: ...What is this?  
Mio: Cosplay for sales promotion.  
Masaki: You mean, historical play!?  
Mio: They say this figure is popular in Langran.  
Masaki: I don't understand the meaning... Why I'm the military commander of Sengoku era?  
Mio: They say it is the after-math of Japanese fashion. It is extremely popular as one class!  
...Especially women.  
Masaki: Eh? What did you just say in whisper?  
Mio: Don't mind me. On top of that, look, handbill distribution.  
Wendy: Masaki... It fits you.  
Masaki: R, really?  
Ryune: Yeah, feel good.  
Mio: Hey, you! More sociably!  
Fang: ...Why even I do this...  
Gaen: Here. The handbill.  
Masaki: ...Gaen, you're in high spirit?  
Yanglong: ...I might as well a general of annals of three kingdoms or the water margin.  
Zash: Er... My clothes is perhaps feminine?  
Mio: Right. Oichi-san is the younger sister of the famous military commander.

Zash: It can't be! Why I...  
Mio: Because it fits you.  
Zash: Uh... I don't feel happy with such word.

#Scene 294#

Xenia: Good feeling. The stock sell well. At this rate by today...  
Ah, yes. I'm Xenia...  
Eh!? Ambush!? Terrorist?  
Masaki: What!? This is not a time to be doing this! Where!?  
Xenia: Um, um... Thank God it is close from here. We'll come immediately.  
Masaki: Good, gather all members! From now...  
Xenia: You don't!!  
Masaki: Eh!? W, what? What do you mean by you don't?  
Xenia: You guys distribute the handbills properly here.  
Masaki: Eh? What do you say...?  
Xenia: The sale here is very important! We girls will try to deal with the terrorist.  
Masaki: Don't talk stupid! Even only I...  
Jino: Hey, I'll not permit you leaving the affair.  
Masaki: Uoh!? J, Jino!? You supposed to be at Bagonia right? Since when you came here?  
Mio: ... You are too much fit for the deputy head of devil.  
Jino: I can't allow myself to reject Pulesia's request right?  
Mio: ...Eventhough it is construction worker if it turn out like this...  
Xenia: Anyway, leave this matter to us women! Let's go, everyone!

-----  
Stage 48: The agony of men  
-----

(This is a playable stage if average level of women higher than average level of men)

#Scene 295 (Map)#

Eric: Hey! You came at last, Antilles Corp!  
Znero: ? Boss, somewhat their number are fewer than normal.  
Eric: Really? You are imagining?  
Znero: ...No, I'm sure they're fewer.  
Subordinate: All of them are... women!?  
Subordinate: Serious!?  
Subordinate: At last!! I can hear Tyutti-sama's scolding voice!  
Subordinate: Hey, that is unbearable!  
Subordinate: Wait, the one scolding is Ryune-chan right!  
Subordinate: You don't understand. The best is being attacked by Xenia-sama!  
Subordinate: You pervert. I want to hear Pulesia-chan's voice when she suffers damage!  
Subordinate: ...You are out.  
Subordinate: You guys are inexperienced. It is Becky-sama FIRST when it comes to opponent. She is handsome, charming!  
Subordinate: I like Mefil-chan with lots of gap. It seems she has service scene.  
Subordinate: You guys are nothing but one set of perverts. My choice are Simone-sama!  
Ryune: I feel somewhat awkward to become their opponent...  
Pulesia: Yeah... I hate it.  
Tyutti: True... Let's clear this quickly and return home.

[Tyutti vs Znero]

Tyutti: I saw a bit honesty inside you. Do education properly.

Znero: No, you know. If I advertise the fight with you, the ones who want to enter will rush in.

Tyutti: ...There is lots of troublesome person in this world, huh?

Znero: Indeed.

Tyutti: Don't talk like other person's affair!

[Tyutti vs Eric]

Tyutti: Hey you! Your subordinate's education is unacceptable!

Eric: How will I know that? Anyhow we're the one unemployed!

[Tyutti vs subordinate]

Subordinate: Tyutti-sama! Please scold we vulgar persons!

Tyutti: Eeh!? What, good grief!

[Mio vs Eric]

Mio: Your place lack men of talent? Everyone of you have low wisdom.

Eric: What! This world is not about using head! After all strength is inevitable!

Mio: No, I think at least you must know minimum knowledge.

[Mio vs subordinate]

Subordinate: Ah... A failure.

Mio: I'm unhappy being gasp and... It is annoyed to be called failure!

[Pulesia vs subordinate]

Subordinate: Fu, fuhehehe... P, Pulesia-chan...

Pulesia: Enough! What are these people!

[Ryune vs subordinate]

Subordinate: Ryune-chan! It is my dearest wish to be striked by you!

Ryune: Uuh!? Fuck you! I'll strike you until the end of the world as you wish!

[Xenia vs subordinate]

Subordinate: Ooh!! Xenia-sama! Eventhough you borned noble you are ordinary!  
The star of our hope!

Xenia: W, well, I'm glad to be praise but...

Subordinate: Please strike me!

Xenia: That's why, that is bad feeling!

[Becky vs subordinate]

Subordinate: Becky-sama! You are the most handsome!

Becky: ...If you think that is a praise, you are very wrong!

[Simone vs subordinate]

Subordinate: Simone-sama... Yeah, Simone-sama, Simone-sama.

Simone: Stop that selfish speaking!

[Mefil vs subordinate]

Subordinate: Mefil-chan, you've service scene? Guhehe.

Mefil: Yes~... My service is: I'll strike you as hard as I can.

\*Znero defeated\*

Znero: Ah, I knew this will come... I have to think again recruiting war potential.

\*Eric defeated\*

Eric: Damn, I was defeated by only women! Remember this!

#Scene 296#

Xenia: I appreciate your efforts. How was the sell?

Fang: All the stocks sold out.

Xenia: Yes!

Masaki: Well...

Yanglong: So, you exterminated all the terrorist?

Tyutti: Of course.

Pulesia: But... I feel somewhat bad.

Jino: What!? Pulesia, you feel sick?

Pulesia: Ah, yeah, not that but, the opponent we fight this time is unpleasant...

Jino: Say what...? Now you mention it, the opponent was the Dawn Brigade. How dare you. Threaten Pulesia is against chivalry, a hard to forgive deed!! I'll take your head!

Masaki: ...Jino has sense of discomfort.

Xenia: Let me look at the account book.

Ooh!? Unbelievable sale! New record!

Ryune: I see. If this is the case we should continue a little longer.

Masaki: Not by any means!

Gaen: Our fate borns in the dark, vanishes in the dark. I can't bear the duty visible like that.

Masaki: ...You are somewhat inspired by Mio? That is too professional.

Ryune: But, it is somewhat too good to finish by this time.

Masaki: Just so you know I'll never do such figure! If you girls want to do, do by yourself!

Mio: Ah, that sounds good. We girls will do cosplay and aim at male customers. I wonder what is good~. Perhaps I should aim for niche class like school swimsuit.

Masaki: I don't know what you talking about but, stop since it seems very dangerous!

Xenia: Hey, Mio. You have new idea of goods?

Mio: Yeah, right... How about trading card?

Xenia: Card for exchange? What is that?

Mio: Ah, so this place lacks such thing? Then, maybe I can continue seriously. Well, the trading card is the card this size, that attaches something like the photograph of the character.

And, we left at the back the information of the profile of that person.

Xenia: So it is different with bromide?

Mio: The biggest different is, how much we insert in the pack and we try not to understand what put in.

Xenia: Eh? Then how can we know ifthey obtain the card of the targeting person?

Mio: That is miso. Moreover among them, because the enclose rate is low, we mix the rare card that a lot of persons want. If we do that...

Xenia: Ah... So they continue to buy until they get the card they want?

Mio: Right. The origin are only paper and, the printing cost are not that high. That's why there is also people say that printing trading card is also printing money.

Xenia: Uwa... I rather say it is cunning or greedy...

Mio: There is business that uses card and makes them game. If we do so we won't waste the same card no matter how much there is.

And, to complete the set, they have to continue to buy more.

Xenia: ...I'm beaten. I've great admiration for earthlings' strong commercial spirit.

Masaki: Hey, Mio! Don't inspire very strange things!

Mio: Eh? But I think it is a good idea.

Xenia: Well, I'll take it into account more or less. Since there will be occasion I'll use that kind of idea.

Masaki: You are pretty much poisoned by the upper ground.

#Scene 297#

Jino: Then, I'll return to Bagonia.

Masaki: What did you come here for? Not take to trouble to do cosplay?

Jino: I said before right? I came here because I received a favor from Pulesia.

Masaki: ...That is your top priority. I mean, how about Bagonia? It takes you more time?

Jino: No, it will soon settle. Now is the last packing.

Masaki: ...At such time, you leave Rothery alone and came here?

Jino: I don't leave her. I only trust her and entrusted work to her.

Masaki: ...You gloss over skillfully.

Pulesia: Ah, Jino-san. You return?

Jino: Yeah, Pulesia. I just about finding you now.

Don't worry. I can't set aside leaving tomorrow.

Pulesia: I see. Keep up with your work.

Jino: Yeah, of course. Then, I regret but, I've to say farewell.

Pulesia: Yeah, bye.

Masaki: ...That guy is skilled.

#Scene 298 (Continue from scene 156)#

Masaki: Eh? Wendy, you're still preparing?

Wendy: Oh, Masaki. What's wrong? It is unusual.

Masaki: Well, I only came to see how is Cybaster. On top of that Wendy, it is late so don't force yourself.

Wendy: Yeah, but, if I don't investigate the strengthen Cybaster a bit more...  
Uh...

Masaki: !? Wendy!? What's wrong!?

Wendy: D...don't worry... I only feel a bit dizzy...

Masaki: Dizzy!? Hey, that's bad! Let's go to the medical room!

Wendy: Eh? Ah, no...

Masaki: Trust me, stay still.

Wendy: H, h, h... Hey!? Masaki, put me down!

Masaki: ...Wendy, you're light. Don't you eat properly?

Wendy: Because I'm alright with it...

Masaki: Stay still. I'll carry you until the medical room.

Wendy: G, good grief...

#Scene 299#

Masaki: So, how was it?

Holy: Only overwork. No need to worry.

Masaki: Only is... Wendy, you force yourself too much right?

Wendy: But because I worry...

Masaki: I see... You're obsessed that much? About Cybaster?

Wendy: Eh?

Ah... Y, yeah. R, right. I'm worry about Cybaster.

Holy: ...Hmph.

Masaki: Eh? What? Holy, you also tired?

Holy: Well, I'm a bit mental fatigue. Ah, and Wendy-san.

Wendy: Eh? What?

Holy: I don't think it is serious but, just to be sure, one time a better practitioner...

Right, you should receive detailed examination at grandma Ibun's place.

Wendy: Yeah... I'll try that if I have time.

Holy: Then, stay healthy.

#Continue with scene 162 (Wendy's exclusive)#

Holy: Ah, Elsine-sama, I've a request.

Elsine: Me? What is it?

Wagener: Holy, Elsine-sama will be doing intermediation to the south from now.

Holy: Ah, I don't think it will take much time. Because there is a patient who want to receive a bit of medical examination.

Elsine: If that is so, you don't have to hesitate. So, who is the patient?

Holy: Wendy-san.

Wendy: Eh? Me?

Holy: Look, I told you at that time right? You need a better doctor.

It can't be wrong if it is Elsine-sama.

Wendy: ...I see. Can you do it for me, Elsine-sama?

Elsine: Yes, I'm happy to help.

#Scene 300#

Elsine: ...

Wendy: E, er... How was it?

Elsine: Well, I want to ask an interfering thing. Wendy-sama, recently did you encounter something like a big incident?

Wendy: Eh?

Ah... I don't know if it is an incident or event but, well, inside me exists an older sister with different character...

Wendy: ...So, Sister vanished from inside me.

Elsine: I see... So at the back of that event there is such thing...

Wendy: Er, is that have some kind of relation?

Elsine: ...You don't have a family right?

Wendy: Yeah, I don't but...

Elsine: ...Then, it seems there is no choice that I should tell you directly.

Wendy: E, er... Something about my body...?

Elsine: Listen to me. I still don't know clearly but...

Wendy: Y... yes.

Elsine: ...

Wendy: Eh!? That is... true?

Elsine: I don't have any true information but... I can't think of any disease aside from that.

Wendy: ...So that is it? Er... I can't return to my origin anymore?

Elsine: I don't know what to say since this is the first time I met this kind of illness...

I'll investigate more. Because probably I'll find a way to deal with it.

Wendy: Y... yes.

Elsine: Don't be down. Perhaps it is a mere consolation but, I'll try to do a simple treatment technique.

I think you should rest comfortably.

Wendy: ...Yes, please.

#Scene 301#

Masaki: Hey, Wendy. I hear you received an examination from Elsine.

Wendy: Ah... Masaki.

Masaki: Then, how was it?

Wendy: ...Er... I...

Masaki: Eh? Something wrong?

Ryune: Hey! What's wrong? Something happened?

Wendy: Ah... Ryune.

Masaki: You are full of spirit like usual.

Ryune: Sort of. Because healthy is the merit.

Masaki: Wendy seems in bad shape. I want to give her even half of your liveliness.

Ryune: I'll not reject at all if I can divide it to her.

Eh? Where is Wendy-san?

Masaki: Eh? Ah? Since when... What's wrong with her?

Ryune: I wonder she needs rest since she is somewhat tired?

Masaki: I see... Well, it is good if she don't force herself.

#Scene 302 (Continue from scene 176)#

Wendy: What's wrong, Becky? Why you suddenly call me?

Becky: Because I obtained a good thing. It is a present I'm thinking of giving to you.

Wendy: Present?

Becky: Look, this.

Wendy: This... Ticket of leisure land?

Becky: Right. Validity by pair 1 day free pass. You have free time right?

Wendy: Y, yeah. I've no problem now but... going with you?

Becky: What are you saying? It is obvious Masaki and you as a pair.

Wendy: Eh? Ah... So that is what it mean?

Becky: I'm sure Masaki also has spare time now. I already checked the shift table some time ago.

Wendy: B, but this is very famous leisure land right? Isn't it very expensive?

Becky: You're right. But I ruined the date of you two from before right? This is an apology of that time.

Wendy: I don't feel good about it. Moreover...

Becky: Eh? What's wrong? You're not feeling well?

Wendy: Y, yeah... That's why this is...

Ryune: You two, what sneaking are you doing?

Becky: Uoh!? Ryune!? Don't suddenly appear. You surprised us.

Ryune: Anyone would notice you guys talking in whisper at such place.

Becky: ...Oh no. I thought of the wrong place.

Wendy: That's just right. Ryune, Becky gave this to me.

Ryune: The pair of leisure land ticket... 1 day free of charge!? Awesome!

Wendy: How about you go with Masaki?

Ryune: Eh? Two persons... How about you Wendy?

Wendy: You can't go by three right?

Ryune: That's not what I mean. This belong to you right Wendy?

Becky: Ah, well, I planned that but...

Ryune: I'm planning to ask gradually afterwards why it turned out like that but...

Why you hand over it to me, Wendy-san?

Wendy: Ah, I er... don't feel well...

Ryune: There is still time until the deadline. Even you can't go today, there is still chance.

Wendy: That is... er...

Masaki: Yo, what are you people talking about?

Ryune: Ah, Masaki!

Becky: I don't know if it is lucky or unfortunate...

Wendy: ...Sorry. I'm going to rest in my room. I feel a bit tired.

Masaki: Are you alright, Wendy? I'll lend you a hand.

Wendy: No, I'm fine alone. Bye.

Becky: ...I wonder what's wrong with her.

Masaki: ...Well, I wonder if I did something bad to Wendy?

Ryune: Eh? Why?

Masaki: Recently I noticed Wendy try to avoid me occasionally.

Becky: ...Is that true?

Ryune: Now you mention it, lately the time we made sweet and the time we gave it to Masaki Wendy wasn't there...

Masaki: What? So it isn't my imagination?

Becky: You know something?

Masaki: ...I'm asking because I don't know.

Ryune: I think it is because Wendy-san recently often doesn't feel well.

Masaki: ...I'm relieved to hear that.

Btw, what are you talking about?

Becky: Ah, that is secret.

Ryune: Yeah. Especially now.

Masaki: Damn, what? Well, I don't care. Bye.

Becky: ...We shouldn't invite him?

Ryune: For now. Moreover, I'm worrying about Wendy-san.

Becky: Nevermind. Because I'll give you this ticket.

Ryune: Yeah, thanks. I'll keep it just in case. But I'll probably pass it to Wendy-san.

Becky: You're really honest.

Ryune: I can't compare to you.

#Scene 303#

Masaki: Hey, Wendy. I'll carry your luggage.

Wendy: T... Thank you, Masaki.

Masaki: It is from grandma Ibun? What's inside?

Wendy: Er, medicine. Because recently I feel ill.

Masaki: I see. Wendy works too much. Don't push yourself too far.

Wendy: Yeah... I'll be careful.

Masaki: What, you don't look well. You catch a cold? Let me see.

Wendy: I'm fine. I'll return now. I wanna rest a bit...

Masaki: A, ah.

...

Becky: Yo, you're daydreaming, Masaki?

Masaki: Guhah!? What are you doing suddenly, Becky!

Becky: It is your fault daydreaming, Masaki. Your back has lots of gap.

Masaki: Nonetheless don't tap with all your strength.

Becky: Btw, did something happen?

Masaki: ...Nothing particular.

Becky: Uh-huh, you're dumped by Wendy?

Masaki: W, what are you saying!?

Becky: Oh, it was only a joke, but it has come true?

Masaki: I say it is wrong!

Becky: But, certainly Wendy looks a bit strange.

Masaki: What, you thought of that too?

Becky: You know, I feel that she keeps some distance and contact us. Or I rather say she made a wall...

Masaki: As I thought, it was not my imagination.

Becky: If you worry, why don't you try to ask her directly?

Masaki: Even if I ask she will avoid it.

Becky: Ah, then, I guess there is no choice but to leave her alone. If the person in question doesn't want to talk, it can't be helped.

You shouldn't get information out of a person against his will.

Masaki: ...There is no choice but that.

#Scene 304 (Continue from scene 190 - at this rate we're lock-on to Wendy's exclusive route)#

Ryune: Yah!

Masaki: You look healthy, Ryune.

Ryune: Wendy-san's rice porridge is effective. But the smell is terrible.

Masaki: You bring it up again. They said good medicine tastes bitter right?

Ryune: That isn't bitter! If you feed the ill Dad with that, he'll be death in one blow.

Masaki: No, because that of Wendy isn't real rice porridge.

Ryune: Then, this time let me eat the real one. Of course, Masaki's handmade.

Masaki: Well... If it is rice porridge I can even make but...

Ryune: Yes! That's a promise!

Masaki: Hey, wait. I haven't made any promise.



Eh? Yo, Wendy. What's wrong? At such place.

Ryune: Ah, Wendy-san.

Wendy: Eh? Ah, no, nothing. I've things to do...

Ryune: Eh? You come to rest right? Your face is somewhat pale...

Wendy: I'm fine... so...

Uh...

Ryune: Wendy-san!?

Masaki: Wendy!?

#Scene 305#

Ryune: So how was it? What's Wendy's condition?

Holy: ...Very poor. It is beyond my ability.

Masaki: That bad!?

Holy: To say exactly I don't know the course. Because I can't receive the result of Elsine's examination...

Ryune: In other words, the one can cure Wendy is only Elsine-san?

Holy: I rather say, it is useless if there is no very famous doctor, like Bollaert, Lamis, grandma Ibun.

Masaki: We can't go to Solatis temple now... If so, the last ray of hope is Elsine...?

Ryune: Her place is near here. Let's ask Representative.

Masaki: Yeah.

#Scene 306#

Wagener: I see, Wendy is...

Ryune: It seems the only good doctor around here is Elsine-san.

Wagener: Understood. Luckily at the present time the army of north and south doesn't move.

Guido: But it is the condition that can't be understand by guessing.

Wagener: Since the Aquabina cultivation party is near the north-south boundary, if something happen we can just rush over.

Let's head to Aquabina cultivation party.

#Scene 307#

Wagener: Elsine-sama, how is Wendy?

Elsine: She is fine. Now her illness is within my control.

Wagener: Really? I'm glad. Btw, what is the name of Wendy's sickness?

Elsine: I'm sorry but I can't tell anyone other than the patient and her family.

Masaki: Could it be serious illness?

Elsine: I also can't answer that. However, I can only say that it is such a thing that doesn't prevent her from everyday life.

Wagener: So can she continue with her Antilles Corp duty - mainly doing preparation?

Elsine: I see... If we took a while curing her, it isn't a big problem.

Masaki: You mean she will hospitalize?

Elsine: No, in reverse. I want to travel together with you...

Wagener: For curing Wendy-san?

Elsine: Yes. Fortunately, now our cultivation party is having enough workers. It will be alright if I'm not home for a while.

Wagener: We happy to accept it but, is it really alright?

Elsine: Yes. It is my duty to properly examine the trouble of the patient, as a doctor.

Wagener: Understood.

Then, for instant I officially announce Elsine-sama is accepted as the temporary doctor of Hringhorni.

Elsine: Nice to meet you. You too, Masaki-sama.

Masaki: ...Good? We're doing a war that you hate.

Elsine: Of course, if I being asked for feedback about that I'll reject.  
However, because I understand your standpoint, there is no need for me to interject your way of doing things.

Masaki: Ah, well, then good but...

#Scene 308#

Masaki: You said the war began?

Wagener: Yeah, at last there is report that the north and the south enter a battle at Yamana plain.

Tyutti: Yamana plain... So the south invades the north?

Coret: I created the database of the image from the flying airship.

Guido: Mu... The position of the north isn't wrong by that?

Coret: The exactness of their war potential is vague but, their battle formation can't be wrong to such extent. It is another story if there is elaborate decoy.

Xenia: ...That isn't Akraid-like. Why he scattering the war potential this much? At this rate he can't preserve the war front.

Guido: I fear... it is to defense the offensive of the south to urban area. He has to take the previous event into notices.

As long as the defense bases increase, he can't avoid scattering his force.

Jino: But by this battle formation, there is no doubt they will collapse from the position of thin defense.

Tyutti: Since Omgared dominated his full authority on the south, we can't overlook the south's invasion.

Yanglong: Yeah, that guy is too dangerous.

Guido: Hmph... The danger of war potential is this position.

It is only here that we can stop the action of the south.

Wagener: Then, let's hurry to the appointed coordinate.

#Scene 309#

Holy: We arrived at the destination! The north army has began to retreat!

Masaki: We can't let them penetrated through here! Let's go!

Wagener: I allow you to do forcible execution, Antilles Corp.

-----  
Stage 49: The battle at Yamana  
-----

#Scene 310 (Map)#

Omgared: Kuhkuh... Even the remarkable general Akraid can't do anything?

Akraid: ...This is troublesome. This is truly great disaster.

Omgared: What will you do? Surrender and work under me? I'll give you a warm welcome.

Akraid: A nice invitation but it is clearly that I won't get along well with the boss.

Allow me to reject that.

Omgared: Is that so? Then die here. I'll clear away the sorrow of your anxiety.

Masaki: That's enough!! Omgared!!

Omgared: ...Antilles Corp? Just a little more time and we'll...

Masaki: You are Akraid? We come to help you!

Akraid: You saved us. But, is it alright?

Masaki: Yeah. Omgared is our enemy! We can't forgive only him!

Omgared: I'm not thinking of receive forgiven from you.

Tyutti: Akraid, we'll take it from here. Retreat and reorganize your force!

Akraid: Yes, sorry for troubling you. Then...

[Masaki vs Omgared]

Masaki: You are the source of this riot! Omgared!!

Omgared: If you don't stand in our way, this war already ended in our victory long ago. The ones aggravate riot is you.

Masaki: You think we'll overlook the guy whose his way of fighting is dragging civilians into war!

[Jino vs Leffen]

Jino: This is too bad, General. I can't believe you participate in this kind of battle.

Leffen: This isn't an excuse. I already did all I can do. I can't talk back if you criticize my lacking of power.

Jino: General...

[Jino vs Rico]

Rico: Uncle Jino...

Jino: Rico? I can see hesitance in you.

Rico: ...Yeah.

Jino: But, don't lose focus. This is a fight with real swords. If you don't preserve your vigor, you will pay it with your life.

Rico: ...Understood.

[Rothery vs Leffen]

Rothery: Uncle Leffen... Why you're participate in such kind of battle...?

Leffen: I'm truly sorry, Rothery. Don't think of distinguish enemy and ally any further.

[Rothery vs Rico]

Rico: Rothery-chan...

Rothery: Rico-chan? It is difficult to deal with you, but it can't be helped.

\*Rico defeated\*

Rico: I'm beaten! Retreat!

\*Leffen defeated\*

Leffen: I afraid this is all I can do. Retreat.

\*Drep defeated\*

Drep: ...Retreat.

\*Omgared defeated\*

Omgared: Shit... Eventhough we're so close... Well, nevermind, I still have other way.

#Scene 311#

Coret: There is contact from the HQ of the north army.

Masaki: From Akraid? Rotate the main.

Coret: Roger.

Akraid: Hello there. We're saved thanks to you.

Masaki: You don't have to thank us. We only accomplish our duty.

Akraid: Well, I see. But the truth is you helped us.

Wagener: Nice to meet you. I'm the representative of Antilles Corp, Wagener Gran Cherendoll.

Akraid Barom... Um, should I call you brigadier general?

Akraid: Ah, thanks for your politeness. Yeah, more or less like that. But very

recently.

Xenia: Eh? Ah, really? What a promotion speed!

Akraid: Because we are short of workers anyway.

Masaki: Btw, why are you calling us? We're not willing to aid you.

Akraid: No no. I'm here to offer you an information.

Masaki: ...That's your business. Anyhow you must have an ulterior motive.

Akraid: You still don't trust me huh? It is only a favour for you.

Well, the truth is lots of your action actually helped us.

Masaki: What, as I thought your true motive is that.

Akraid: Because the information is sensitive, I want you to come to our HQ.

Masaki: ...Understood. I'll take some people along.

Akraid: Then, I'll wait for you.

Masaki: ...Well, I don't think that guy will use underhanded method but...

Just to be sure, I'll bring Ryune and Gaen. The two of them are perfectly suited as my bodyguard.

#Scene 312#

Akraid: Welcome. I'm sorry for cramped place but please make yourself at home.

Gaen: ...I'll guard outside. If something happen call me.

Akraid: A watchful person.

Masaki: That is the kind of person he is. Don't mind it.

Akraid: Roger. Yeah, the tea is ready. Let's drink.

Ryune: ...We don't need it.

Akraid: I don't put poison into it. If you like, I can exchange the cup.

Ryune: It isn't necessary for us to half-drink either.

Akraid: Really? But it is delicious...

Masaki: Let's be straight. What is the information you want to tell?

Akraid: Ah, right. I'll head right to the point. You know Rasphitot right?

Masaki: Rasphitot you say!?

Akraid: Shh! Your voice is too loud. The talk is private more or less. I don't want it to spread.

Masaki: Ah, yeah... sorry.

Rasphitot huh? Yeah, we know him.

Akraid: According to the informations I gathered, I heard you countered him many times.

Masaki: Yeah, sort of.

Akraid: You don't have to be that precaution. I don't mind if you don't want to talk in particular.

Ryune: So, what's wrong with Rasphitot?

Akraid: According the the information our side grasped, the Volkruss society plan to revive Rasphitot near here.

Masaki: What...!?

Ryune: H... how did you know such thing?

Akraid: Set a thief to catch a thief. Our information network is that superior. This is privacy but, there is a spy of us inside Volkruss society. But just an underling.

Masaki: ...And, what are you after by telling such information to us?

Akraid: Isn't it obvious? I want you to prevent the recarnation of Rasphitot.

Ryune: It is true that us are also after that but... good? We came here to prevent the invasion of the south.

You are losing in the battle with the south, right?

Akraid: For now. But somehow I found the key to break the deadlock.

Moreover, we can't stop Rasphitot. Only you can.

Masaki: That is true but... We can't leave Omgared like it is.

Akraid: That's why, we won't mind that your side leave thing to us.

Masaki: ...You are that confident?

Akraid: Just a bit.

Masaki: ...

Ryune: Masaki, what will we do?

Masaki: ...Understood. We'll trust you. We'll do something about Rasphitot.  
Akraid: I see. Thanks.  
Masaki: There is no need for gratitude. I don't know how much you grasped but Rasphitot is a monster.  
Akraid: Sort of. I couldn't believe when I looked at the report. I thought that thing only exist in myth.  
However, because there is the same thing to Volkruss. It is hard to believe but, we must believe.  
Masaki: More or less, I've to confirm just for sure. The ones who know this matter is?  
Akraid: The ones who understand the full story is three, including me. Don't worry, the mouth of everyone is tight.  
Masaki: ...I see.  
Akraid: I'm regret that your side can't participate in the battle with the north but, this event is highly considered first.  
Ryune: ...You are a good guy more than I thought.  
Akraid: It is a bit complicated being said so by a woman.  
Masaki: So you can somehow deal with the battle with the south?  
Akraid: It is my thinking.  
Masaki: ...Understood. Then, we'll deal with Rasphitot in full force.  
Akraid: Then, take this. It contains the map and the data of Rasphitot's temple.  
Masaki: Ok.  
Akraid: So that's the story. Do you want to ask anything else?  
Masaki: ...No, good. Then, I'll pray for your war's fortune.  
Akraid: You too. It can't be compared with our hardships right?  
Masaki: But, that's our duty.  
Akraid: I see... Then, if we can meet again unharmed, we'll drink a toast.  
Masaki: ...Yeah.

#Scene 313#

Gaen: Masaki, you've to be careful with that man Akraid.  
Masaki: Eh? What? I don't need you to tell me. I'm aware of the power of that strategist.  
Gaen: That's not all. Have you noticed his tone changed from the middle of the conversation before?  
Masaki: What? Ah, now you mention it, from the middle he turned casual talk?  
Gaen: I fear it is consciousness. That guy is manipulating human's mind.  
Masaki: ...You say he is trying to get close to me?  
Gaen: Right.  
Masaki: Then, it is useless. I'm thoughtless so I don't use honorific against opponent.  
To me, I rarely feel close because of the change in expression.  
Gaen: Really? So I worried too much.  
Ryune: It is rare of you to interfere in other's business.  
Gaen: Because it isn't an unfamiliar method in Volkruss society to control human's mentality of a conversation.  
If I see someone being used by that method, it makes me want to give that man a warning.  
Ryune: I see.  
Masaki: ? Hey, what is that lining? Did something happen after we left?  
Ryune: Eh?  
Mio: Ah, Masaki, Ryune-san, welcome back. Gaen-san too.  
Masaki: Oh, Mio. WTH is that lining up?  
Ryune: But I only see men...  
Mio: They are people waiting for curing.  
Masaki: Waiting for curing? There is that much of injured people from the battle before?  
Mio: No. Everyone is obsessed with trivial thing like injury. They only wanting

a reason to go to the medical room.

Masaki: What are they doing in the medical room?

Ryune: Like the bargain of medicine?

Mio: It is easy to understand if you think a bit right? To say recently if there is a change in the medical room...?

Masaki: Ah... Elsine?

Mio: Exactly! The truth is after I did a bit of trick, it already very popular.

Masaki: Trick... What did you do?

Mio: Fuhfuu, why don't you witness by yourself?

Ryune: But, this is troublesome. Eventhough I'm thinking of visiting Wendy-san, this is...

Masaki: Eh? Hey, Yanglong! Why even you get in line?

Yanglong: I accidentally cut my finger when I baked.

Ryune: Which?

What? This kind of injury only need bandage wrapping right?

Yanglong: I'm different from your rough character. I'm thoughtful. Anything happens could bring a worst case.

Masaki: Good grief... Even Yanglong.

Demexor: Ouch... It hurts.

Holy: That's why, I'm saying I give you a medical care!

Mio: Hey! Stop! What is wrong with you two?

Holy: What is wrong or whatsoever, Demexor-san...

Demexor: Ah, no, er... I'm having a stomach ache so...

Holy: If you say so, why you hold me down? Generally, I'm saying I can cure the stomach ache.

Mio: Ah, which reminds me Holy-san originally works as a doctor right?

Holy: Good grief, when it is my duty, this lining up wasn't here.

Demexor: But, I was visiting frequently.

Holy: Ah, I remember that. Even you weren't seriously injured, you often came when I were there...

Demexor: Well, because healing injury was an excuse.

Holy: W, what, really?

No more, Demexor-san.

Demexor: Ah, for this reason, because I like the medical room very much, pardon me this time.

Holy: That and this is different story! Listen up, come!

Demexor: Ah, ouch. I say it hurts.

Mio: Yes yes, you loving birds.

Masaki: I notice the number of people coming somewhat decreased but...

Charian: Eh? What? You people also aim for Elsine-sama?

Masaki: Why? We only come to hear Wendy's condition.

Charian: I see. Then good but, somehow the men come because they wanted to see Elsine are lots.

I've to make the ones that ain't seriously injured go back to their work.

Mio: Ah, thanks to Charian-san the visitors decreased.

Charian: Good grief, how troublesome. Eventhough there are patients.

Ryune: Ah, there are no one in front of the medical room anymore.

Masaki: Oh, then let's go there.

Charian: Ah, give my regards to Wendy-san and Elsine-sama.

Masaki: Uoh!? W, who are you!?

Elsine: Er... It is me, Elsine.

Ryune: W... what is that way of dressing...?

Elsine: Eh? It is strange? Well, because I heard from Mio-sama that this dressing is the uniform of the medical room...

Masaki: ...Mio. It is your work!

Mio: Cool right? Because that is the thing that can make even lining up.

Ryune: What on earth is that dressing! Generally that clothes reveal too much!

Mio: That is, look, you must control your desire. It makes men lively right?

Masaki: I'm surrender to you...

Elsine: Ah, as I thought it is odd. I'm embarassed with this dressing.

Masaki: Ah, no, I don't mean it is odd but, er, well...

Ryune: It corrupt public morals.

Mio: Even Ryune-san who like to show off said so...

Elsine: Ah... As I thought, it is so. Well, wait a bit longer. I'll change my clothes.

#Scene 314#

Mio: Ah, no! I was prepared to take photos! Eventhough I could sell them by good price!

Ryune: Eh? Really?

Masaki: You lured her!?

Mio: Shh! This is the medical room so be quiet.

Masaki: Oh...

Ryune: Good grief, the general cause is Mio did strange thing right?

Er, Wendy's private room is...

Wendy: Ah... Masaki, Ryune, moreover Mio also.

Masaki: Ah, Wendy. Is it Ok for us to awake you?

Wendy: Y, yeah... Because it isn't a big thing...

Elsine: Sorry for let you wait.

Mio: Aah, eventhough the way before is lots of entertainment...

Masaki: Good grief, don't do unnecessary things.

Wendy: ? Now you mention it, I heard lots of noise all the way. Did something happen?

Ryune: Ah, you better not concern it. Mio just did some kind of joke.

Elsine: I'm regret to let you see the shamefulness.

Masaki: Btw, Wendy. WTH is your sickness?

Wendy: Eh? Er, well... overwork? Something like that.

Ryune: Even for overwork, your condition seem very bad...

Wendy: M, my case, you know, is also Sister's matter so... kinda.

Masaki: Ah... I see. If that is the case somehow I know. Don't push yourself.

Wendy: Yes...

Ryune: I'll help you as much as I can.

Wendy: Thank you, Ryune.

Masaki: ...

Wendy: ...

Ryune: ...

Masaki: Ah, we bothered you a lot with long terms. Then, we'll return to our duty.

Wendy: Y, yeah, do your best.

Ryune: Get well soon. Bye.

Mio: Bye.

Wendy: ...

Elsine: ...Wendy-sama, is it alright to leave it like that?

Wendy: Yeah... It is no use even if I cause them unnecessary anxiety.

Elsine: I see...

But, don't give up. I bet there will be a way to cure this sickness.

Wendy: ...Yes. I rely on you, Elsine-sama.

#Scene 315#

Wagener: According to what general Barom told us, the place that thought to be Rasphitot temple is here.

Tsrein: It is unexpectedly near.

Wagener: According to legend, because it looks like Rasphitot were often being worship at the battlefield, we can trust that spot.

There are no other terrains that suit such combat that can develop large force nearby like this one.

Yanglong: Rasphitot? The problem is how we seal him?

Tyutti: Yeah... Yanglong and I entrapped him by possession before but I'm not

sure this time if we can do it again.

Yanglong: We've grew from before. We won't lose our conciousness like last time.

Tyutti: But, we can't do possession at will since that time.

Masaki: ...I'll do it for you at that time.

Yanglong: Hmph... Right. I think it will be alright if we trust the later to even the Masaki now.

Tyutti: Right... We'll entrust you at that time, Masaki.

Masaki: Ok, I'll try to do somehow.

Mio: ...Sorry. If I can be helpful a bit more...

Yanglong: Don't mind it, Mio.

Tyutti: Yeah, you're also being accepted by Zamju before long.

Becky: Hey, when needed we'll also help.

Even Tian can do it. If we also can be struggle to death...

Mio: You must not!!

Becky: Eh? ...Mio?

Mio: If there is no Masoukishin, you can't bear possession...

I don't want to witness the same thing like Tian-san's anymore!

That's why, at that time... I'll surely...

Masaki: ...Yeah. Mio, I rely on you.

Mio: ...Yes.

Masaki: Well, we can't waste time. Let's head to Rasphitot's temple.

-----  
Stage 50: The thing that wake up from the bottom of the earth  
-----

#Scene 316 (Map)#

Satils: Fufu... Somehow the battle between the north and the south has began. How is the numeral value?

Wulf: It is steadily increasing. As it is, in a few minutes later the effect of the seal will...

? Wait. It seems some people broke into the temple.

Satils: Intruder? Impossible. I'm sure no one knows this place.

Wulf: ...I fear it is Antilles Corp.

Satils: Nuu... Why this place is...

Wulf: They came.

Masaki: Stop here!

Satils: ...Wulf, how is the seal?

Wulf: Soon.

Satils: I see... Fufu. I appreciated your visit, Antilles Corp.

Tyutti: Yanglong!

Yanglong: Yeah... I feel it. It is the same with that time.

Tyutti: Gad, give me your power one more time.

Yanglong: ...I can hear the voice. It seems we have no time to lose.

Tyutti: Yeah, I can hear it too. Somehow we can make it...

Yanglong: Yeah...

Let's go!

Satils: Uh... T, that is...

Wulf: Those guys... Just when did they master possession...?

Satils: Still not yet, Wulf!?

Wulf: It began! Withdraw! We're sucked!

Satils: Yeah!

Masaki: Not good! That is...

Mio: Rasphitot is...

Yanglong: Leave it to us! Let's go, Tyutti!

Tyutti: Yeah!

Yanglong: Shit... This power... It is greater than last time!

Tyutti: Yeah! But, to us now...



Yanglong: G... Good!

Tyutti: The seal is successful.

Masaki: Yanglong! Tyutti!

Mio: Are you two alright!?

Yanglong: Y... yeah... We spent half of our prana but...

Tyutti: It seems everything is Ok.

Satils: How dare you... The preparation we took the trouble is...

Wulf: ...Somewhat we made light of you...

Yanglong: R... Rasphitot is sealed.

Tyutti: Accept it.

Masaki: Yanglong! Tyutti! Withdraw!

Yanglong: Don't worry, Masaki... I still... can hold on...

Tyutti: R, right... Not by this degree...

Masaki: Eventhough you clearly can't reply, you pretend to be tough!  
I'm the one who understand the most the terror of prana's consumption!  
It will cost your life if you overdo! Withdraw now!

Yanglong: Um.

Tyutti: A, alright... Sorry then...

Satils: ...Fu.

Wulf: ...Fufufu.

Masaki: !? What funny!?

Satils: Everything is going well as we planned.

Wulf: Yeah... We understand that you'll use the same method several times.

Masaki: What...?

Satils: If you used possession once, you can't use it for a while.

Wulf: So, we just let you use it once. A simple matter.

Masaki: Don't tell me... You still...

Satils: Correct. The thing we just unsealed now is a dummy. However, to show the thing like the real one we used up a great amount of magic power.

Wulf: The game truly begins from now. Enjoy.

Masaki: Shit!?

Satils: Come on, shall we make a big celebration for the revival of harmony God Rasphitot!

Mio: This is not good!

Masaki: Yeah... If it come to this point... I can only do!!

Ryune: Masaki!?

Masaki: Let's go!!

????: Shouldn't you stop here, Masaki?

Masaki: !? This voice is... Elan!!

Elan: Hahah, correct. You remember me well.  
No, it is correct to say you can't forget even if you want to forget.

Masaki: Shut up! You came to oppose us!?

Elan: ...You seem to forget. I'll repeat once more. Rasphitot is my sworn enemy.

Masaki: So what!?

Elan: I mean leave Rasphitot to me.

Masaki: You fool! Isn't the top priority is to prevent the recarnation!

Elan: Even if he recarnates, after all he is an image. He isn't as strong as the real one.

Masaki: Even so, I won't let it pass! Cybaster said so!

Elan: I see... You grow more than I imagine. No, great. Hahaha.

Masaki: Whatever, get out of my way!

Satils: Fufufu... I'm feel for you but it is too late.

Masaki: Shit! Damn...

Rasphitot: Stop the war and surrender to me, short-lived people...

Elan: Act big as usual, Rasphitot.

Rasphitot: Elan... the descendant of the Zenosakis family that be hostile to me... You will repeat the useless battle again?

Elan: Useless, you say? Don't talk stupid.  
As long as living things live on, there is always fighting.

It is case-by-case to bet on something and fight but you're only a dejected loser if you abandon that will before fighting!

Rasphitot: You fool...

Elan: Well, for the time being I'll bet my pride and fight you. Rasphitot!

Satils: You plan to oppose us again, the family that kill the harmony God?

Elan: Hahah, I like that nickname. Although among my ancestors there is still no master that can reach the level of a God-slayer...

I'll be the first one to earn that nickname!!

Masaki: Elan!! Don't stand in our way!!

Elan: That's my line. Rasphitot is my prey. I'll leave the small fishes to you.

Satils: Small fishes? Don't make fun of me.

Masaki: Damn, reinforcement? Anyway, we must wipe them away...

[Masaki vs Rasphitot]

Masaki: Eventhough you said you don't like war, you help Volkruss society.

There is no word to describe you!

Rasphitot: I can't go against the one that receive Volkruss's divine protection. That's my custom history.

Masaki: After all you're part of the same gang!

[Masaki vs Elan]

Elan: You guys are greedy. Although I said leave him to me.

Masaki: Shut up! How can we ignore a thing like that!

[Mio vs Rasphitot]

Mio: Because of you Tian...!

Rasphitot: Calm your anger, young girl.

Mio: ...I don't need you to tell me! But, I won't let you do as you like!

Because now I can receive Tian's feeling clearly!

[Mio vs Elan]

Elan: ...Hmm, you are Mio Sasuga?

Mio: What? You wanna complain?

Elan: No, I only think it is a bit interesting. You seem a bit different.

Mio: To be different from people is words of praise to me!

Elan: ...I see. Well, but good.

[Elan vs Rasphitot]

Elan: Hmph, the image this time is really strong.

Rasphitot: Repeat the useless fight? You fool.

[Elan shot down]

Elan: Shit... My goodness. I can only say I run out of luck.

It can't be helped. I'll trust the later to you.

\*Satils defeated\*

Satils: Ugh!? How? At this rate I will escape but...

Guoooh!? I'm very sorry, Yootennai-sama!!

\*Rasphitot defeated\*

Rasphitot: Mu... I can only make it here? But where there is battle, sure I'll revive... You must not forget...

#Scene 317#

Masaki: Yo, how do you feel?

Ryune: What? You look surprisingly healthy.

Yanglong: Yeah, by this I've done possession two times. I began to get used to

it.

Tyutti: At this rate, the day we finally master possession is coming near.

Masaki: Well, don't overdo. Since that is very troublesome itself.

Yanglong: Right... I've watched the battle. I couldn't think that Elan appears there.

Tyutti: It seems we're doing worthless thing...

Mio: That's not it!

If you two didn't try hard there, surely Rasphitot will be power-up.

Masaki: Yeah, if you two weren't there, the magic power of that thing will be more powerful.

Mio: If that is the case, even Elan won't be counted on.

Tyutti: I see... I'm glad that we can be useful, even for a little.

Yanglong: Btw, how is Akraid doing? The battle still continue?

Masaki: Ah, no, it already over.

Tyutti: Judging from that delightful way of speaking of yours, the north won?

Ryune: Yeah. If we make Guido-san say, he'll say Akraid is magic explosion.

Yanglong: I see... Masaki, do you think we can trust that man Akraid?

Masaki: I don't know. I don't think he is bad but, I don't understand the bottom of his heart.

Tyutti: That strategic perspective is a threat if we make enemy with it.

Mio: But I think we don't have to worry that much, since there is old man Rodney overthere.

Masaki: Rodney? It seems he has talent of a politician more than a pilot.

It looks like he is acting in various ways. He also appeared in the news some time ago.

Mio: Oh! Masaki also being able to watch news. Great great.

Masaki: Of course. I look at the news carefully recently at the time I can't see things.

Mio: ...I think you should look diligently a bit more.

#Scene 318#

Rodney: Achoo! Uwaa, damn it.

Akraid: Take care of yourself. You caught a cold?

Rodney: Ah, no, I think someone gossip me.

Akraid: Gossip?

Rodney: Yeah. But I heard from Mio. In the above ground, if you're being gossip you let out a sneeze.

Akraid: What, there is such story?

Rodney: On top of that, you did a wonderful performance, brigadier general Barom.

Akraid: By chance.

Rodney: By chance, huh? By chance, the enemy come into the predominant area that lies the trap, by chance, you could confuse enemy's chain of order and annihilate them.

Well, you can't say it is by chance if it continues that much.

Akraid: Not to that extent. Statistically that degree of chance is plenty. I'm only lucky.

Rodney: I approve your luck. Because your prediction of the places that will be attacked by enemy is perfectly correct.

You're suitable to become a fortuneteller.

Akraid: I see. Well, this is the right moment for me to rest from the military job.

Rodney: Eh? What? What did you say just now?

Akraid: Eh? I haven't said? I already suggested a letter of resignation to the army.

Rodney: I heard this the first time... I admitted you do it with great confidence.

Akraid: No, because everyone understand that well, I was accepted smoothly.

Rodney: ...What, there are only companions that save his own skin left on the

high rank?

Well, because you perform great deeds too much... I understand well that our superiors is feeling uncomfortable.

That's so, however, why?

Akraid: I think I'll try my best at a different world.

Rodney: A different world?

Akraid: Looking at senator Gesha, the world of politic will suit me.

Rodney: ...Oh. That is again, drastic.

Akraid: Yeah, even if I say so myself, I think it is a decision once in a lifetime.

Rodney: There are plenty of fox man and old badger here. Have you prepared?

Akraid: Well, because there is a person of that example before my eyes here.

Rodney: Ah, in the politic world, a good person like me is rare.

Akraid: Yeah, right.

Rodney: Then, you'll appear in the next election?

Akraid: I think so.

Rodney: The upper house? You are my rival.

Akraid: No no, it can't be. Foremost, I'm not a declare candidate yet.

Rodney: If it was you, certainly you'll be elected. I can guarantee that.

Akraid: Thank you.

Rodney: Well, but I want you not to turn into my enemy as much as possible.

Akraid: Concur. Then, because there are many things for me to settle, I've to get going.

Rodney: Yeah. Do your best.

Enter politic world? Nevertheless, why that guy has that good intuition?

#Scene 319#

Ryune: Eh? Wendy-san, is it good for you not to sleep more?

Wendy: Yeah, I already feel completely well. I'll return to my task tomorrow. Thank you for worrying about me.

Ryune: I see. Then I'll take you to meet Masaki. He's also worrying about you.

Wendy: Ah... Y, yeah, right.

Ryune: ? What's wrong?

Wendy: No, nothing. On top of that, Ryune, are you properly get along with Masaki?

Ryune: Eh? Getting along...

T, that is, well, in its own way.

Wendy: That's not good. You have to act positively more.

Ryune: I understand that but... Look, since Wendy-san is like this...

Wendy: I'm fine. I...

Ryune: ? You are somewhat strange, Wendy-san. What's wrong with you?

Wendy: Sorry. I'm a bit timid because of sickness.

Ryune: That's not good. Because Wendy-san is charming, you must go 'doom' more.

Wendy: Fufu... Thanks.

#Scene 320#

Ryune: Uhyaa, this is marvelous right?

Xenia: See. It is exceptionally effective. Mio is a hit-maker.

Mio: U-huh.

Masaki: Why are you noisy? Something happened?

Xenia: The sale of Antilles shop. It increased about 10 times compared to last week.

Masaki: 10 times? Hey, hey, serious? Why the sale increased that much?

Xenia: Thanks to Mio's idea and Elsine-san's cooperation.

Masaki: Elsine?

Mio: Now, Elsine-san is temporarily a member of Antilles Corp, right?

That's why, I came up with the idea making and selling the goodies of

Elsine-san by limited time.

Xenia: After we did that, it was incredible sale! I feel every product we made is sold out.

Mio: The weakness to word called limited time is the same in any world.

Masaki: You're doing dirty trick again...

Mio: It is not plundering. We sell properly by a reasonable price.

Masaki: Generally did you take permission from Elsine?

Elsine: You called me?

Masaki: Uoh!? Since when...

Mio: Ah, just the right time. Look look, look at this!

Elsine: Er... This is the amount of sale?

Xenia: Right right. This is the number because of your affection, Elsine!

Elsine: Well, I'm please with that.

Masaki: ...Acknowledged?

Elsine: Btw, which is the most popular?

Mio: This is the best one. Ta-dah! The limited time holo-maid!

Masaki: Buh!? W, why it is the sailor uniform!?

Mio: Because the feeling 'don't overdo' of this is good. The white chubby sock is also best!

Masaki: Say what you like, it is overdo! Most of all, from where did you bring such sailor uniform?

Mio, yours?

Mio: Basically because its size doesn't fit me, surely I can't wear it, right?

Masaki: No, even so the size is small. It is stimulation.

Elsine: I'm embarassed...

Masaki: Eh? Ah, no, I'm not talking bad about you but, that... Hmm.

Mio: Right right. Because it is originally navy uniform...

Elsine: Well, is that so?

Masaki: You're somehow or other churchman right? That's Ok?

Elsine: Yes, to me, because I myself is a burden here, allow me to help you if I can.

Moreover, I'm a slave to God and citizens, if I can make people happy...

Masaki: ...Well, if the person in question volunteer, I don't have anything to say.

Ryune: Hey, hey, Masaki. Do you think I'll fit in that uniform?

Masaki: Ryune in the sailor uniform? Hmm...

Mio: Ah, rather than being fit, I'd say...

Masaki: I feel that you're fit by different meaning.

Mio: I start wanting to let you hold yoyo or marble.

Ryune: ...What's that? Are you praise me or speak ill of me?

#Scene 321#

Masaki: Afu... I stay up too late. I must go to sleep.

Eh?

Xenia: ...

Masaki: ? Hey, Xenia.

Xenia: Hyah!?

Hey, Masaki, don't surprise me!

Masaki: What are you doing at this late hour?

Xenia: Shh! Be quiet!

Masaki: ...What? Why you're acting like a thief?

Xenia: I'm following.

Masaki: Follow who?

Xenia: Elsine-san.

Masaki: What? Why?

Xenia: Recently, Elsine-san leaves her room at midnight and wandering inside the ship.

Masaki: She goes to the toilet?

Xenia: There is such thing in one's private room right? Look, don't you think

it is suspicious?

Masaki: You can't enter the secret rooms right? If so, it is not suspicious in particular...

Xenia: Ah!

Masaki: What this time?

Xenia: Good grief. I lose her sight just because of you, Masaki.

Masaki: Don't blame me.

Xenia: But it is alright! I already attached a homing device to Elsine-san since I foreseen something like this will happen.

Masaki: That is too much. Don't tell me you also attached something like that to me?

Xenia: No comment.

Masaki: Hey!

Xenia: Shh! Listen, follow me.

Masaki: Why you drag me into this?

Xenia: You're more or less my bodyguard. I don't know what will happen next.

Masaki: Damn, I'm speechless.

Xenia: Well, it is this place that the device responses.

The response is very near.

Masaki: Eh? What is that room?

Xenia: Ah... Worship room.

Masaki: Worship room? There is such room inside the ship?

Xenia: That is because, there are many religious people, to match that they gathered every kind of room.

Masaki: So why are you doing this? Elsine only worships late at night isn't it?

Xenia: Yeah... It seems so. I only confirm it more or less...

Masaki: Look. She is simply praying.

Xenia: Yeah. A complete go in vain.

Masaki: Fua~a... Let's go to sleep. It is too late.

Xenia: Right...

Masaki: Bye, Xenia. Have a good dream.

Xenia: Wait. Since it is midnight, escort me to my room.

Masaki: ...Despite until some time ago you're alone. You scare?

Xenia: Not that! It is etiquette to escort woman!

Masaki: Yes yes. A selfish princess, good grief.

#Scene 322#

Masaki: Afu... What an emergency summon from such early morning. Did something happen?

Xenia: There is an information that we can't overlook.

Tyutti: What on earth is that?

Xenia: Omgared is developing a terrible weapon.

Yanglong: ...A vague story. What kind of weapon is that?

Xenia: I don't understand the specification or outward of that weapon.

Masaki: So, how did you know it is terrible?

Xenia: Because it uses gigantic condenser. Since it uses that much energy, there is no mistaken it is a terrible weapon.

Masaki: Condenser is... storage battery?

Xenia: The scale that can store the electric power which 1 million houses use for 24 hours.

Masaki: 1 million houses...?

Xenia: Yeah... In the upper ground, they say it can use one megaton energy of a nuclear weapon class.

Masaki: What!?

Wagener: Um, we can't overlook that... Especially the scheme of that Omgared. It is not fair and square.

Guido: But, the nuclear weapon is invalidate by the barrier of harmony, right?

Xenia: That's the nuclear weapon.

However, if it is the weapon that uses that much energy, we can't expect that

much effectiveness from even the barrier of harmony.

Wendy: Eventhough the large quantity slaughter weapon is restricted by the treaty...

Masaki: Omgared couldn't care less about that since he already violated the treaty.

Xenia: According from what I heard, the weapon-like thing that used condenser is approximately completed. From now every minute counts.

Masaki: Seriously... And the place?

Xenia: The suburb of Enhant city, Varan hill.

Wagener: Let's hurry.

#Scene 333#

Masaki: Even so, Xenia's information is vague.

Xenia: It can't be helped right? The story from the news source itself is ambiguous.

Masaki: Our news source is a spy?

Xenia: I don't have to develop the intelligence division if we can do such thing. The information this time is from Elsiné-san.

Masaki: Elsiné? How can that person obtain it?

Xenia: It is by the network of believers of Curius school. The church can easily collect such information.

Masaki: So that's it...

Xenia: However, they ain't expert. I don't know the details.

Masaki: So we can trust the information itself?

Xenia: Um, because I already investigated the place they're making the gigantic condenser. It can't be wrong even if they camouflaged.

Masaki: I see... Xenia is great when it comes to information.

Coret: A high heat source approaching!!

Charian: Eh!?

Bradroy: Evade!!

Masaki: Enemy attack!?

Coret: The missile from the point black range! Block 28 at the right side is hit!

The second wave is coming!!

Bradroy: Activate evade pattern 23!

Coret: Evade pattern 23! Maneuver!

This time is the left side! Block 14 damaged!

Charian: The shield!?

Coret: Down to 27%!

Bradroy: The response to elemental radar!?

Holy: There is response! The direction of 1 o'clock! Distant 150!

Wagener: Um, an ambush... Prepare to embark the Masoukis!

Masaki: Xenia, let's go!

Xenia: Yeah!

-----  
Stage 51: The sad sisters  
-----

#Scene 334 (Map)#

Masaki: Those are... the twins from before!?

Xenia: The Sandriv sisters!?

Nico: Good, Rico? Because we will do by ''that'' as always.

Rico: Um, got it.

Mio: Wait! Those two are separated by the north and the south right? Why now they're together?

Jino: Let me speak to them.

Nico Sandriv, Rico Sandriv. I'm Jino Valencia. You remember me?

Nico: Lieutenant Valencia?

Rico: Uncle Jino?

Jino: What does this mean? I'm sure you two are separated by the north and south, but now...

Nico: Teacher Leffen was...

Rico: Arrested...

Jino: General Dastrasch?

Nico: ...That's why, we've to fight you.

Rico: To protect Teacher...

Jino: ...Bastard Omgared. He took General hostage!

Masaki: So that's it... You won't listen even if we told you to withdraw huh?

Nico: ...They're watching us from the back.

Rico: We can't go easy on you.

Yanglong: Omgared is a coward to the bitter end...

Masaki: ...It can't be helped. You two, escape properly!

Nico: ...We don't need that unnecessary look-after. Your side also, don't take us easy!

Rico: Prepare yourself!

\*Rico defeated\*

Rico: Escape!

Eh? Ah... Not enough output. Emergency landing!

Nico: Rico, are you alright!?

Rico: Yeah, I'm fine.

Nico: Leave the rest to me!

\*Nico defeated\*

Nico: Shit... The escaping thruster is!

It can't be helped, emergency landing at the nearby!

(Rico: Sister! Are you Ok!?)

Nico: Yeah, I'm fine.

Rico: Leave the rest to me, Sister!)

[Jino vs Rico]

Jino: Have you verified the escaping device?

Rico: Yeah. How about you, Uncle?

Jino: Yeah. Of course I don't think of losing this fight.

[Jino vs Nico]

Jino: Come on, even if you're an opponent that is hard to strike, I'm sure you got some skills. Don't negligence.

Nico: As expected of Uncle Jino, great vigor.

[Rothery vs Rico]

Rothery: You're Nico-chan!?

Rico: ...You missed. If you always wrong like that, why don't you say it in reverse...?

Rothery: ...I did that just now.

[Rothery vs Nico]

Rothery: Er... Rico-chan?

Nico: You're wrong again! I'm Nico!

Rothery: Sorry. But, if you hate being misunderstood that much, how about changing your uniform or hair's style?

Nico: Ain't the mechs we riding are different!

#Scene 335#



Toni: Accomodation completed. After a rough checking, I don't think it'll take that much time to repair.

Masaki: I see. Then, how about the twins?

Jino: I already bring them here.

Nico: ...

Rico: ...

Masaki: Don't be that defensive. We don't capture and torment you.

Nico: Can I ask for your guarantee of the treatment as prisoner?

Masaki: Hey hey, have you heard from the child named Rico? We once imprisoned her.

Nico: Eh? You're able to distinguish us?

Masaki: Eh? Yeah, somehow. Base on the different of your prana.

Jino: Oh... Masaki, your skill of observing prana has increased.

Masaki: Ah, no, not to the extent I can see it. I only feel the difference.

Rico: Amazing... It is long since Teacher can distinguish us.

Jino: Ah, probably we can rescue your teacher.

Nico: Eh!? Really!?

Jino: Yeah. Not long ago I heard Elsine-sama identified the place general Dastrasch being hold.

Masaki: Elsine? It is her again this time? That woman is well known.

Jino: She is the Godmother of Aquabina cultivation party. She has many believers, whether they're from north or south.

Rico: So, you can rescue Teacher?

Jino: The plan is in the middle of progress. If it went well, you will earn your freedom in public.

For not being used by Omgared again, let us treat you as temporary prisoners in our ship for the time being.

Of course, you don't have to worry since you're welcome by the reception officers.

Nico: ...Got it. We believe you, Uncle Jino.

Jino: Thank you. Then, let me guide you to the guest room. Enjoy your stay.

#Scene 336#

Masaki: One thing or another, it took more times than we expected... We must hurry.

Holy: A great source of energy appears in our path!

Bradroy: Its course is!?

Holy: The collision course missed us. But, the nearby...

It comes!!

Bradroy: All members, prepare for shock!!

What is that just now?

Charian: The impact spot of the light ball from before is?

Holy: Please wait! It is the electromagnetic obstacle!

Tyutti: Could it be... nuclear? No, it can't be nuclear... But that light is...

Wendy: Ionizing plasma...

Masaki: Wendy! You know its true identity!?

Wendy: Y, yeah... Perhaps... No, it can't be wrong ionizing plasma.

Masaki: What is that plasma or whatever?

Wendy: It is the high temperature of more than 1 million degree, atom and electron' separation plasma.

Masaki: More than 1 million degree!?

Wendy: At the time it strikes the ground as the light ball of that size, the radius of 3 sech gots will evaporate.

Tyutti: Worse than nuclear weapon huh?

Wendy: If it is the explosion that much, even if it is not nuclear the electromagnetic obstacle will occur.

If it land a direct hit at the city, a great amount of casualty will...

Holy: Confirm the centre of the explosion!

...It is the heart of Blea city.

Bradroy: No... It is the city of 400000 citizens...

Wendy: A... ah... How terrible...

Masaki: ...Omgared!!

Tyutti: ...Can't be forgiven... No, I won't forgive!

Yanglong: Target the innocent... A rotten bastard to the utmost...

Xenia: Plasma weapon... He created such thing!?

Masaki: Shit!! We've to value every minute!! Let's hurry to Varan hill!!

Charian: Wait! There is abnormality in Hringhorni.

Masaki: What's wrong!?

Charian: Because of the ambush and plasma a while ago, there are problems occur in the engine.

Masaki: Shit... At this time... How long will it take to repair that?

Charian: Roughly 1 hour.

Masaki: ...Understood. Be quick for me.

Charian: Roger.

#Scene 337#

Jino: Nico, Rico, I've good news for you.

Nico: Eh? Ah... Could it be...

Jino: Yeah, I heard they succeed in rescuing general Dastrasch.

Rico: Really!?

Jino: Yeah, and there is also transmission.

Nico: Transfer, transfer!

Jino: Ah, wait a bit. Now turn to this way...

Good, by this...

Leffen: Nico, Rico, so you're safe?

Nico: Teacher also, we're glad...

Rico: That you safe...

Leffen: I'm sorry for letting you worry.

Nico: No, the one responsible for this is Omgared.

Rico: Right right.

Leffen: You two know he build plasma weapon right?

Nico: Yeah... We saw it through the monitor.

Rico: He did a terrible thing.

Leffen: Right. We can't leave an inhuman weapon like that to Omgared's hand.

Nico, Rico, can I ask you two a favour?

Nico: Favour?

Rico: What?

Leffen: I want you to cooperate with Antilles Corp and destroy Omgared's plasma weapon.

Nico: Eh? Is that alright?

Rico: We can help them?

Leffen: Yeah, of course we've to listen to Antilles Corp's permission first.

Jino: I see, you'll use the name that is put under the care of Antilles Corp?

Leffen: As expected of lieutenant Valencia. Your quick understanding saves us a lot.

Jino: Certainly, if you do that it is possible that those girls will act together with us.

However, when it comes to fighting there is also a problem. Eventhough the opponent is being lead by Omgared, they're fellow men of south army.

It is a bit harsh for them to fight their old companion...

Nico: That anxiety is unnecessary, uncle Jino.

Rico: Yeah... Eventhough we're twins, we've fought as friend and foe.

Jino: Mu... Certainly that was true.

Leffen: The army of the south now is Omgared's private property. At such time, I can't abandon my cute little twins.

Jino: Got it. I'll suggest that matter to everyone.

Leffen: Then, it is time I've to stop this conversation. I entrust those two to you.

Jino: Trust me.

Hmph... One phrase comes to my mind. Even it is parting, shine together peanuts.

Nico: ...Peanuts is us?

Rico: ...We don't like peanut that much...

Jino: Mu... It doesn't suit you? That's too bad.

#Scene 338#

Jino: ...Because of that, those two want to join Antilles Corp temporarily. Are there any objection?

Mio: Rather than object, the last haiku has reference meaning right?

Jino: I only insert my personal sentimental. I want to hear your frank thoughts.

Mio: A consolation prize. Compare the twins to peanut is hard for youngster nowadays to comprehend.

Jino: Hmm, I see. Anyway, what is your opinion on the reception of the twins?

Masaki: I agree. We can rely on the perfect fighting ability of those two.

Yanglong: Yeah... Since they're general Dastrasch's personal pupils, if it is mandatory to the utmost, there is no problem.

Tyutti: Since their skill is reliable even if they're young.

Mio: You possess combination attack of the twins right? I wanna see. 1, 2, 3! I wonder if you say such thing?

Wagener: It seems there is no objection from the Masoukishin pilots. Then, I'll allow the two persons to join our squad.

Charian-san, I'll leave the procedure of the document to you later.

Charian: Roger that.

Nico: We can fight together with you?

Wagener: Yes.

Rico: True?

Wagener: You are welcome as representative of Antilles Corp, Sandriv sisters.

Nico & Rico: Yes~!

#Scene 339#

Masaki: Have you finished the emergency repairing?

Charian: Yeah, there is no hindrance to navigation. However, we can't travel at super sonic speed.

Masaki: It can't be helped... We've to be quick from now anyway.

Wagener: Captain, I know I'm asking too much but please hurry.

Bradroy: Acknowledged. Hringhorni, depart.

#Scene 340#

Holy: A response from forward at 11 o'clock. The identification signal is... the machine of Ariel kingdom!

Charian: Ariel kingdom? Airspace incursion?

Holy: The course intersect with this ship.

Charian: And the warning?

Coret: We did that but, there is no answer!

Wagener: Prepare to intercept.

Charian: Eh!? Why, Representative?

Wagener: If they ignored our warning, I could only think of their hostility.

Charian: R, roger!

-----  
Stage 52: Wicked threat  
-----

#Scene 341 (Map) #

Masaki: As I thought, it is you, Raikou.

Raikou: Long time no see, Masaki.

Masaki: So, what do you want from us? You don't come to renew our old friendship right?

Raikou: Of course. I can't let you progress ahead.

Masaki: Damn, as I thought... Then, tell me your reason for that.

Raikou: You noticed a little right? The plasma sphere that attacked Blea city a while ago is aiming at our capital.

Masaki: Omgared threaten you?

Raikou: We don't get to know his name but yeah, it can't be wrong.

Masaki: Then, it isn't time to do this! Isn't it logical to beat the original source!

Raikou: I understand well what you want to say. However, this matter concerns the life of the citizens of our country. I can't act in careless.

Goshin: If we don't fight you, they'll take measure called ''Bang!''.

Masaki: In other words, we can only fight?

Raikou: It is against my will.

Masaki: Damn... Whether it is last time or this time, he used coward method.

Raikou: Since it is like this, going easy is useless. To protect our capital... let's fight!

\*Sumera defeated\*

Sumera: Shit... I can't do more than this. Retreat.

\*Goshin defeated\*

Goshin: Ouch... It is better that I pretend to be beaten. Never mind, retreat.

\*Aoi defeated\*

Aoi: This battle isn't fun. Retreat.

\*Yuno defeated\*

Yuno: Evacuate.

\*Raikou defeated\*

Raikou: Shit... But, I already did what I can do. Retreat.

[Masaki vs Raikou]

Masaki: Good grief, a hateful battle.

Raikou: You have my sympathy at that point. But they're watching us through the monitor. I can't go easy on you.

Masaki: Damn! Omgared you bastard!

[Mio vs Goshin]

Mio: Hey hey, can you act smoothly?

Goshin: By which way, young girl?

Mio: Like pretend to get beaten.

Goshin: Even if I can do, Raikou or Sumera can't do it skillfully.

Mio: Ah, I see.

[Xenia vs Yuno]

Yuno: ...Target confirm.

Xenia: Yuno, can I gently ask you?

Yuno: I can't give my word. Because we're in the middle of battle.

Xenia: Uh, an unexpected honest person.

#Scene 342#

Masaki: Hey, Raikou! Can you hear me!?

Raikou: What can we do at this late time? Stop giggle and leave!

Masaki: Understood! I only want to confirm your safety!

Holy: Confirm the respond of high energy!

Bradroy: The plasma weapon!?

Holy: Right! Its trajectory is the capital of Ariel kingdom!

Raikou: No... That guy!!

Masaki: Shit!!

Holy: Until the impact: 5... 4...

Ah!?

Bradroy: What's wrong!?

Holy: T, that is...

The plasma ball... disappeared.

Bradroy: Disappear? Why!?

Holy: I don't understand...

Ah, there is contact from Ariel kingdom.

Bradroy: From whom?

Holy: From doctor Manji Feil Donau.

Wagener: Connect the main for me.

Manji: That was by hair's breadth.

Wagener: Doctor Feil Donau, what on earth happened?

Manji: Ah, it is the testing bubble field that we deployed.

Wagener: Bubble... field?

Manji: Well, to say simple, it is the device that creates many gigantic balloons of macromolecule.

I think it will give respond as soon as the plasma ball touches.

Masaki: So the capital was safe?

Manji: Of course. Since we keep plenty of distance, the capital was set free from the energy because of the electromagnetic field of directivity.

I'm sure there is no damage.

Masaki: I, I see... Thank God...

Raikou: Doctor Feil Donau!!

Manji: Oh Raikou-kun. You look safe.

Raikou: Doctor! If you have such thing, you should tell us earlier!!

If you do that, we don't have to participate in this meaningless fight...

Manji: No, that is, well. This bubble field is already created but, I myself completely forgot such thing.

Raikou: What!?

Manji: Thanks to you guy buying me time, somehow I made it in time.

Good grief, I'm relieve that I remember it just before it is too late.

Raikou: Not good!! Doctor, you are a terrible person!

Manji: Calm down. Because everyone is safe, and the result is alright.

Raikou: ...Doctor, I have tons of question for you when I returned. Just you wait!

Manji: You don't have to be that angry.

Masaki: ...No, it is a natural anger.

Manji: Well, because of that, I'll leave the remaining thing to your side.

Masaki: Wait! Make one more of that 'bubble' for us! If we've that...

Manji: Ah, I want to make tons of that thing but, anyhow it is a testing

machine. Not only there is only one, it broke after the attack before.

Since there are also lots of part that I haven't created, the repairing takes time.

Masaki: ...Nevertheless, what is that pre-mature joy?

Manji: Ah, right right. There is one thing I must transfer to Raikou and his friends.

Raikou: ...This time you remember properly huh?

Manji: You're also leading.

Raikou: So, what is it that you want to transfer to us?

Manji: A special mission. I want you to fulfill your duty as combine with Antilles Corp to destroy the plasma weapon.

Raikou: We can? How about the superiors?

Manji: The event this time is entrusted to me, and together with the affirmative of making use of Adversary squad.

Raikou: We also have a favor... How do we follow the formal procedure?

Manji: You're thickheaded. You think that the permission will be granted after I say such thing to the ministry now?

Raikou: ...I don't think so.

Manji: I'm severe on forgetfulness. I pretend that the application to the above slips through my mind.

Raikou: How irresponsible... Foremost, that is doctor's standpoint in later years.

Manji: There are no such tender-hearted person like me to bear responsibility for such a bad occasion.

If I didn't lead the line, the Orgain plan can't be accomplished, right?

Raikou: Well, certainly so but...

Manji: When you seem not to make up your mind, you should use the last resolve. Captain Raikou Sephenber. I order you to temporarily join hand with Antilles Corp.

Raikou: Yes! Roger that!

Manji: So, because of that, can I entrust them to you, Masaki?

Masaki: I can't immediately answer in here but... well, I think it will be Ok like the case of the Sandriv sisters.

Manji: If document is necessary please talk to me.

At any case I can create fake... no, fabrication... supply the cause.

Raikou: ...Doctor, you endlessly leak our true intention.

Manji: Hahaha, well, so that's it. Bye.

Raikou: ...Good grief.

Masaki, contact us if we're accepted.

Masaki: Yeah, understood.

Raikou: Then, I'll wait for good news.

Xenia: That man named Manji, he seems went to the afterlife by a fine line between genius and insanity.

Masaki: Gather everyone for me. I'll open the briefing room.

Btw, how is the Hringhorni?

Charian: Because of the attack a while ago, the damage of the engine occurred again.

It is dangerous if we don't investigate carefully since the damage took place at the same spot from before.

Masaki: So you mean... we can't move?

Charian: Yeah, we've to stop the engine for a moment and do a full check.

Masaki: It means there was time for either fortune or bad luck?

Charian: It looks like we've to spend another 3 hours.

Masaki: 3 hours? The loss of coming here is painful.

#Scene 343#

Wagener: Um, because I think I've done the same thing before, this time I'll go simple.

The one against corporation with Raikou-san's Adversary squad, hold up your hand.

Masaki: I'm not.

Yanglong: It is better to increase our war potential.

Tyutti: Yeah, right.

Mio: No dissent!

Wagener: Then, it is decided. Let's contact with Raikou-san's group.

Xenia: I'll lead their machines to the hangar.

Wagener: Yes, please do it. The discussion ends here. Dismiss.

Masaki: Ah, Wendy. Could you give me just a moment?  
Wendy: Ah... S, sorry. I've to go to repair the engine.  
Masaki: Ah, I see. Sorry for detain you. But I just want to help if I can.  
Wendy: Don't worry. It is pilot's duty to rest also. Bye.  
Masaki: ...What's with her, I wonder?  
Ryune: What's wrong with you, Masaki?  
Masaki: Ah, no, I'm thinking why I couldn't talk to Wendy about things beside tactic at this place.  
Ryune: Well, recently troubles continue to advance in Hringhorni. I think she is busy with her duty.  
Masaki: Is she alright? She looks thinner than before.  
Ryune: Right... She shouldn't overwork.

#Scene 344#

Jino: Welcome to Hringhorni.  
Raikou: Thank you, lieutenant Valencia. I'm very grateful.  
Jino: Ah, now I'm not a lieutenant so just call me Jino.  
Raikou: Then, Jino-san. Thanks again for your reception.  
Jino: Me too.  
Rothery: Hey hey, I heard you train the God eternity style.  
Jino: Now, Rothery. Why you suddenly?  
Rothery: I can't? They are already our comrades right?  
Raikou: You are Rothery-san? You're right. I'm in the progress of learning God eternity style.  
Rothery: You can call me just Rothery, Raikou-san. From now on can you be my training opponent?  
Raikou: Training opponent?  
Jino: Yeah, although she might look normal, Rothery mastered Constancy eternity style and Ouhenjigen style. She is very skillful.  
Raikou: Ouhenjigen style... it uses plenty of minor schools right?  
Rothery: ...I feel bad by minor.  
Raikou: Ah, sorry. Because I haven't seen a person practising that style around me.  
Rothery: It isn't good like God eternity style but it is the style that choses person.  
Raikou: You have deep interest. Certainly I'd like to compete with you once.  
Rothery: Yeah, but you better prepare first.

#Scene 345#

Masaki: So, you got some informations again?  
Elsine: Yes. According to our investigation, I've verified that that weapon can't be destroyed from the outside.  
Xenia: Eh? Why?  
Elsine: If you destroy it from outside, the energy stored in the condenser will erupt in one blow, and it will cause great damage to the surroundings.  
Xenia: ...Certainly there is possibility of that but, it is true?  
Elsine: I was informed that by one of the person created that weapon.  
Masaki: That's bad... So there is no way to destroy it?  
Elsine: No, there is. That is...  
Masaki: Then tell us!  
Elsine: ...We'll infiltrate it and destroy it from the inside.  
Masaki: Infiltrate? We can do that?  
Elsine: Like I said before, I obtained a diagram of the weapon's internal from the creator himself. If we use that then probably...  
Masaki: I see! Then, pass that to me! I'll gather our members to form an infiltration squad!  
Elsine: Yes. But, I've one condition.  
Masaki: Condition?

Elsine: Yeah. I want to join that squad.

Masaki: What? What are you saying? Why you've to be that excessive?

Elsine: I can't forgive a disgusting weapon like that.

Moreover, although we're being threaten, it is true that the development of this kind of weapon refers our members.

We've to bear the responsibility.

Masaki: Er, but, such dangerous task is our job right?

They said every man knows his own business best. Leave that to us...

Elsine: No, I won't hand over that.

I won't pass the diagram if you don't promise to bring me along.

Masaki: What... You serious?

Elsine: Yes.

Masaki: I've to warn you. To infiltrate isn't a simple thing.

Elsine: I know that. Even if I might look like this, I'm an active person.

Masaki: I admit that but... It is dangerous to let an ordinary person do it.

Elsine: Look, I'm not an ordinary person. I happen to have some experiences.

Masaki: Eh!? How did a nun compile such amount of experiences?

Elsine: My job of the church is curing people at the battlefield. At that time, to heal injured person I've to risk my life enter dangerous place.

Even if it is the military base of countries involve in war.

Masaki: ...You said you've infiltrated the base and done medical action?

Oh, the action that surpresses that good will is confusing.

Elsine: Because that is the heart of God.

Masaki: ...That is absolutely strange.

Elsine: So do you approve my action of infiltrating?

Masaki: It is too crazy if that is a lie. Well, I believe you.

Elsine: Then, can I travel together with you?

Masaki: ...You won't listen if I don't permit right?

Elsine: Yes.

Masaki: I'm not please with that delightness you know.

...Good grief, it can't be helped. Since you're holding the diagram.

Elsine: So?

Masaki: Understood. I'll take you along.

Elsine: Thank you.

Masaki: Btw, how should I make the travelling party?

I don't want to use Masouki's pilot since their war potential is low...

Wendy: Then, I'll go.

Masaki: Heh?

N, no, it is too much for you, Wendy.

Raikou: Right! I'll not allow Wendy-san to do such dangerous thing!

I'll be the candidate!

Wendy: I'm glad to hear that but, except me no one can do it. There are lots of thing you guys don't know about the diagram.

I fear that only I and Xenia-sama know the structure of the plasma weapon and can stop it in reality.

Masaki: Uh... Surely it is so but...

Elsine: Then, I and Wendy-sama will go.

Masaki: What!? Wait!! Two of you!?

Elsine: Yes. I think it is easier to penetrate by low number of people.

Masaki: I'll not permit it!! No matter how you put it, by two women is reckless!!

Wendy: ...You don't trust me THAT much?

Masaki: Not that I don't trust you, I say it is too dangerous!!

Raikou: Then I'll be their bodyguard!

Wendy: Captain Sephenber, you can use magic?

Raikou: Eh? N, no... I'm confidence with sword but magic is completely...

Wendy: By the infiltrate tactic, first of all you've to hide yourself from the opponent. For that magic is indispensable.

Raikou: B, but, in the worst case...

Masaki: I know! The invisible magic device! If we use that, even us...



Wendy: It only give affect in a short time.  
We don't know how much time it will take so it is useless even for reserve.  
In contradict to that, since I myself can use magic to some degree, at least I can protect myself.  
Elsine: I also can heal and can use invincible technique to some extent.  
Wendy: Yes? Look, we'll be fine even if there only two of us.  
Raikou: Uu... I regret that I don't practice magic early!  
Masaki: No, you can't! At least bring me along!  
Wendy: It won't work. Masaki, you said it. You can't do that since the war potential of Masouki pilots are weak.  
Masaki: Uh... T, then, how about the other members of Hringhorni?  
Wendy: Talking about that, someone like Demexor is better in magic than me.  
Masaki: That's it! Demexor will go! If it is him, his war potential is not that low.  
Demexor: Er, I think that is a bit terrible for me.  
Masaki: Uoh!? Since when did you...  
Demexor: Ah, no, I only come to serve you tea. Here, have a drink.  
Elsine: Ah, thank you for your kindness.  
Demexor: No no, it is low quality tea. Btw, Masaki. Can you be a bit detail about the matter just now?  
Masaki: W, well, I said Demexor is an important war potential!  
Demexor: I'm so happy with such word.  
Wendy: Then, I and Elsiné-sama will infiltrate. Is that Ok?  
Masaki: B, but...  
Demexor: If you think of war potential ratio calmly, you can't omit any Masouki pilot. There are no other choice right?  
Masaki: ...Shit! Understood! Surely there are no choice...  
Wendy: Then, I'll go to prepare.  
Masaki: Wendy, I sincerely wish you don't overdo. Since it is convalescence.  
Wendy: ...Yeah, I know.

#Scene 346#

Wendy: Then, wait for my good news.  
Masaki: You really can infiltrate without being noticed?  
Elsine: Yeah, because I know the place where we can easily infiltrate.  
But, for that we've to rely on you attracting enemy for us.  
Masaki: Trust us.  
Elsine: The schedule time is 3 o'clock afternoon. We'll retreat if we judge that it is too much. At that time everyone also don't overdo...  
Masaki: Yeah, understood. We rely on you two.

-----  
Stage 53: The abominable ionized plasma gun  
-----

#Scene 347 (Map)#

Omgared: You are surprisingly late, gentlemen.  
Masaki: Yeah, your welcome is splendour.  
Omgared: Really? It is best for us that it pleases you.  
Masaki: Who please!! We can't forgive you!!  
Xenia: Wait, Masaki!! We must not fight Omgared!  
Masaki: Say what!? What do you mean!?  
Xenia: Omgared's Masouki directly connected with the condenser!  
If we lay damage to Omgared, the condenser will explode!  
Masaki: What...?  
Omgared: Hmm... You noticed it? Right. If you fight me, all members here will go along with me.  
Masaki: You bastard...

Omgared: Fufu... You have no chance of winning.

Masaki: (There is still 20 minutes left until the schedule... We've to endure til then...)

Elsine: It is here.

Wendy: I see... A hidden door?

Elsine: I heard it is the emergency escape door. From now, we'll get in without being spotted.

Wendy: Got it. Then, I'll use the technique of invincibility.

Elsine: Yes. Btw, Wendy-sama.

Wendy: ? What?

Elsine: You don't be in despair right?

Wendy: No I don't.

Elsine: I see. Then good but... I've said many times but, there will surely be a resolution.

Wendy: Yes, thank you.

Elsine: Then, let's go.

Xenia: ...This terrain is?

Masaki!

Masaki: What's wrong?

Eh? What is this? A scorch track...?

Xenia: It is the firing track of the plasma ball! You mustn't step in the track!

Because we don't know when the plasma ball will fire!!

Masaki: What!? It will probably fire!?

Xenia: If it doesn't raise the output against the city, it won't take that much time to charge! You must be careful!

Masaki: Got it!

(Omgared: Fu... Plasma ball, fire!)

\*Margaret defeated\*

Margaret: Antilles Corp... Surely one day I'll clear up this bitterness!

\*Leo defeated\*

Leo: I completed my duty but... it leaves bad aftertaste. Retreat.

\*Zamboss defeated\*

Zamboss: Hmph... Well, I already did what I can do. The next thing is to deal with the above about this defeat. Retreat.

\*Mudeka defeated\*

Mudeka: Not enough? NOT ENOUGH!? I can't win those guys!?

...No, I haven't give up yet. Someday surely I'll seize my revenge!

\*Drep defeated\*

Drep: I'm sorry my friend Omgared... I'd only make it here...

Omgared: My friend Drep... Thank you for your hard work so far.

Drep: ...I'm happy with those words.

U, uoooooh!?

\*Turn 2\*

Elsine: ...This way.

Wendy: Ah, yes. Even so it is wide...

Elsine: Let's hurry. It will be soon til the promised time.

Wendy: Yes.

\*Turn 3\*

Wendy: Ah... This wiring is...

Elsine: You understood something?

Wendy: Yeah, if we pursue this, it will surely bring us close to the condenser.

Elsine: As expected of Wendy-sama. Then, from now on...

Wendy: Ah, wait! Someone is approaching. I fear it is the guard.

Elsine: ...

Wendy: ...

Elsine: ...

Wendy: ...He seems gone.

Elsine: Then, let's advance ahead.

\*Turn 4\*

Wendy: There it is.

Elsine: We're in time. Then, let's hurry...

Wendy: !? We're spotted!?

Elsine: Hurry, Wendy-sama. Do you need my help?

Wendy: No, I'm finished.

This one. Remove the safety valve... If I cut this off...

Omgared: !? Something wrong!?

South Soldier: The output supporter of the condenser is disconnected by force!

Omgared: What!?

Xenia: The energy source fell down! It looks like Wendy did well!

Masaki: Good, by this we can bring down Omgared now!!

Omgared: How dare you... It is your work!!

Masaki: Prepare yourself, Omgared!!

\*Omgared defeated\*

Omgared: Shit... But, the game begins from now! Connect the 2nd circuit!

South Soldier: Eh? B, but, that circuit is unstable...

Omgared: I don't care! We've nothing to lose!

Even if I failed, I can bring those shitheads along.

South Soldier: ...Y, yes.

Masaki: !? You still not dead!?

Xenia: It can't be!? If we push him further, if he accumulate energy...

Omgared: Fu... fufufu... Continue, continue!

Elsine: ...A guy who doesn't know when to give up huh.

Omgared: !? You're... Elsine!?

Elsine: God will not permit such weapon.

Omgared: What!? Don't tell me, you...

Wendy: The circuit before and its construction is opposite. If we connect the charm cable to that place...

Omgared: S, stop!? If you do that, it will drag redundant energy! Don't think you will survive by that!

Masaki: Say what!?

Ryune: Wendy-san! That is crazy!

Xenia: Right! Stop, Wendy!

Omgared: Understood? If you understood be obediently...

Wendy: ...Elsine-sama, please hurry get out of here.

Elsine: Wendy-sama... I can't do that. Most of all, the length of the cable is not sufficient right?

Wendy: T, that is... If I stretch my hand, along my body...

Elsine: Even that isn't enough. I must help you.

Wendy: It can't be!? That matter is too much for you, Elsine-sama.

Elsine: I feel the same for you. We could only chose to combine our power.

Wendy: You must not! Unlike me, you can live longer, Elsine-sama!

Masaki: !? Wendy... What did you say just now!?

Wendy: ...I'm sorry for hiding it from you until now. Comparing to an ordinary person, I only have half of the spirit. That's why, my life also half of that life of a person.

You know, because my sister already died so...

Ryune: Eh...?

Masaki: What... What are you saying? Such thing...

Wendy: A person who can't live long like me, at least here, if I can be useful for everyone, then...

Masaki: Don't talk stupid!! This and that has nothing to do with each other!!

Ryune: Wendy-san, don't be hasty!

Elsine: Right, Wendy-sama. Perhaps it is a mere consolation but, I already pulled up a barrier to the surroundings.

I think we can bear more or less the explosion because of this.

Masaki: Elsine, that's true?

Elsine: Yes. It is hard to say it is reliable but I think what I did was best.

Xenia: There is possibility but...

Masaki: Wendy!

Wendy: W...what?

Masaki: Your life or whatsoever, I can get along with it as much as you like after you returned safe from there!

That's why listen to me! You must survive no matter what!!

Ryune: Right! You must not give up!

Wendy: Masaki... Ryune... Understood. It is a promise.

Elsine: Then, Wendy-sama.

Wendy: Yeah, Elsine-sama...

Omgared: S, stopppp!!

Masaki: Wendy!? Elsine!! Are you two Ok!?

Xenia: ...

Ryune: ...

Masaki: Hey!? Answer me, you two!! Are you Ok!?

Omgared: ...How dare you, well done.

[Omgared fully heal]

Masaki: Shit... Anyhow we must beat this bastard first!

\*Omgared defeated (2nd time)\*

Omgared: How dare you... The garbages that don't understand my idealism had... Uoooooh!!

[Masaki vs Omgared]

Masaki: Omgared!! I won't let you do as you please!

Omgared: The dog of the establishment group, you speak as if you know everything!

[Masaki vs Zamboss]

Zamboss: ...Oh dear, if it come to this point, our tactic failed.

Masaki: If that's what you think give up!

Zamboss: Fool! I'll accomplish my order to the end! Eventhough I knew it is a failure.

Masaki: ...A stubborn old man.

[Masaki vs Leo]

Leo: Masaki Ando-dono, it feel just like the good old day to cross sword with you again.

Masaki: Eh? Who are you?

Leo: I'm Leo Gibon. During the Shunjuu war, we met when I and commander Zamboss were chasing after the Granzon.

Masaki: Ah... Well...

Kuro: Ah, the time when Shu losses his memories. If I remember correctly, you're that Leo Gibon who was chasing Shu.

Masaki: Ah, that time?

Leo: It is against my will to fight again in this form but... Prepare yourself!

[Fang vs Mudeka]

Fang: You don't have any sense of pride if you joined such inhuman tactic!

Mudeka: Shit... I already threw it away when Rasetsu-sama dies. The I now is only revengeful!

Fang: ...You are similar to me from before?

[Rothery vs Mudeka]

Rothery: You! You can't classify good and evil in whatever tactic!?

Mudeka: U... no, I have no choice but that to end the battle...

Rothery: Listen! Those words (no choice) just now is the evidence of feeling guilty!

Mudeka: ...Rothery.

Rothery: W, what?

Mudeka: ...No, nothing.

Rothery: Stop talking half-way! You feel embarassed!

[Guido vs Omgared]

Guido: ...You only set up ugly tactic.

Omgared: I can't believe I was spoken by a person of the ground. Originally this tactic was the thing I consulted from earthlings.

Guido: What? From whom!?

Omgared: I don't plan to tell you. Because anyhow you're going to die here.

[Rico vs Omgared]

Rico: I won't forgive the one who took Teacher hostage.

Omgared: That's the line the traitor of the south speaks huh?

Rico: The one truely betray is... you!

[Nico vs Omgared]

Nico: You are a coward to take Teacher hostage!

Omgared: Hmm, not only you failed the tactic, you rebelled. After all you're a child.

[Raikou vs Omgared]

Raikou: Hostage, threat, kill innocent... All of those actions resemble your true cowardize! You deserve dying 10000 times for that!

Omgared: All is for collecting victory. The one wins will create history. Am I wrong?

Raikou: You have rotten character, Omgared!!

#Scene 348#

Masaki: Is there contact from Wendy!?

Ryune: No, there still nothing yet.

Masaki: Shit!

Wagener: Is there any transmission from Wendy's badge?

Xenia: It doesn't response after being interrupted by that explosion.

Wagener: We've no choice but to use all combination of searching methods.

Everyone, split into groups and begin searching.

Masaki: Wendy... Don't break the promise you'll come back alive... Elsine also...

#Scene 349#

Wendy: U... This place is?

Elsine: Oh, you awake?

Wendy: Ah... Elsine-sama. This is... So it went well?

Elsine: Yeah, of course.

Wendy: Thank God... Then, let's return to where everyone is waiting.

Elsine: No, that isn't necessary.

Wendy: Eh?

Elsine: Because I want to borrow your power.

Wendy: Y, yeah... I don't mind that but... But, now is...

Uh!?

Elsine: ...Please rest slowly, Wendy-sama.

Wendy: W... what the hell did you do?

Elsine: ...Fufu, you can relax. I'll surely send you back to your originality.  
And...

#Scene 350#

Masaki: You still couldn't find Wendy!?

Xenia: Don't talk unreasonable thing! The GPS is broken, so how can we find her trail!

Wagener: Um, I'm also worry about Elsine-sama.

Masaki: ...As I thought, I shouldn't let them go...

Ryune: You can't begin anything with regretting right? Thanks to them, we're able to stop the plasma weapon.

Masaki: But...

Ryune: Everyone is worrying, not just you. Look, I'm monitoring the CO2 detection.

Masaki: It is hard to understand the display of that thing. Do you have something more, like an organism radar?

Xenia: Thermography and CO2 detection is best for searching people. As long as there is no transmitter...

Ah!! The transmitter!!

Masaki: W, what?

Xenia: Which reminds me, I attached a transmitter to Elsine-san!

Masaki: ...That was the time when Elsine worshipped during the night? You still haven't unfasten it?

Xenia: Listen! Because it is helpful as a result!

Wait. I set detection wave and...

Eh?

Masaki: What's wrong?

Xenia: ...There is no response.

Masaki: It broke?

Xenia: I'm sure that's not the case. Strange...

It is very rare but the range expands a bit...

Ah!

Masaki: You found them!?

Xenia: Y, yeah... But...

Masaki: What now?

Xenia: It is very far. It is 60 sech-gots from here.

Masaki: Above 100 kilometers? It can't be right?

Xenia: No, it is weak but, it can't be wrong the frequency of electronic wave.

Masaki: What do you mean? Elsine and Wendy must be here a while ago.

Xenia: Like hell do I know why?

Masaki: ...I somewhat sense unpleasant thing about this.

Wagener: How will we act? Stay here and continue the searching or follow the transmitter?

Tyutti: Let's trust the searching to the rescue team here.

Yanglong: Yeah, I also have strange uneasiness. I think we should go to the place Xenia-sama detected.

Mio: Yeah, I think so too.

Wagener: It is decided. Then, Xenia, please input the coordinate.

Xenia: Roger, coordinate set... Finish.

Holy: Coordinate affirmative.

Bradroy: Hringhorni, take off.

#Scene 351#

Masaki: Xenia, it is here right?

Xenia: Yeah, the coordinate pile up exactly.

Ryune: But I didn't see anything...

Yanglong: This feeling is...

Tyutti: Yeah... Perhaps.

Masaki: ...You two feel it too right?

Yanglong: Yeah, the familiar feeling that we encountered many times.

Tyutti: Probably... No, I'm sure.

Mio: Eh? Ah... Don't tell me.

Masaki: Xenia, investigate the underground for me.

Xenia: Underground?

Ah!? You mean this is the temple of Volkruss?

Masaki: Yeah. If not, it is Rasphitot.

Xenia: Roger! Holy, use the searching probe!

Holy: Understood.

Masaki: Does it mean... Wendy and Elsine are capture by Volkruss's believers?

Yanglong: Um, that thinking seems to be the most logical.

Masaki: But, I don't understand why.

A, no, wait... Don't tell me...

Sacrifice!?

Ryune: That's bad! If that's so we must hurry!

Holy: I identified the barrier! There is a cave in the underground!

Yanglong: As I thought! You know the entrance?

Holy: Yes, there is one nearby.

Masaki: Good, let's go!

Wagener: Be careful, everyone.

-----  
Stage 54: Wendy, kidnapped  
-----

#Scene 352#

Shu: ...Then, you're not related?

Elsine: No matter how much you ask, my answer is the same. I don't have any relation with that person.

Shu: I see... I thought finally I catch his tail but...

Elsine: You also know him? That guy rarely show up his face in front of people that simple.

Shu: Right...

If that's the case, you've no more value to me. Disappear from this place.

Elsine: ...

#Scene 353 (Map)#

Masaki: Shu!! What are you planning to do to Elsine!?

Shu: Dear... It is you again, Masaki. Even so, you know this place well.

Masaki: Shut up!! Answer me! What are you planning to do with Elsine!?

Shu: You don't understand by looking? I'll kill her for you.

Masaki: You won't!! Elsine now is our friend!

Shu: Oh... She is your friend huh? You were saying that after knowing I'm aiming for her?

Masaki: Of course!!

Shu: I see... Then, you're my enemy, Masaki.

Masaki: I know that... You think you can do it?

Shu: The one should be worry is you right?

You seem grow up a bit but... Somehow you're too arrogant.

Masaki: ...Say what?

Shu: I'm saying this time I'm really serious about fighting you. You must bear in mind your standing.

Masaki: ...Interesting. I won't go easy on you!

Shu: Good. Then...

Elsine: ...

Chika: Ah!! Master!! Elsine escaped!

Shu: Calm down, Chika. I can't use her anymore.

On top of that, I can't show my back to Masaki.

Chika: Good grief, what is the point of doing this! Why you have to fight such guy?

Shu: Come on, I wonder why?

Chika: ...Master, you are somewhat funny, you know.

Shu: Fufu... Come on, how?

Saphine: Shu-sama! I'll assist you.

Monica: You are shorthanded if the number of enemy is this much.

Terius: Well, occasionally I must make a move.

Xenia: Monica...

Monica: Sister... Even if it is you, if you fight Shu-sama I won't forgive.

Xenia: ...I don't know if you can or can not forgive.

[Masaki vs Saphine]

Masaki: What is your reason for targeting Elsine!?

Saphine: You don't understand? You really don't?

Masaki: Y, yeah, I don't!

Saphine: Oh, you're a bit hesitate to say. You've something stuck on your mind? Talk frankly.

Masaki: Shut up! The one asking is me!!

[Masaki vs Shu]

Shu: ...Somehow you're impatient, Masaki.

Masaki: Shut up! You're in my way bit by bit!

Shu: ...That's my line.

[Yanglong vs Saphine]

Yanglong: What are you planning to do, Saphine! Why you targeting Elsine!?

Saphine: ...Because that's Shu-sama's word.

Yanglong: That's out of the question.

[Xenia vs Monica]

Monica: Sister, if you think we're riding the same Nols Rei I'll give you a painful experience.

Xenia: Unexpected. The I just now also about to say the same thing!

[Xenia vs Terius]

Xenia: Good grief, a lethargic person like you, why you changed this much?

Terius: Change? Yeah, right. I changed from the moment I met Chris... Shu.

Xenia: But, it is meaningless if you changed in a bad way right!

Terius: How about cool down your anger, Sister? If you do that, I think you'll understand many things.

Xenia: Uh... I can't believe I was being spoken by you.

Terius: I thought I said I've grew right?

Xenia: Even you're impertinent, Terius!

[Fang vs Monica]

Fang: Princess! Why you're following that apostate!?

Monica: Shu-sama saved me. I love Shu-sama dearly.



Fang: A royal person will be in trouble if he act by such personal feeling!

Monica: But, if someone like me take the throne, there will be many people will be more trouble.

Fang: ...You aware?

[Fang vs Terius]

Fang: Prince Terius... No, the former prince! You who belong to royal Langran family even for an instant, why is working under Shu!

Terius: Because it is my chosen path. Most of all, it is rather interesting.

Fang: You don't feel shame as a royal member!?

Terius: What, you talk in that way even if you abandoned Langran and came to Bagonia?

Fang: Shit...

\*Terius defeated\*

Terius: Ouch... So this is all Gadifall can do... I've to become stronger. I'm sorry, Chris... Shu. I'll escape.

\*Monica defeated\*

Monica: I'm very sorry, Shu-sama. I'm done. Allow me to leave first.

Chika: I allow you, Monica-sama!

\*Saphine defeated\*

Saphine: Shit, as I thought the difference in our war potential is too much... Shu-sama, I'm sorry but allow me to leave first.

\*Shu defeated\*

Shu: Hmph... You did well. Then I'll show you my serious attempt.

[Granzon fully heal]

Shu: Well then... Show me how far you can fight.

\*Granzon's HP cut in half or defeated\*

Shu: Oh... I can't believe you've the potential forcing me into a corner...

Masaki: What's wrong! You surprised that much!?

Shu: Yeah, I'm talking in honesty. At this rate I think it'll be no problem entrust the later to you.

Masaki: Say what? Entrust what?

Shu: Dealing with Elsine.

Masaki: You gotta be kidding! We came here to save Wendy and Elsine.

Shu: What if I say Wendy is in danger?

Masaki: What!? Wendy is also here!?

Shu: Yeah, head inside that door. I think there is still time but...

It will be too late if you waste too much time.

Masaki: What does that mean!? You must explain to us...

Shu: You have to witness it yourself. Because I don't think you'll obediently listen to my word.

Masaki: Yeah, that's correct! I can trust anyone's word, but you!

Shu: Kukuku... I'm alright with that. Then, I'll trust the later to you. Bye.

Masaki: What!? Wait!!

Kuro: ...He is gone.

Masaki: Damn, as usual he suddenly disappears.

Shiro: Masaki, the door Shu was talking about is that, right?

Masaki: ...Wendy is on the other side of that door?

#Scene 354#

Xenia: The respond of the transmitter is no mistaken on the other side of this door.

Masaki: Elsine entered this door without saying anything to us... What's wrong with her?

Ryune: She is being controlled by the guys of Volkruss society?

Fang: It might be true.

Gaen: ...

Jino: Eh? What's wrong with you, Gaen?

Gaen: This temple is bigger than any Volkruss temple I knew.

Jino: Hmph... You mean this place is the most appropriate to revive Volkruss?

Tyutti: ...

Masaki: What will we do? Open it?

Tyutti: ...I can't. It is beyond my ability.

Demexor: Then, let me try.

Tyutti: I count on you, Demexor.

Demexor: Then...

Masaki: ...How was it?

Demexor: Ah, sorry. Even I can't do it.

Xenia: Even Demexor... What a strong barrier.

Masaki: Shit! Then by my Archaic Buster I'll...

Tyutti: Impossible. Even Archaic Buster can't break this magic barrier. It is being protected by a superior magic spell.

Masaki: Then, what will we do!!

Demexor: We could only amplify magic power.

Masaki: Amplify magic power?

Demexor: Mechanically, we'll amplify magic power and destroy the barrier.

However, to do that we've to return to Hringhorni once and prepare.

Masaki: ...That's the only way?

#Scene 355#

Masaki: This is the device to expand magic power?

Xenia: Right.

Ah, no, don't touch it freely!

Masaki: Oh. What, it flows high-voltage?

Xenia: The opposite. This is the device that accumulate magic power. It is better not running now, since if you touch it carelessly the magic power will be completely taken away.

Masaki: I see, we'll amass magic in this thing and destroy the barrier right?

Xenia: It is easy to speak. To adjust this is very tiresome.

Masaki: How long before we get going?

Xenia: We've to wait for 2 hours.

Masaki: 2 hours... This is bad. That's too much time.

Xenia: That is the best we can do!

Masaki: Understood. You need my help?

Xenia: You should rest. On top of that, let me borrow Kuro and Shiro. Those two animals will be useful.

Kuro: I'm happy to help!

Shiro: It is our turn!

Masaki: ...I'm a deadhead compare to them?

#Scene 356#

Raikou: ...

Goshin: What's wrong, Raikou? You made a serious face.

Raikou: Volkruss... truely exists.

Sumera: What? It is too late to fear by now.

Raikou: Don't talk stupid. I only worry a little.

Sumera: Worry?

Raikou: I wonder the skills that we learned can be used on Volkruss.

Goshin: Even Masaki and his friends have fought many times. It will be Ok.

Raikou: Yeah...

Yuno: ...According to legend, originally the God eternity style was thought out to deal with Volkruss.

Raikou: The legend of Randole? If that is true, I'm heartened.

Sumera: But, our teacher haven't passed all the secrets to us. We're still half a man.

Cowardice is out of the question but, if we trust too much we'll destroy our body and return to originality. We should be careful.

Goshin: Sumera-chan is always like that.

Sumera: You're only too careless, Goshin.

Goshin: That's the way everything goes. Especially now is resting time. To relax is one's duty.

Raikou: Goshin's word is best. Now we must try to rest, even if a little.

#Scene 357#

Wagener: We finished adjust the magic amplify device. However...

Becky: ? What? It is rare that Representative hesitates to talk.

Wagener: There is a problem. You can only use the device once.

Masaki: We can't even test it?

Xenia: To gather and amplify the charm just to open that door, we have to let the device itself pushes to its limit.

Demexor: We have to let it run by an extra 50% of maximum output, theoretically.

Masaki: You mean it'll break after being used once?

Demexor: Yes, we need that much of power to open the door.

Masaki: The game decided by one shot...?

Wagener: I'm worry about the two ladies. Let's quickly begin the operation.

Masaki: Roger.

#Scene 358#

Yanglong: I've finished preparing the device.

Mio: Me also!

Xenia: Then, I'll let it run. Demexor, are you ready?

Demexor: Yeah, any time.

Xenia: Then, switch on!

...Looking good.

Masaki: I rely on you... Run well for me.

Guido: Break though 100% output.

Xenia: Ok... I'm sure it'll be Ok...

Guido: Output 120%... 130%.

Masaki: Hang in there... Hang in there for me...

Guido: Output 140%... 145%...

Xenia: A bit more...

Guido: Output... 150%!

Demexor: Develop the magic square! Connect the unlocking elemental device!

Masaki: How was it!?

Demexor: A bit more... Some more.

Xenia: !? Not good!! The amplify device is!!

Guido: Output fall!

Masaki: The gate!? Is it opened!?

Demexor: ...That is.

Masaki: We failed!?

Demexor: ...Just a bit more, but.

Masaki: !? Impossible... We went this far...

Failure!!

Ryune: It can't be... We can't save Wendy-san, and Elsine-san!?

Masaki: Shit...

Shitttttttt!!!!

Masaki: Shit! Open! I tell you to open!!

Ryune: Masaki...

I'll also help!!

????: You don't have to be like that. We already finished what we should do.

Masaki: !? This voice is...

Ryune: Elsine-san!?

Elsine: Yes, it's me.

Masaki: Thank God... So you're safe!? Wendy is there!?

Elsine: Yes, Wendy-sama is also here.

Masaki: I see... She is safe too...? Thank God... Wendy...

Elsine: Now I'll open the door. Please come in.

Xenia: Eh? You say you'll open the door...

Demexor: The door is...

Elsine: Well, come in, everyone.

Masaki: Y... Yeah.

#Scene 359#

Masaki: Wendy!!

Ryune: Wendy-san!!

Elsine: Ah, don't thrill her yet. I just completed the technique.

Masaki: Technique?

Elsine: Yes. The technique return Wendy-sama's soul back to its originality.

Masaki: Eh!? You can do such thing?

Elsine: Yes, if I give her the power of God...

Ryune: Then... Wendy's life expand will be the same of a normal person?

Elsine: Yes, of course.

Ryune: I'm glad... Thank you, Elsine-san.

Elsine: No, I'm not worthy of your gratitude. For me, it was a necessary technique.

Masaki: Necessary technique?

Elsine: Yes, I connected Wendy's soul to the astral world.

Tyutti: To astral world...? But, such thing is...

Elsine: If I do so, my connection with God will become more powerful. It'll be possible to manifest God again.

Masaki: ...? Elsine, what on earth do you mean?

Elsine: Ah, somehow I've to close the curtain.

Masaki: Close the curtain?

Masaki: !? Wendy!?

Ryune: The color of that hair...

Masaki: Tuddy!?

Ryune: Eh? Eh? What does this mean? I'm sure the abnormality of Wendy's emotion won't occur...

Tuddy: Fufufu... The reminiscence body.

Masaki: !? Tuddy!?

Tuddy: Indeed it is me, Masaki. Thank you for your kindness you showed me sometimes back.

Masaki: What does this mean!? How did Wendy become Tuddy?

Elsine: I summoned the soul of Tuddy-sama from the astral world.

It is easy to understand that to return her soul to its originality, I must summon Tuddy-sama, right?

Masaki: What... Then what will become of Wendy!? Her body will be taken over again!?

Elsine: The person with strong will will manipulate the body. That's all.

Masaki: Elsine!! If so there is no meaning!!

Elsine: No, there is, Masaki-sama. By this, I will demonstrate a God.

Masaki: ...What do you mean, Elsine?

Elsine: You still don't understand?

Masaki: ...Yes I don't.

Of course I DON'T!!

Ryune: What have you done, Elsine-san!!

Elsine: Through the body of Tuddy-sama, a great amount of charm will be pumped to this temple now from astral world.

At the time this charm is full... A God... Volkruss-sama will revive.

Masaki: !?

Ryune: Volkruss-sama, you say?

Yanglong: Don't tell me... Elsine, you're...

Elsine: Yeah, my real name is Elsine Volkruss. I'm an archbishop of Volkruss society.

Masaki: What...!? Why!?

You, you helped us to destroy that plasma weapon, right!?

Elsine: That kind of weapon disobey God's will. A meaningless thing like that, before we can feel its terror, like spreading death...

Death must be a more noble thing.

Masaki: Noble death...? That way of speaking... you... truly...

Elsine: My dearest wish is to revive Volkruss-sama.

Masaki: H... How dare you... How dare you tricked us until now!!

Elsine: If you become a follower of Volkruss-sama, if you don't lie, you can't go on living. I hope you forgive me that way of speaking.

Masaki: You shameless woman... Return Wendy!!

Elsine: I'll leave that to the will of the real person. However, now it is Tuddy-sama's will comes out in public.

Tuddy: Fufufu... Thank you, Elsine.

Elsine: There is no need for that, Tuddy-sama. Moreover, because I still must received the favor of your movement...

Tuddy: You mean I shall fill this temple with charm? A simple matter.

Masaki: Elsine... I won't forgive you!!

Elsine: Tuddy-sama, get on ''that'' machine.

Tuddy: Yeah, the Masouki called Borwin? No, it is Reisouki? I've permission to ride that?

Elsine: Yes, please.

-----  
Stage 55: Elsine's true goal  
-----

#Scene 360 (Map)#

Elsine: Well, everyone please fight with Volkruss-sama's images.

Tuddy: ...Masaki, the bitterness you and Wendy suppressed to me... I'll clear it away here.

Masaki: Tuddy...

Ryune: At any cost, we must take back Wendy's consciousness!

Masaki: Yeah, right. I'll try to persuade her like before?

Ryune: I also help!

Masaki: Yeah, I'll leave the next to you.

Elsine: I forgot to tell you one thing. It is only 20 minutes remain before this temple fulfilled with charm.

I think you should be quick.

Masaki: Say what!?

Ryune: There is no time to exchange unnecessary words.

[Masaki vs Elsine]

Masaki: Elsine! I won't let you revive Volkruss!

Elsine: I see... Then, stop me with your power.

Masaki: I don't need you to tell me that!!

[Masaki vs S Volkruss]

Masaki: Shit... Certainly this thing let out unthinkable power...  
But! I fought you many times! This time I'll end it!

[Ryune vs Elsine]

Ryune: Is it your will that you cured Wendy-san!?

Elsine: Yes, in the name of Volkruss-sama.

Ryune: Uh... It is a pretty disgusting swear but, it seems you don't lie. What are you planning?

Elsine: Like I said a while ago, I only complete my task.

Ryune: ...I don't know what you're thinking!

But, I won't let you revive Volkruss!

[Pulesia vs S Volkruss]

Pulesia: Uh... What is this bad feeling?

[Tsrein vs Elsine]

Tsrein: Please tell me that you lie, Elsine-sama!

Elsine: I'm sorry for lying to everyone once. But this time I'm serious.

Tsrein: It can't be... Why... I want to turn back time...

[Raikou vs S Volkruss]

Raikou: Volkruss... You are a terrible monster more than I thought...

But! In the name of God eternity style! I won't step back from here!

\*Masaki persuades Tuddy\*

Masaki: Wendy!!

Tuddy: Fu... Don't do useless thing.

Masaki: Wendy!! Can you hear me!? I'm Masaki!!

Tuddy: You think your similar method will work twice? The orihalconium pendant isn't here.

Masaki: What!?

Tuddy: Fufufu... Well, what will you do?

Masaki: I won't do anything! I only call her out!

Wendyyyyyy!

Tuddy: W... What... Even there is no orihalconium... This power of word is...

Masaki: Can you hear me!? Wendy!!

Tuddy: S... Stop... Stopppp!!

Ryune: !? Masaki!! There is hope!!

Masaki: Yeah! The next turn is you, Ryune!!

Ryune: Yeah!

\*Ryune persuades Tuddy\*

Ryune: Wendy-san!! Can you hear me!?

Tuddy: Shit... The young girl again...

Ryune: Wendy-san!!

Tuddy: Uuh... Don't come out because of such thing! Shit...

Wendy: U... A... I...

Ryune: Wendy-san!!!

Wendy: Uh...

Tuddy: No... Noo... Why... Wendy has this much power of will...?

But! My bitterness, disgrace... won't lose by such thing!!

Ryune: It can't be... We failed?

Masaki: Don't give up! I'll try one more time!!

Ryune: Um, please!

\*Masaki persuades Tuddy (2nd time)\*

Masaki: You're very persistent, Tuddy!!

Tuddy: That line... is what I want to say to you exactly.  
Masaki: I, Wendy, Ryune are different from before!! We grew, unlike you!  
Wendy: W... What?  
Masaki: The death don't grow up... Be obedient return to your original place,  
Tuddy!  
Tuddy: I... I... Uuh...  
Wendy: Sister... Listen to me. You can rest inside me.  
Tuddy: W... What did you say!? Wendy, you...  
Wendy: When I saw you die, I begin to understand. Sister always stay inside  
me... You only didn't appear in the public.  
Tuddy: Are you saying to me ''return inside the dark again''!  
Wendy: Not something like inside the dark. Sister, through my eyes and my ears,  
had linked to the world.  
But, only you're under the impression of ''that'' is inside the dark. From now  
on, you'll always be together with me. That's why, Sister...  
Tuddy: Wendy... You... don't refuse me?  
Wendy: Because you are my ONLY sister. How can I resist you?  
Tuddy: Ah... I see... So that was it. I was searching for a person to accept  
me... Was that the only thing?  
Wendy: Sister...  
Tuddy: ...Wendy. I'm tired. Can I... sleep?  
Wendy: Yes, Sister.  
Tuddy: Ah... Wendy... Good night...  
Wendy: Good night, Sister. Have a good dream.  
Masaki: ...Wendy?  
Wendy: Masaki, Ryune... Thank you.  
Ryune: Wendy-san, it is you?  
Wendy: Yeah... Sister sleeps inside me... Probably, always...  
Masaki: She is sleeping?  
Wendy: Yeah. Because she is already always with us.  
Elsine: It seems my curing succeed, Wendy-sama.  
Masaki: Elsine... What are you planning?  
Elsine: What do you mean by that?  
Masaki: You, intentionally give us time and, try to return Wendy to her  
ordinary stage right?  
Elsine: Yes, because that was necessary to cure Wendy-sama.  
Masaki: Cure...?  
Elsine: Yes. Have you forgot that I promised to cure her?  
Masaki: What...?  
Elsine: The treatment of Wendy-sama ended by this. Her soul already as before,  
and she can live a normal life like ordinary person.  
Wendy: Elsine... Why... you?  
Elsine: Because that is my duty. And there is also one more service I've  
finished preparing.  
Masaki: One more service?  
Elsine: Yes. The recarnation of Volkruss-sama.  
Ryune: Ah...  
Elsine: I already gathered plenty of charm. The next thing is...  
Masaki: I won't let you do it!!  
Elsine: ...To revive Volkruss-sama is our dearest wish. I won't let you  
interfere.  
Masaki: Wendy, withdraw! You can't control Masouki right?  
Wendy: Y, yeah. Understood.

\*Elsine defeated\*

Elsine: You are splendid... But, at this rate, Volkruss-sama's revival will...  
Volkruss-sama! I'll devote my body to you!!  
Masaki: Hey! Don't tell me...  
Kuro: What a terrible amount of prana!!

Shiro: The recarnation of Volkruss...

Shu: No, he isn't truly revived.

Masaki: Shu!? You, since when...

Shu: Thanks to lots of your noisiness, I could do easy trick.

Masaki: Trick?

Shu: Yeah, I subdivided the stream of charm and released them outside.

Because of that, that Volkruss can't revive at his full power.

S Volkruss: ...How dare you... My power... yet... to be enough...

Masaki: Return to hell once again...

Shu: Good grief... A persistent being. But, it isn't necessary for me to deal with this much level of an opponent.

I'll leave the rest to you, Masaki.

Masaki: What!? Hey, you, Shu!!

Shu: Bye.

Masaki: That guy... What did he come for?

Kuro: Masaki!

Masaki: Oh, we ain't yet finished. First we've to clear away that monster.

\*S Volkruss defeated\*

S Volkruss: ...The time isn't perfect... My appearance body can't bear anymore... But... sooner or later...

Masaki: At last we kill him...

Ryune: But he said he'll revive again...

Masaki: What, we'll just kick his ass no matter how many times he revive. The only thing left is to destroy this temple.

#Scene 361#

Masaki: By this, this temple can't be used anymore.

Shu: Yeah... But, there are still a lot of Volkruss temples out there that we don't know.

Masaki: ...Hey, Shu. Why you nonchalantly appeared? Even if you don't do anything...

Shu: Oh, you say that even if you're tricked and manipulated by Elsiné?

Masaki: Shut up!

But, why that woman took the trouble to cure Wendy?

Shu: Well, since I'm not her, I can only guess but...

For her, either reviving Volkruss or curing Wendy has equal value right?

Masaki: She isn't completely a bad person?

Shu: Even the bad did good thing, even the good did bad thing.

To do something like clearly distinguish black or white is nothing more than fabrication.

Masaki: ...I'll blow my mind to read you.

Shu: And, the Volkruss society is still strong.

As long as they live on, the one doing plot never cease to exist right?

Masaki: Volkruss society huh? Why they worship that thing, I'll never understand.

Shu: Among humanity there are the ones wish for complete destruction. Even if you don't understand, please consent such being.

Masaki: We can't get rid of them?

Shu: Sin and war are the same. However, even if we can't exterminate them, it is possible to shorten the frequency.

Masaki: ...A cat-and-mouse game?

Shu: But, we can't abandon that effort. Don't you agree?

Masaki: Yeah... right.

#Scene 362#

Masaki: How do you feel?



Wendy: Ah, I'm already alright. I'll return to my everyday life tomorrow.

Ryune: I'm glad...

Wendy: I've to receive the help from you two again. Thank you.

Masaki: Don't mind it.

Ryune: Right right. We only did a natural thing.

Wendy: Which reminds me, they said Shutedonias were as one again.

Masaki: Yeah, because Omgared is dead, the attitude of the government also softening. They accepted to reunite under the leading of the north.

Ryune: It seems Rodney-san and Akraid are trying their best in many ways.

Wendy: That... was good. By this, the current problem was solved huh?

Masaki: Yeah, currently...

Ryune: But, talking about dealing with postwar period, there are also lots of work for us to do.

Wendy: Then, I also must try hard from tomorrow.

Masaki: Yeah. I rely on you. Well, but don't overdo.

#Scene 363#

Rodney: Yeah, right! Completely drop that!

...Understood. But, you must absolutely avoid repeating the same thing.

Akraid: Ah, er, senator Gesha. You're busy?

Rodney: Ah, no, it will end soon. Wait for me a bit more.

...Alright, pin down the congress. I will do something about it. Yeah, I rely on you.

Akraid: The plan of unification?

Rodney: Yeah, right. I make them to completely drop the reparation right.

Akraid: I see. If we put on too much taxes like before, the bad aftertaste will be left.

Rodney: Good grief, the division by two times is already too much for us.

Akraid: Concur.

Rodney: Btw, how is your business, senator Barom?

Akraid: No, I don't feel familiar with that call.

Rodney: Everyone are like that in their first time.

Akraid: Yeah, right right. Your wife entrusted this to you.

Rodney: Ooh! A lunch box!

Akraid: Yeah, as I thought, a cherish lunch box?

Rodney: What, you want it? I won't give it to you.

Akraid: I can't? Don't do such boorish action.

Rodney: You also quickly get a wife.

Akraid: Haha...

#Scene 364#

Raikou: ...

Sumera: What's wrong, Raikou? You're making a very grim face.

Raikou: Yeah, I was thinking about Volkruss.

Sumera: Ah, that? Certainly that thing is strong.

Raikou: Seeing us now, I don't think we've enough power just to deal with that monster.

Sumera: Don't talk stupid. Just because our ability isn't enough, if we go on training hard, surely...

Goshin: Oh dear, as usual Sumera is spiritualism.

Sumera: ...You were here, Goshin?

Goshin: But I was taking a nap. Your voice vibrates.

Sumera: A carefree man. I don't say you're troubled like Raikou but, don't you worry about the event of Volkruss?

Goshin: We only could let nature take its course. That's my belief.

Sumera: I can't expect the equivalent result from the one negligents in trying hard for himself.

Goshin: But something like trying hard isn't just the thing that can be seen by

eyes.

Have you forgot? The Orgain plan.

Sumera: That is also the matter that requires effort. You think the we now have the power to accomplish that plan?

Goshin: Don't tell me you're thinking of recklessly train the body, Sumera? If that is so, it is the same with your misunderstanding of the Orgain plan.

Sumera: To train the body is to train the mind.

Goshin: Yes yes, how simple.

Sumera: Then Goshin. You say you have the power that corresponds to the Orgain plan?

Goshin: Indeed I don't know. I say: that isn't a thing that work out just by trying hard alone.

Raikou: ...I agree with Goshin.

Sumera: Raikou, even you...

Raikou: No, I don't ignore the effort of each person.

However, there is definitely a gap between Antilles Corp and the we now. That is the spirit of the Orgain plan right?

Goshin: Oh, you seem to understand, Raikou.

Sumera: I don't get it... What do you mean?

Raikou: It is ''team work''.

Sumera: Team work? The we now is lacking that?

Raikou: Yeah.

Sumera: It can't be. We are doing the chain of command properly and, even following order.

If there is a thing that ruins the team work, it exists inside Goshin.

Goshin: Thank you for saying that.

Raikou: The chain of command and order are not team work.

It isn't long since we formed this squad. We must understand each other more.

Sumera: W... what are you suggesting! Generally, I'm your childhood friend.

Something like understand each other, er...

Goshin: This squad doesn't contain just you two. For example, how much do you know me? And what about Yuno, Aoi?

Sumera: Mu...

But, private and team work don't relate to each other!

Goshin: You're saying like you know all the things from the past.

Raikou only want to say because there are lots of guys whose the armor of heart is thick, they can't be trusted.

Raikou: ...Yeah, correct.

Sumera: ...I understand that meaning. However, if that is so what will we do?

Goshin: We'll do something like lodging together?

Sumera: What is that? There is no student.

Raikou: No... That is a good idea.

Sumera: Raikou... You serious?

Raikou: Yeah, let's talk about that once with Doctor. It might be valuable to test it.

Goshin: Haha, it will be interesting. I completely agree.

Sumera: ...We'll really raise team work by such matter? I don't believe it but...

Goshin: We don't know if we don't try. Well, if that's the case we need to prepare many things. It will be busy.

Sumera: ...Suddenly it turned lively eh? Even if we haven't decided.

#Scene 365#

Saphine: ...Sister. If only I noticed it earlier...

Shu: Ah, Saphine.

Saphine: Ah, oh, Shu-sama. Why you're here?

Shu: I came to offer flower.

Saphine: I see... Thank you.

Shu: ...

Saphine: I'm a bit... surprised.

Shu: What?

Saphine: Ah, no. I only surprised that it is rather strange for Shu-sama to be that sentimental.

Shu: It is a living person's duty to mourn for the dead. Even if it is a hateful enemy.

Needless to say Saphine, she is your sister.

Saphine: ...She is the only person of my family.

Shu: Hmm... Family? We are different?

Saphine: Eh?

Shu: I was thinking we already have the same family but...

Saphine: E... er, Shu-sama? Even if I accept that as er... propose...

Monica: I'm sure there is no such reason!

Saphine: ...Monica, so you were here.

Terius: What? You feel bad if we come?

Saphine: ...Good grief, eventhough I've waited long for this moment.

#Scene 366#

Mio: Tian-san... I've became stronger.

Because I don't want to experience such thing twice anymore...

Becky: Oh, Mio. You came.

Mio: Ah, Becky-san.

Becky: What, even if you garnish flower, Tian won't be happy.

Look, this this.

Mio: A, alcohol?

Becky: Right. This is best for an offer.

Jino: Oh dear, even if you say that, you only want to drink it by yourself right?

Becky: That's right. Even Tian can't rest in peace if we don't drink and give him fun.

Mio: ...I see. Right.

Jino: Mu... Well, certainly if we feel sad Tian-dono will rebuke.

Becky: That's what I mean.

Well, Tian. Drink plenty.

#Scene 367#

Mio: Tian-san... I'll not forget you. I'll always remember you... \*let out a beautiful smile\*

#Scene 368#

????: Christoph... entirely stand in my way... You'll soon pay for this.

But, I'm happy with the manifestation of the two Gods. By this my plan has advanced to the next step.

Well, it is time to arrange the remaining pawns. This is earlier than I thought. Our dearest wish will probably come true.

Fufufu...

#####

#Wendy's route ends here#

#####

#Continue from scene 238#

...

Masaki: \*chose the south (1st option)\*

...The south. First we'll knock them down.

Wagener: Do you have basis?

Masaki: Because there are many friends of Rodney and Eris at the south right?  
Even if we strike them sooner or later, we've to be mentally prepared.

Rodney: You don't have to worry that much.

Eris: Right.

Masaki: It is just a problem of priority.

Wagener: Good then. There is no objection right?

Tyutti: Got it.

Mio: Um, I'm Ok with it.

Wagener: Xenia, where is the place the south invades?

Xenia: The Nebia province of the north. If we head there from now... I think we will probably meet them at Necrosim mountainous district.

Wagener: Then, let's move to the presumed battlefield.

-----  
Stage 56: Shutedonias break up  
-----

#Scene 369 (Map)#

Charian: A terrain that is harsh on balance... We'll be in trouble if they take the advantage of the height.

Zamboss: Hmm, you came nonchalantly. Too late. We already finished the battle formation.

Leo: Careless is prohibited, commander Nasel.

Zamboss: I know. We also have a trumpcard. I rely on you, lieutenant Sandriv.

Rico: Yes.

Xenia: Eh... That is the Kyoumei of Ariel kingdom right? They already exported it?

Masaki: Good grief... Troublesome opponent.

Rodney: Not only that.

Masaki: What? There is something?

Eris: The paint of that Kyoumei... is the Sandriv twins!

Xenia: Eh!? Ah, true!

Masaki: They are famous?

Rodney: Yeah, it is one of the shooting queen twins. To say clearly, they're tough.

Eris: Yes.

Masaki: Well, we'll keep notice of that thing called Kyoumei. Let's go!

Rico: I see... That is the Masoukishin. Certainly it is a tough opponent.

Leo: Lieutenant Sandriv, don't force yourself. If something happened to you, our army's morale will collapse.

Rico: Don't overestimate me, lieutenant Gibon. But, to survive is my strong point. I won't... die.

[Masaki vs Rico]

Rico: Masoukishin Cybaster... This is the first time we meet. I'm Rico Sandriv!

Masaki: That kid is... an ace?

Rico: But I heard that you're younger than me when you first fight.

Masaki: ...Now you mention it, yeah. Pulesia fought when she is 10 year old. Careless is prohibited!

Rico: That's what I mean!

[Masaki vs Zamboss]

Zamboss: What is your motive for supporting the north!

Masaki: We don't make ally with any side! We only want to stop the war!

Zamboss: Then, follow us!

Masaki: I'll think again if you stop your invasion!

[Masaki vs Leo]

Leo: This is the first time we fight like this, Masaki-dono!

Masaki: Eh? Who are you?

Leo: I'm Leo Gibon. We've met before at the time of Shunjuu war when I and commanding officer Zamboss were chasing Granzon.

Masaki: Ah... Er...

Kuro: Ah, the time when Shu lost his memory. If I remember correctly, the person who was chasing Shu said he is Leo Gibon.

Masaki: Ah, that time?

Leo: Prepare yourself!

[Masaki vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: Masaki Ando!! You poke your nose into Lagias's affair even if you're Earthling!

Masaki: Shut up! This is my second homeland by now!

[Ryune vs Rico]

Rico: I see... This is the Valsione-R that they talked about.

Ryune: So you are one of the shooting queen twins?

Rico: Yeah, eventhough that's how I look, I'm a bit confidence with my skill.

Ryune: Then, I won't hold back!

[Simone vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: Simone!! You shameless woman!!

Simone: You too, how long will you cling to a ghost of the past!

[Rodney vs Rico]

Rico: General Gesha... It is a pity to have to fight you.

Rodney: I see... But, I've to stop the chaos of Shutedonias!

Rico: I agree with that. But I can't accept your method!

[Rodney vs Zamboss]

Zamboss: Former-general Gesha! Why you become the underling of such guys!

Rodney: Idiot! Antilles Corp is necessary for this world!

Zamboss: Then, will you return to us if we say you are necessary for our Shutedonias?

Rodney: ...You give me a hard question.

[Eris vs Rico]

Eris: Lieutenant Sandriv! Dismiss your force!

Rico: Former first lieutenant Radius! Because you broke off our relation, our conversation is already useless!

\*Turn 4\*

Mudeka: I found you at last, Masaki Ando!

Masaki: Damn, enemy reinforcement!?

Mudeka: I can meet you at last... I'll return the bitterness of Rasetsu-sama who you killed here!

Masaki: Rasetsu? So you are similar to Margaret from before?

Mudeka: Only that is already your heavy sin! You bastards are the source of bitterness for trying to clear everything by power!!

Simone: Stop that way of speaking!

Mudeka: You are the ingratitude Simone!?

Simone: I don't care a shit about what you say. But, don't forget only this: Rasetsu was on the wrong track!

Mudeka: The winner can say anything they want!

Simone: ...So you are the same with Margaret? You are opponent that won't listen to explanation.

Mudeka: I'm not in the least of planning to argue with you! I can't forgive you!!

\*Rico defeated\*

Rico: Shit, I won't lose if Nico is here... Retreat!

\*Leo defeated\*

Leo: Splendid... I must retreat for instant.

\*Mudeka defeated\*

Mudeka: How dare you... I'll retreat for instant but, I'll surely repay this debt!!

\*Zamboss defeated\*

Zamboss: Damn... Why these guys always stand on our way... Retreat!

#Scene 370#

Masaki: Rasetsu really has loyal followers like Margaret from before, and then Mudeka.

Simone: ...Yeah. But, the ones swear loyalty to him is limited.

Masaki: Ah, I see. He once sacrificed his subordinate.

Simone: Yeah, Eris also was betrayed by him...

Eh? Where is Eris?

Becky: She need health examination. Rodney also.

Simone: I see, so those two haven't received it?

Becky: Mio and Tyutti, moreover Demexor too.

Mio: Uu...

Becky: Oh, speaking of devil. How does it go, Mio? Well, your health must be superior.

Mio: Eventhough I power-up...

Becky: ? What's wrong?

Mio: Eventhough I power-up, my body doesn't power-up at all! Especially the breast!

Becky: ...Ah, well, that is...

Ryune: What? Eventhough you always said something like tiny breast has rarity value.

Mio: That is just an excuse to the utmost!

Tyutti: Phew... Strange. Eventhough my growth period already ended...

Mio: ! I won't overlook that word!

Tyutti: Eh? What? What's wrong?

Mio: Let me see your data!

Tyutti: Ah, Mio!? Why you suddenly...

Mio: Up by even 2 centimeters!? Reached the level of 90!?

Tyutti: H, hey! Why you talked in loud voice!

Mio: Sweets right? Inside those two swellings must be packed with sweets!

Tyutti: A, hey!? S, stop!

Ah...

Mio: Hand it over, damn you!

Simone: Hey, Mio! Stop! Look, the men are watching!

Mio: Eh? A...

Simone: Good grief...

Hey! Masaki! Tsrein! Even Gennadii! Don't stare!

Masaki: U, wa, sorry.

Tsrein: S, sorry!

Gennadii: Hmm, you discovered?

Tyutti: ...Mio~. WTH are you thinking?

Mio: But~... although I don't grow at all...

Tyutti: Ah, the breast? Eventhough such thing is only ill at ease...

Mio: Good grief... How can the one has it understand the one who doesn't!  
Becky: Whoa, whoa. Calm down.  
Mio: Pulesia~, you must understand right? You are one of the big four Antilles Corp tiny breast.  
Pulesia: E, er... I don't understand well but, I also er, grew a bit, maybe...  
Mio: W, what!? Traitor!  
Then, the tiny breast demon king, Charian-san...  
Charian: ...Who is tiny breast demon king!?  
Mio: Wah!? Just when did you?  
Charian: Just when what! What is that disreputable nickname! I'm as much as anyone else...  
Mio: Yes yes, I know. That is your looks, your looks.  
Charian: Wwww... what is that?  
Mio: You don't have to hide. We're good friends since we're the same.  
Charian: No, that's why I...  
Demexor: Er~, if you cover the entrance I can't get in...  
Mio: A, Demexor-san.  
Charian: Ah, s, sorry. I'll step aside now.  
Demexor: Yeah, thanks. Rodney-san, Eris-san, there are rooms here.  
Rodney: Oh, I see. What's with those noises?  
Tyutti: Don't mind it.  
Oh, Eris, what's wrong?  
Eris: Eh? A... no, nothing.  
Tyutti: Really? Then good but...  
Masaki: Old man Rodney, I wanna ask you a bit.  
Rodney: Eh? What?  
Masaki: The ace before... Sandriv right? You said they're twins?  
Rodney: Yeah, right. Originally fighting by two persons is their natural tactic.  
Masaki: ...There is one more person? That is certainly tough.  
Rodney: No, the other one is at the north.  
Masaki: What? Why? They are twins right?  
Rodney: To say it simple, each of their parent is important officer of the south and north respectively.  
Eris: So, those two are separated.  
Mio: ...Eventhough they are our enemy, they are in poor position.  
Rodney: Yeah, right. This civil war is only a tragedy. Eventhough we understood that, why we can't avoid it!  
Eris: ...How about let's make a suggestion to Elsine-sama?  
Mio: What suggestion?  
Eris: A speech about the peace of the whole Shutedonias nation.  
Rodney: Right... That is probably good. Elsine has great influence.  
Mio: ...I wonder if public opinion will be moved by only speech?  
Rodney: Let's try whatever we can do.  
Masaki: ...Elsine?  
Ryune: ? Masaki, what's wrong with you?  
Masaki: Ah, no, nothing. Xenia, how long will it take if we carry out the plan just now?  
Xenia: I see... First we must contact the news agency, then prapare the audience's seat...  
Well, it takes roughly 3 hours for it to be done.  
Masaki: I see. We've to work it through Representative. I'll go to the church and persuade Elsine.

#Scene 371#

Masaki: Phew...  
(This is troublesome... Why everyone hold grudge against me...  
Shit! I feel bad...)  
Ryune: Masaki, are you there?

Masaki: ...Ryune? Sorry, could you leave me alone now?  
Ryune: ...I must apologize first. Sorry.  
Masaki: Eh?  
Ryune: Oh no, I broke it.  
Masaki: H, hey!? Not broke it! What are you doing!!  
Ryune: ...Because I thought that I can't leave you alone like this now.  
Masaki: What...  
Ryune: Masaki, you worry right? Mudeka, moreover Margaret.  
Masaki: ...Not really.  
Ryune: Take it easy. I, understand. Because, in the past I also did the same thing to you...  
Masaki: A... I see. Right...  
Ryune: Because they ain't simple like me, they acted in that way but...  
Even I, probably I'll do the same thing if I took one wrong step.  
Masaki: N, no... You are...  
Ryune: It doesn't mean that I understand them but... At least, I'm always your friend Masaki.  
Masaki: Y, yeah...  
Ryune: You feel better now?  
Masaki: Yeah, thank you. This time I'll give you a feast.  
Ryune: Um, I'm glad with it. Bye.  
Masaki: ...Fuu.  
Eh? Aah!? The door is broken!?

#Scene 372#

Elsine: I see... But do you really think my word has that much influence?  
Rodney: No one but you can do it.  
Eris: I want the public opinion to be touched by your word. Also to end this stupid war...  
Elsine: ...Understood. I'll do everything I can to help you.  
Xenia: I already linked to the news agency so I'm sure the intermediation camera will arrive soon.  
Eris: Then, Elsine-sama, this way.  
Xenia: Intermediation preparation Ok. I'm ready anytime.  
Mio: Then, Elsine, we rely on you.  
Elsine: Got it.  
Mio: 5 seconds until the speech! 3, 2, 1... queue!  
Elsine: The citizens of Shutedonias. I'm Elsine Theresia of Aquabina cultivation party.  
Today I came here because I want you listen to one thing.  
Now, Shutedonias is confronting an unprecedented national crisis. The north and the south divided, family, brothers, friends hate each other.  
...It is sad. What can we say if it is not tragic.  
Rodney: Indeed an expert.  
Demexor: The prana is different.  
Elsine: All is nothing but the misunderstanding borns from trivial discrepancy.  
What can be solved just by fighting? Now we should think again one more time: people were given words for what?  
New hatred will be borned from war. To stop that endless cycle of evil, let me stand on this place.  
Ryune: Hmph... Elsine is a person that think that way?  
? Masaki, what's wrong?  
Masaki: Eh? A, no...  
(What can be solved from fighting? Then, what are us?)  
Ryune: ...Masaki.  
Masaki: ...  
Pulesia: (I feel I met that person Elsine before... But where?)

#Scene 373#



Wagener: How is the movement of the north and the south?

Xenia: At the present, the response seems very good. Because a lot of people watched that speech, and it was up on the internet.

Rodney: Please goes well... I beg you.

Xenia: Ah...

Masaki: What's wrong?

Xenia: The army of the north moved!

Rodney: Damn, just after we fought the south, this time it is the north?

Eris: It looks like even Elisine-sama's speech is helpless...

Wagener: It can't be helped. Let's stop them.

Xenia: Ah, wait!

Masaki: What's wrong!?

Xenia: The south also began to move! Eventhough we've beat them a while ago...

Masaki: Let's leave the south later! Anyhow, first we've to beat the north!

Are you alright with that, Representative?

Wagener: Yeah, that is the very best.

-----  
Stage 57: Two justices  
-----

#Scene 374 (Map)#

Akraid: Ah, so you headed for us, Antilles Corp...

Riciel: What should we do, staff officer Barom?

Akraid: Well, since they came, there is no choice but to fight them.

Masaki: Kyoumei again... Moreover, that paint is...

Rodney: It can't be mistaken another of the twins, Nico.

Mio: Whoa, a troublesome opponent again.

Masaki: The one doesn't have confidence don't need to get involve in clumsily!  
Let's go!

Nico: Masoukishin... Rico fought that thing?

Riciel: What's wrong, lieutenant Sandriv?

Nico: ...No, don't mind me.

Akraid: Well, I'm expecting you to fight in fitness. It is good if you win, but I don't mind your withdrawal if you lose either.

Riciel: Akraid the inscrutable stratagem? I wonder what is the limit of your prediction.

Akraid: Ah, right. Everyone, please don't forget the strategy that I told.

[Masaki vs Nico]

Nico: Masoukishin Cybaster... Let me witness how much power you have!

Masaki: I see, as expected of the twins. The look is completely the same.

[Masaki vs Akraid]

Akraid: Oh dear, it is too much for me to be an opponent of the Masoukishin.

Masaki: What's with this guy? Is he really serious?

[Ryune vs Nico]

Nico: This is the Masouki of the ground? It got good movement. Moreover, the design is nice.

Ryune: What, you've good sense to understand the quality of Valsione.

[Rodney vs Nico]

Rodney: The Sandriv sisters... If I injured you awkwardly, I'll be hated by everyone.

Nico: You have room to think unnecessary thing!

[Rodney vs Akraid]

Rodney: It is you, Barom.

Akraid: Long time no see, former-general Rodney.

Rodney: Your side must run out of worker for letting you join the battlefield.

Akraid: Thanks to someone quit the army.

Rodney: Well said. But it is better that you do many things at the homefront.

[Rodney vs Riciel]

Riciel: Good grief, you're in our way in everything!

Rodney: It is you a fool to do such unnecessary thing!

[Eris vs Nico]

Eris: The Sandriv sisters? You are worthy of my opponent!

Nico: Former first lieutenant Radius, somewhat you've similar character as us.

Eris: What did you say?

Nico: Nothing!

[Eris vs Riciel]

Eris: ...It is you again, ensign Grenor.

Riciel: You don't have to hate me that much, former first lieutenant Radius.

\*Riciel defeated\*

Riciel: Shit, so it is true that the plan only setup until this point...

\*Nico defeated\*

Nico: Shit... Indeed great. Let me retreat for an instant.

\*Akraid defeated\*

Akraid: Well, that's enough for today. Retreat.

#Scene 375#

Masaki: Eventhough it wasn't a big fight, those guys are very tough.

Xenia: Because of the exactness of their tactical judgement. The commanding officer is superior.

Rodney: Not only the commanding officer, the staff officer is excellent. I mean the guy called Akraid Barom. That is again, an unpleasant tactic establishment.

Xenia: Akraid Barom... I wonder if he need special care.

Wagener: By this, we stopped the invasion strategy of the north. The only next thing is the progress of the southbut...

Coret: Just now an information entered. The tactic of the south failed.

Bradroy: Failure? That is out of our prediction... Why by that difference in war potential...

Coret: Because the information itself is complicated, I don't understand the details but... they were divided and was completely beaten.

Becky: Anyhow, at this point it is a draw due to damage to both side.

Tyutti: Right. At this rate the state of abeyance will continue for a while.

Demexor: But, it basically doesn't solve anything. If things are like this, sooner or later the two factions will fight again.

Wagener: Nonetheless, now let's wait and see. If we intervене awkwardly, the story will become more complicated.

Ryune: Elsine-san's speech also seems ineffective...

Masaki: Yeah... Are there some other ways...

#Scene 376#

Riciel: ...Splendid, staff officer Barom.

Akraid: Not that much. We lost men more than I think... It is my

responsibility.

Riciel: You say we failed by that much of military gains?

Akraid: At least, we could have minimum the number of casualty...

Riciel: The top brass don't think so right? I afraid they'll promote you in a few days.

Akraid: I see... I'm happy if that's true.

Riciel: Oh, as I thought you're a child staff officer. I can't believe you're happy with promotion.

Akraid: Because that is no more than I've to command more squads. If I do so, I can lower even the casualty.

Riciel: A tender matter.

Akraid: Of me? No no. Even if I said lower the death, I haven't said I lose them.

In short, how to kill people effectively, I'm a human that always think about only such thing from beginning to end.

Riciel: A villain.

Akraid: Yeah, it is probably better than being called hypocrisy.

Riciel: Btw, how will you forestall the state of war from now on, as a staff officer?

Akraid: The damage of the south was big. I don't think they'll react soon.

Riciel: When is soon?

Akraid: The longest period is about one month. We can't make light of their productivity.

Riciel: Then, it is necessary for us to polish a counterplan during that time.

Akraid: Yeah... It seems we'll be very busy. I hate it...

#Scene 377#

Ahmed: You call me as soon as I returned?

Masaki: Yo, Ahmed. You finished collecting information?

Ahmed: It is settled for the time being. I have made a few connections with the south.

Masaki: What, well done for making connection that simple.

Ahmed: It is not that simple. I explained properly our position, and if they don't understand, I can't make connection.

Masaki: Explain properly... You told them it is Antilles Corp foolishly honest right?

Ahmed: Depend on occasion, honesty becomes the greatest weapon. That is the basic of secret information. Remember that.

Masaki: You serious? I've thought the intelligence division is like out fox each other...

Rodney: Oh, everyone gathered.

Masaki: Oh, Rodney? Why you suddenly called everyone?

Rodney: Sorry. I've an important announcement I want to talk to everyone.

Mio: Important announcement?

Rodney: Yeah, er... I've good news from Eris.

Simone: Good news is... pregnancy!?

Eris: Y, yes... I understand that from the medical examination before. They said it is already two months.

Becky: Congrats.

Mio: 2 months ago is... the time when the battle with Rasetsu and Tuddy hasn't ended? You're fast on men and women' relationship, old man.

Tyutti: Congrats. Certainly it is an important announcement.

Rodney: Yeah, but don't cut my line. I haven't finished.

Masaki: What? Don't put on air and tell us quickly.

Rodney: I and Eris want to withdraw from Antilles Corp.

Masaki: W... What!?

Rodney: I know it is selfish! But... I have no choice.

Masaki: You abandon the duty of a Masouki pilot!?

Wagener: Calm down Masaki. You've heard about Eris right?

Masaki: A... So that's the reason?

Rodney: Right, that's the first reason. Anyway, Eris can't pilot for a while.

Masaki: I understand that but... Why from that even old man quit piloting in one jump?

Rodney: I already thought... We want to do something about the civil war of Shutedonias.

Masaki: But that is also the same with us.

Rodney: But Antilles Corp could only do it from the outside. If it is us, we can change it from the inside.

Eris: We still have Shutedonias nationality. Moreover, Rodney has connection with the government...

Masaki: You plan to become a politician?

Rodney: That's what I think. A soldier only follow order. But a politician can stand in the position of giving order.

Masaki: The progress is that simple?

Rodney: Not simple at all. I knew that. But it doesn't mean it is impossible.

Masaki: That mean you can't stay together with us?

Rodney: Right. We stayed with you for about 3 months but we see there is a big gap in Antilles Corp.

Masaki: Gap?

Xenia: Network?

Rodney: Xenia seems to get it.

Masaki: What do you mean?

Xenia: To say it simple, we're too close to Langran. Especially compare to Shutedonias and Bagonia.

Masaki: It can't be helped. Our base is at Langran.

Xenia: From now, can't be helped doesn't cut it. I've said that Antilles Corp is like an independent nation right?

Nonetheless, we're in the state we almost don't have diplomatic relation with Shutedonias and Bagonia.

Masaki: Treaty connection? But that is the Federation's?

Xenia: That's how it is in the public but, do you think Shutedonias and Bagonia really trust us?

Masaki: ...If it is so things won't become like this.

Xenia: That's why. If Rodney can touch the public opinion in Shutedonias, their point of view towards us might change.

If it went well, supporting cash isn't even a dream.

Masaki: For money? Such thing is...

Xenia: Well, that's the appendix. It is easy for us to act if Rodney became our negotiator with Shutedonias.

Moreover, I want to receive many informations.

Rodney: Yeah, just so you know, I won't leak out secrecy.

Xenia: I know. I didn't expect that much of a luxury.

Wagener: Um, so the situation was understood. The next thing is the decision of the Masoukishin pilots.

Masaki: ...You seem very determined, Rodney.

Rodney: Sorry... After all I, Eris and that child... I only was thinking of protecting my family first.

Masaki: Family...?

Rodney: I think you'll understand if you've one.

Masaki: Tyutti, Mio. What do ya think?

Tyutti: I won't interrupt the matter the real person decided.

Mio: I'm sad but... But, I understand old man's word. That's why I concur.

Masaki: ...Got it. Do what you like.

Wagener: Look like the verdict was made. As an Antilles Corp representative, I officially allow Rodney and Eris' withdrawal.

Rodney: Sorry. Eventhough we're together only a short time, it was a good experience to me.

Eris: We can't thank you enough.

Wagener: Then, please take the procedure. You will return to your original

nationality at the north of Shutedonias, good?

Rodney: Yeah, I don't mind. The north might has disadvantage in war potential but that's where we can demonstrate our skill.

Eris: Yeah.

Mio: Hey, you guys leave the ship right away?

Rodney: Yeah. We don't carry that much luggages. If the procedure is finished, we plan to leave right away.

Mio: Even so there is a bit of time left right? Let's do a farewell party.

Becky: Yeah, that's good. Let's use the cafeteria and going all out.

#Continue from scene 106 (with 1-4 kills after battle ended)#

Raikou: ...What are you thinking? I've heard that you're a bit good but...

That is Antilles Corp's real ability!?

Masaki: Shut up! We're holding back! Because this is a misunderstanding!

Raikou: Hmph... Good then. I believe that word. All members, retreat!

#Scene 378#

...

Raikou: I see, I understand that. However, even so you're merciless and attacked us.

Masaki: We do that so that the Hringhorni wasn't shot down.

Raikou: A reasonable defense. Well, good.

Folch: Btw, we want investigation but...

Raikou: I don't have the right to judge things alone. You must take confirmation from the government.

Wagener: Then, you can't follow the decision of the Federation to the utmost?

Raikou: We only follow the instruction of the government.

Wagener: Um, it can't be helped. So, how long will it take us to wait for the reply from the government?

Raikou: I can't say it clearly but... I think it takes nearly one hour.

Wagener: During that time, you don't mind if we'll staying here for standby?

Raikou: Yeah, no problem. Then, I'll go and report to the government.

Xenia: This country seems very bureaucracy.

Raikou: The government's permission was given. But, they prohibited war action.

Wagener: Roger. Then, where should we head to?

Raikou: I'll guide you to the Ministry of Defense Dabal base. And there seems to be explanation of circumstances from the defense undersecretary.

Wagener: You know the exact coordinate?

Raikou: We input the data in this storage. Because there is appointment for course, please pay notice so that you won't miss the track.

Xenia: If we're out?

Raikou: We'll attack if we consider hostile act.

Wagener: Um, dangerous. Holy, please confirm the data.

Holy: Roger.

Mio: So, how long until we arrived at the base?

Raikou: It depends on the speed of this ship but... the cruising speed is?

Holy: Mach 1.3.

Raikou: Hmph... Then we should do it at about little less than 3 hours.

Wagener: Captain Sephenber, what will you do from now on?

Raikou: If you don't mind, I'll travel with you as an instructor.

Wagener: Um, thank you very much. Well, since there is some spare time, please feel at home at the resting room.

Raikou: Really? Then, I'll do as you wish.

#Scene 379#

Wendy: How do you feel when riding Hringhorni?

Raikou: Ah! Wendy-san! I, indeed.

Wendy: You don't have to be that nervous.

Raikou: N, no. Wendy-san is famous in our country so...

Wendy: Fufu, thank you. But I'm surprised somewhat.

Raikou: I missed the chance to get the signature before but can I get it now?

Wendy: Eh? Ah... Sorry, I'm weak at that point...

Raikou: Then how about a handshake!

Wendy: E, er, well... This is troublesome...

Masaki: Leave it aside. Wendy isn't an entertainer.

Wendy: A, Masaki.

Raikou: ...Ah, you.

Masaki: You changed your attitude 180 degree. You still feel bitter because we beat you?

Raikou: Judging from your skill, even if you don't attack us you can surely protect that ship.

Masaki: Don't say absurd thing. The skill of your squad is very high.

Raikou: Hmm... R, really? Then it can't be helped.

Masaki: On top of that how is this? It isn't easy to have a chance riding the ship. Wanna take a field trip?

Raikou: You don't mind?

Masaki: Yeah, but only the living space.

Raikou: Then, excuse me.

Masaki: Yeah.

#Scene 380#

Masaki: This is the training room. Many instruments were gathered for the body not become dull.

Raikou: Oh... those things are very praiseworthy.

Ryune: Eh, Masaki. Moreover, Raikou. You guys doing inspection?

Masaki: Yeah, right.

Raikou: That is the machine for training greater pectoralis muscle?

Ryune: Yeah, right.

Raikou: It looks a bit different from the one in my country.

Ryune: If you concern, how about a try?

Raikou: I can?

Ryune: Yes. Because I'm done with it.

Masaki: Wait wait. You're going to let him use the machine you used?

Ryune: Oh, I mustn't. I have to lower the load.

Raikou: ...I don't understand why.

Ryune: Eh?

Raikou: Just so you know, I'm confident with my muscle strength in my own way. Lower the load is an insult to me.

Masaki: Ah, I don't mean it is bad thing. Stop.

Raikou: Don't make light of me!

Masaki: No, I don't make light of you, but...

Raikou: Look. Such thing, like this...

Muh?

Muuuuuh!! Nuooooh!!

Masaki: See, I already told you.

Raikou: I only don't know how it is used! This? Like this...

Nuaaaaaah!!

Ryune: I think you shouldn't force yourself.

Raikou: Shit... W, why... Why you don't move!

Masaki: She, Ryune has superhuman strength.

Raikou: ...Really?

Ryune: Sort of.

Raikou: What... How on earth does that slim body has that much power?

Ryune: Don't stare like you want to eat me.

Raikou: Hmph... The Antilles Corp are indeed great.

#Scene 381#

Toni: We'll arrive at Dabal base soon.

Bradroy: Raikou-kun, you have spoke properly with them at the base right?  
Please ask them to bypass the sudden attack like you always did.

Raikou: No need to worry. Because I already finished contacting the base...

Coret: There is information from Dabal base!

Bradroy: What happened!?

Coret: They're under attack by terrorist!

Raikou: Shit, again!?

Bradroy: Again?

Coret: The commander of the base called for us as reinforcement!

Wagener: Roger. Tell them we accept the request.

Charian: All members return to your war position! All Masoukis prepare to  
sortie!

-----  
Stage 58: Internal strife in Ariel kingdom  
-----

#Scene 382 (Map)#

Masaki: Reisouki Jiwen!? Wulf!?

Wulf: Oh, I didn't expect to meet you at this foreign country, Masaki.

Deming: Oh dear, we met again, friend.

Masaki: Deming!? You... work for Volkruss society too!

Deming: Well, you can say that. Because their reward isn't to be made fun with.

Masaki: You bastards... What are you doing at this country!?

Wulf: That's my question.

Masaki: Damn... Why the guys of Volkruss society always answer question with  
question.

Wulf: Since we met, there is only war between us. Am I wrong?

Gaen: ...Correct.

Raikou: Volkruss society... I won't forgive your rude attitude in my country!

Retreat, garrison. Leave the job here to us.

Soldier of Ariel kingdom: Yes, captain Sephenber. Roger.

[Masaki vs Wulf]

Masaki: Listen one more time! What's your purpose!

Wulf: To strike this base. You don't understand by looking?

Masaki: I don't ask for such thing!

[Gaen vs Wulf]

Wulf: Good grief... You're a shameless man to forget our raising obligation and  
fight against us.

Gaen: Obligation? You say raising a tool for assassinate is obligation!

[Raikou vs Wulf]

Raikou: Volkruss society! I won't let you do as you like!

Wulf: Adversary squad? You joined hand with Antilles Corp?

#Scene 383#

Raikou: Sorry, let me express my gratitude.

Masaki: On top of that, why Wulf aimed at your base? Those guys are Volkruss  
society.

Raikou: That is...

Bradroy: Somehow it is the same thing in the past.

Masaki: Same thing? In other word, you guys were aimed by Volkruss society?

Raikou: ...It is helpless to hide by this late hour. Right.

Masaki: But why?

Raikou: ...Well. I don't understand to that extent.

Masaki: Really? You show that you know something by your look.

Wagener: Now now, Masaki. Press a question is not good. So, we can enter the base right?

Raikou: Yeah, that's alright. The defense undersecretary also waiting.

Wagener: Then, Masaki, Wendy, Xenia. Let's enter the base together with the investigation chief.

#Scene 384#

Wagener: We thank you for giving us consent to investigate.

I'm Antilles Corp's representative, Wagener Gran Cherendoll.

Manji: Welcome to Dabal base. I'm the defense secretary Manji Feil Donau.

Raikou: Doctor Feil Donau!? Why Doctor...

Manji: I was appointed as temporary defense secretary.

Masaki: You guys know each other?

Raikou: Yeah, yeah...

Wendy: Manji Feil Donau... You're that Manji-san?

Manji: Right! Wendy Lasm Ikunart the beauty. It is my unexpected joy to meet you here!

Masaki: Hey hey, you even know Wendy?

Wendy: Y, yeah...

Manji: It is already 10 years. Your beauty hasn't changed. No, it is more.

Wendy: T, thank you.

Xenia: Ah! I remember you! Doctor Manji Feil Donau!

Manji: Oh, this woman is also beautiful. May I ask your name?

Xenia: Xenia Grania Bilseia.

Manji: Oh, you are that famous person! I'm extremely delighted to meet you.

Xenia: Me too.

Folch: Let's leave the introduction later. First I would like to ask for permission to investigate.

Manji: Ah, right. Then I'll guide you to the computer room.

#Scene 385#

Manji: Well, I already showed you all the data of this base. What do you think?

Xenia: ...Would you mind if I ask you one question?

Manji: Yeah, fine.

Xenia: This node was installed from the design steps?

Manji: Yeah, right but what?

Xenia: ...Who constructed this program?

Manji: Well... Because it is the thing appears for subcontract, I don't know who constructed it but... are there any problem?

Xenia: This thing was hided carefully but, I can interrupt from the outside.

Manji: Oh... That's very...

Xenia: If they use this, it is very simple to forge the data. I see, so that's it...

Manji: You understand something?

Xenia: Yeah... Somehow it seems to be the event of hidden account, fake data.

Manji: Then, the suspicion against my country is cleared?

Xenia: Yeah. Sorry for doubting you.

However, we should change this program. The data will be stealed very simple.

Manji: Got it. I'll deal with it right away.

Btw, Wendy.

Wendy: Eh? Y, yes.

Manji: It is long since we met. Could you give me some time? I want to talk to you about many things.

Wendy: E, er...

Masaki: Wait. I've requested Wendy to check Cybaster again.



Wendy: Eh? But, that is already...

A, yeah. Right. Um, it hasn't finished.

Manji: Oh, is that so? That's too bad. Then, I hope there is another chance.

Wendy: Y, yeah.

Xenia: ...You're skillful Masaki.

Masaki: Hmm, shut up.

#Scene 386 (Continue from stage 26 or stage 48 (intermission) - At this rate we're lock-on to Yanglong's exclusive route)

Masaki: Did something happen? You called all members suddenly.

Wagener: There is a small problem occurred.

Masaki: Well, I'm not surprised since it is common but... what happened?

Wagener: The anti-war resolution was submitted in the Langran congress.

Mio: Anti-war resolution? Regarding Shutedonias?

Wagener: Yeah. They plan to declare that Langran will not intervene at all the war of north and south Shutedonias.

Masaki: Anti-war resolution... Langran thought it is somebody else's problem to the utmost.

Wagener: The problem is after that. What do you think Shutedonias will do if they know that?

Masaki: Ah, I see. Because Langran declared that they don't plan to support any side...

Wagener: If that resolution is approved, the change of Shutedonias's lull also occurs.

Yanglong: But, on the bad side.

Tyutti: Good grief... The congress of Langran, as usual save their own skin...

Folch: Because they're counting on you guys.

Masaki: Gross, Folch! You came?

Folch: Of course.

Tyutti: In other word, they want us to stop interrupting the war of north and south Shutedonias?

Folch: The government don't interfere to that extent. But, because the chance it turns that way is high, I was dispatched.

Masaki: The Langran government plan to do nothing?

Folch: Because it leaves bad after-taste to support either sides.

Guido: But doing nothing leaves bad after-taste too.

Folch: But you seem to have leeway.

Yanglong: Leeway?

Folch: The event of Antilles shop. You are earning lots of cash.

Ryune: Tee hee, thank you.

Folch: ...Do you understand that is not a sarcasm?

Xenia: Actually, it is our major source of funds. The government stopped supporting us right?

Folch: If you're treated as an independent nation, it is easy to understand.

Xenia: I don't say you send us cash at this late hour. However, at least do something with the congress members that are negative against Antilles Corp.

Folch: Everyone has the right to speak.

Xenia: That's why, at least confirm and publicizing our achievements properly.

Folch: We're handling it positively.

Mio: That's why we ain't politician from the country of somewhere.

Folch: I'm merely an inspector. I don't have the authority to answer definitely.

Masaki: ...Well good. We mustn't raise quarrel.

#Scene 387#

Masaki: Phew... I think I should stop.

Pulesia: Well done Brother. Here, the towel.

Masaki: O, thank you, Pulesia.

Gaen: ...The thing you did just now is sword training?  
Masaki: What, Gaen? You wanna comment?  
Gaen: I heard you learned sword from Zeoroot.  
Masaki: Rather than learn, I was made to be his punching bag.  
Gaen: I see, you don't learn God eternity style officially.  
Masaki: God... Ah, the name of the school that old man used?  
Gaen: Then I understand. Your sword is very self-taught style.  
Masaki: That's why, I said so right?  
Gaen: Then, practice properly under a good teacher. Your training just now is a blasphemy to God eternity style.  
Masaki: A good teacher... Like Fang?  
Gaen: That guy might look good as an user but his level isn't fit for teaching people.  
Masaki: Don't talk whatever you like just because the real person isn't here. It can't be helped.  
Gaen: ...How about try a match with me?  
Masaki: What? You only want a match with me?  
Gaen: Right. You release interesting prana since you returned from Solatis temple.  
Masaki: Let's end this tedious talk. You're always welcome if you think you can do.  
Gaen: Fu... Good preparation. Then...  
Xenia: Ah, there you are! What are you doing? Quickly come to the briefing room!  
Masaki: What, suddenly?  
Xenia: We got news from Ahmed. There was movement in Shutedonias.  
Masaki: They already began to move? Understood, I'll come right away.  
Gaen: ...So the match was postponed.  
Masaki: Yeah, let's wait for another time.

#Scene 388#

Wagener: ...That's the circumstance.  
Guido: Fortress? Certainly it is too dangerous to leave it alone.  
Xenia: The north plan to attack the south by using the fortress as a starting point.  
Becky: Isn't fortress a thing used for defense?  
Guido: On the occasion it was build at the front line, they can let out an attack on the base through it. You can't say it is always exclusive for defense.  
Yanglong: Anyway, it is a situation we can't overlook. The construction of the fortress violate the treaty.  
Masaki: Yeah, we can't.  
Mio: Um, I think so too.  
Tyutti: Right...  
Wagener: Then, let's head to the fortress of the north.

-----  
Stage 59: Capture the fortress  
-----

#Scene 389 (Map)#

Masaki: That's the fortress?  
Xenia: Good grief, it isn't even finished. We're too fast on business.  
Akraid: A~a, they noticed it?  
Wagener: We're Antilles Corp. In the name of Federation's treaty, please cancel the construction of the fortress.  
Akraid: Even you said so... My duty is to defense here. I can't obey that request.

Wagener: Then, you'll receive a forcible execution. Good?

Akraid: Well, let it be. It is mutual work.

Riciel: How dare you join hand with the south!

Akraid: It isn't that obvious right?

Riciel: Even if you said so, Major. It is true that those guys are in our way of constructing the fortress.

Akraid: Major? Ah, right. I forgot that I became major.

Riciel: Don't lose your focus! You're the commander!

Akraid: Sorry sorry. Then, I'll stand in the front line like a commander.

Oh, I can't forget this. Deploy the automatic guns.

Xenia: Ah, as I thought, the electromagnetic gun was deployed.

Masaki: How troublesome... Let's crush it beforehand.

Akraid: Well, first let me see your skill.

\*Turn 2\*

Jino: Sorry for let you wait, gentlemen.

Pulesia: Jino-san!

Jino: Ah, Pulesia. It is best that you're always lively.

The pitiful lily bears the snowstorm.

Rothery: ...I always wonder: where does that lily come from?

Masaki: Jino and Rothery? We're saved.

Rothery: Fuhfuu, trust us!

[Rothery vs Nico]

Nico: A... Rothery-chan?

Rothery: Oh, er... You are Nico-chan or Rico-chan?

Nico: I'm Nico! Please remember properly!

Rothery: Then, I wish I work harder to distinguish you.

Well, anyhow I won't hold back!

Nico: Me too, Rothery-chan!

[Jino vs Nico]

Jino: Hmm, as I thought it was you, Rico Sandriv.

Nico: Don't get it wrong! I'm Nico, uncle Jino!

Jino: S, sorry. Anyway, I won't go easy on you.

Nico: I know!

[Guido vs Akraid]

Guido: What plan did you use this time? Akraid!

Akraid: It doesn't worth your concern, Seehofer-san.

Guido: Oh... It is my honor that you know my name.

#Scene 390#

Coret: There is contact from major Barom of the north army.

Wagener: Contact? He surrendered?

Coret: Shall we connect?

Wagener: Yeah, please rotate the main.

Akraid: Hi. I'm the commanding officer of this fortress, major Akraid Barom.

Wagener: If I remember correctly, according to our data, a few days ago you were first lieutenant... You were promoted fast.

Akraid: No, because our army don't have enough worker.

Masaki: That's enough for introduction. What is your business?

Akraid: I request a capitulation, Ok?

Wagener: How can we reject it. You're welcome.

Masaki: Capitulation? You decided extremely quick.

Akraid: Because we're painfully aware of Antilles Corp's real ability. It is meaningless to resist more than this.

Masaki: Then you should surrender from the beginning.

Akraid: I want to do that very much but... A, it hurts! What are you doing, lieutenant Grenor?

Ah, sorry. Well, because I have to follow order, I have to resist a bit.

Masaki: Well, if you surrender, we're happy to accept it. We don't want to break into the internal and fight.

Akraid: Good grief. I've to value the life of my underlings.

Wagener: Btw, how many men does your side have?

Our ship could only carries limited number of prisoners. If they're too many, it is impossible to carry all.

Akraid: Ah, if that's the case don't worry. There are only 18 people including me.

Xenia: Lie!? You mean there are only 18 persons protecting the base?

Guido: No matter how much automation do you have, that's too little.

Akraid: I'm elitism.

Simone: You don't hide huh?

Akraid: Of course. If you like you can investigate the inside as much as you want.

Wagener: No, it isn't necessary. Then, we'll accept all the prisoners.

But indeed independent action is impossible.

Akraid: Of course. If we can receive the guarantee of prisoner's treatment.

Wagener: Yeah, I can guarantee we'll treat them base on the treaty.

Akraid: Then, can I request a ride on the ship since we're disarmed?

Tyutti: Xenia-sama, please do sensor check.

Xenia: Roger. Hey, Fang. Help me.

Fang: Yes.

#Scene 391#

Akraid: Wow... This is the bridge of Hringhorni? No, it's really something!

Guido: Is it alright showing the bridge, Xenia-sama?

Xenia: No one can understand the true value of this ship just by looking. Especially there is no secret.

Akraid: Well, even if there is, because I have no sense of mechanic, I completely don't understand at all.

Masaki: ...You have strange leeway.

Akraid: No, I often being said that I lack tension.

Nico: Is the discussion of returning the prisoners finished?

Tyutti: Now we're working it out.

Akraid: Well, I'll tell you anyhow, lieutenant Sandriv is the idol of our army. It is fine to overcharge her.

Tyutti: It is not a problem of cash in particular...

#Scene 392#

Masaki: Yo, Jino, Rothery. You returned at last.

Rothery: Indeed, because I've had a tough day.

Jino: No, Rothery didn't work that hard.

Rothery: Because the big shot are many I was worry.

Masaki: Hahah, as ever. So, you're done with Bagonia?

Jino: Yeah, don't worry. The power that accepts our action was made.

Rothery: Somehow the minister of the present post showed understanding for us.

Masaki: What, that is an important thing. Jino was well-known.

Jino: Because I relied on the help of fellow students of constancy eternity style.

Rothery: It is the gratitude to teacher.

Jino: Yeah... Right.

#Scene 393#

Guido: Yo, Wendy. Could you give me some time?

Wendy: Oh, Guido-san. What?

Guido: I wanna discuss with you a little. Actually, there is a thing I want you to fix it for me.

Wendy: ? What is it?

Guido: This...

Wendy: This is... the upper ground's wristwatch?

Guido: Yeah, it is a thing I received when I was in the army. I afraid it only ran out of battery but...

Wendy: I see... It is attached with solar cell but, the panel and the liquid crystal is aging and... since the battery's standard is different with the one here...

Sorry, I have a lot of things to repair.

Guido: Yaha... Oh dear, I see. Because it is a memento to me, I want you to fix it if you can but...

Then, do you know any place that might be able to fix this thing?

Wendy: Ah, if that's the case I know. There is a junk shop nearby that handle things of the ground like this.

Guido: Oh, thanks God! Can you guide me to it?

Wendy: Eh? Me?

Guido: Yeah, I don't say you've to force yourself if you're busy. But, it helps me a lot if you go with me.

Somehow I'm weak going as the navigator told. I don't say I'm the same as Masaki, but I've no sense of direction.

Wendy: Fufu... Because that of Masaki is strong.

I see... Alright. Because I'm free and there is spare time.

Guido: Really? Thank you. Then let's prepare the freuler right away.

Wendy: Yes.

Xenia: ...

#Scene 394#

Xenia: Go out, Masaki! Hurry!!

Masaki: ...What are you saying, suddenly enter other people's room without even knocking?

Xenia: Because I'll explain the matter along the way, hurry anyway!!

Masaki: H, hey you! Don't pull me!

Xenia: ...Well, that's it.

Masaki: ...I understand the situation. But, I've two questions.

The first one is: why you know this place?

Xenia: Because, Guido asked me the same thing before he asks Wendy.

Masaki: Eh? You mean Guido already knew this place and invite Wendy?

Xenia: Right. Very good tactic. The junk shop is a perfect point to take out Wendy.

Masaki: ...But I think normally an expensive restaurant is good.

Good anyway. Then, the second question: why you and I are here?

Xenia: Because that is rather interesting.

Masaki: You!

Xenia: Silent! You want us to be found?

Masaki: U...

B, but, doing the action hiding like a stalker in this way is...

Xenia: Eh? You don't worry about Wendy?

Masaki: ...Isn't it good for her to go shopping with Guido?

Xenia: What are you saying? The opponent is that Guido.

Masaki: What is 'that'?

Xenia: There is rumor that he seduced all single women of Hringhorni.

Masaki: What? That guy is that much thoroughness?

Eh? Wait. Then, you and Ryune also were seduced?

Xenia: Yeah. But I refused right away. Ryune also.

Masaki: R, really?

Xenia: You relieved?

Masaki: ...That's good.

Eh? Hey, talking about single women, don't tell me even Pulesia was counted?

Xenia: Indeed not to that extent. Jino is looking after her.

Masaki: ...I don't know if I relieve or feel bad about it.

Xenia: Since Jino is a gentleman, why don't you relieve?

You know, on top of that those two are a bit too close to each other, don't you think?

Masaki: What!?

Xenia: Hey! You mustn't lean forward. Because now I gather the voice by directional mike.

Masaki: ...We look like regular stalkers.

Guido: Oh... This is the same with the lithium battery on the upper ground.

Wendy: Yeah, the size and the voltage are the same with the standard of the ground. However, its content is semipermanence battery.

Guido: Semipermanence? The technology here is really great.

Wendy: Yeah, the workers of this shop have the nature of fanatical attention. They reproduce perfectly even the things of the upper ground.

Guido: Ah, no, not that but, I just want to say that the technology of Lagias is advanced.

Wendy: I see... Certainly by the aspect of technology we advanced.

But, since we sealed the technology that goes beyond control, I heard that our standard of living don't change that much.

Guido: The standard of living... Certainly by that point, what shall I say, this world feel comfortable.

When I don't run at all, stand still and watch the scenery, I've that feeling.

Wendy: Yeah, good metaphor. But, because recently there are lots of various events, we became busy.

Guido: Um, I want to quickly put an end to this riot.

Btw, I wonder what is this?

Wendy: Eh? A... This is...

Amazing, there is even this!

Guido: Oh... This must be a very rare thing to attract you this much.

Wendy: Yeah! This is the crystal memory that goes out of production 100 years ago.

Guido: Crystal memory?

Wendy: It is a thing that record voice and image by lazer in the heart of crystal. Cute right?

Guido: I see. Its outlook is like an accessory.

Wendy: Yes, even if it is an accessory it is a priceless treasure.

Guido: But, why it goes out of production?

Wendy: Because it is originally crystal, it breaks easily and the capacity is not that much...

Guido: Then, I'll buy you one as a present.

Wendy: Eh? Present? For me?

Guido: Yeah, will you accept it?

Wendy: B, but, it is very expensive...

Guido: What, it is a cheap thing if I can see your smiling face because of it.

Wendy: E...

Xenia: It is standard but effective.

Ah, I also want!

Masaki: ...

Xenia: Oh? Masaki, jealous?

Masaki: Nonsense!

Xenia: A, she accepted.

Masaki: What?

Wendy: I see... Then, I won't resist.

Guido: I'm happy with that.

Wendy: I'm the one must express the gratitude. Thank you.

Guido: No, just think that it is a gift for your trouble to accompany me.

Wendy: A, yes.

Guido: Well, you must be hungry. How about taking a meal?  
Wendy: A... Er, sorry. I've work to do after this.  
Guido: Hmph... As I thought I can't expect that much of step up.  
Wendy: Yes? You say something just now?  
Guido: No no, it is a word I speak to myself. Don't mind it.  
...But there is probably people listening secretly.  
Xenia: !? I've made light of you, Guido.  
Masaki: What's wrong?  
Xenia: Probably Guido noticed us.  
Masaki: Say what!?  
Xenia: It is easy to understand if you try to think. Guido is a former intelligence member. A, he is active even now.  
Masaki: ...  
Guido: Then, let's return to Hringhorni.  
Wendy: Yes.  
Guido: There is no need to worry. Because it is just an escort.  
Wendy: ? Er, who did you talking to?  
Guido: My muttering, muttering.  
Wendy: Ha, haa...  
Guido: But well, if I have to give you a warning by one word, should I just say: it doesn't mean I gave up.  
Wendy: Er, what does that mean?  
Guido: In short, should I invite you again? I just asking that.  
Wendy: Y, yeah... Er, but if there is time.  
Guido: Thank you. Then, let's return.  
Xenia: ...Ah, as I thought, I wonder if that's the declaration of war. Masaki, you can't be careless.  
Masaki: Shut up. It is also time for us to return.  
Xenia: ...Indeed, because you ain't honest.  
Masaki: You said something?  
Xenia: Nothing~.

#Scene 395#

Wagener: Finally there was reply from the north.  
Becky: So, what do they say?  
Wagener: Because they'll do a peace negotiation with the south, they want us to prepare the location.  
Yanglong: How about the prisoners?  
Wagener: The restoration of prisoners also carry out at that place.  
Masaki: Peace negotiation... The north are serious?  
Guido: Yeah, if I'm the head of the south, I won't response to peace negotiation. It will tear off military gains at once.  
Masaki: That's what I thought. Even if the losing side doing peace negotiation, they only being taken advantage.  
Xenia: A, wait a bit. There is report from Ahmed...  
Eh? Uwa, I see...  
Masaki: You understand something?  
Xenia: Um, the invasion troop of the south were annihilated.  
Masaki: Annihilated? When?  
Xenia: The time we're capturing the fortress.  
Guido: That is big failure.  
Xenia: Yeah. This is the reason why the north propose peace negotiation. Probably, it refers Akraid.  
Guido: See. I can only think of him among the strategists that can produce that much of military gains.  
Masaki: Wait. That guy was protecting the fortress and fought us right?  
Xenia: It is obvious he was taking command at the fortress after tactic's draft right?  
Guido: Yeah, probably he already predicted we'll come to the base.

Xenia: That probability is high since the deployed troop were little.

Masaki: Anyway, both sides split the differences. By this it is simple to establish peace...

Xenia: Given the situation now, a temporary ceasefire is the best we can do.

Masaki: Well, even so it is better than war.

Wagener: Then, let's head to the place of peace negotiation.

#Scene 396#

Masaki: They'll do peace negotiation at this place?

Ryune: Well, certainly this is neutral zone, anti-war region but...

Elsine: Long time no see, everyone.

Masaki: Elsine... As I thought, you also present at the peace negotiation?

Elsine: Yes. I participate as the witness of neutrality position.

Masaki: Neutral... I guess you could.

Elsine: Er, what?

Masaki: No, never mind. Nothing.

Yanglong: ...You are Elsine?

Elsine: Yes, right... And you are?

Yanglong: Pardon me. I'm Whan Yanglong. I'm the pilot of Masoukishin Granvale.

Elsine: Ah, I see. Nice to meet you. I'm Elsine Theresia.

Yanglong: I don't want to say such thing to the person I first met but, I want you not to cut in our business.

Elsine: Eh? Er... I've done something rude?

Yanglong: I don't ask for details but, because of your words Masaki fell on the wrong path.

Elsine: Well... I'm very sorry about that.

Masaki: Hey hey, wait, Yanglong! That is just my selfish anxiety...

Yanglong: The truth is her words became the clue. Moreover I also heard her speech. There is a thing I want to say no matter what.

Elsine: Yes, what is it?

Yanglong: You negate all fightings?

Elsine: Yes, that's right.

Yanglong: You also include war for self-defense?

Elsine: Well... If possible I also want to prevent that.

However, rebel to unreasonable domination is natural right.

Yanglong: Hmph... Nonviolence, nonobedience? It is a good thinking as idealistic theory but to swap that with action in reality is very difficult.

Once on the upper ground there were characters put that thought into practice.

It was accepted as idealistic theory but in reality it is non-mainstream faction.

Even the Lagias now is the same right?

Elsine: Yes, I'm afraid to say that's right.

Yanglong: That is because, your assertion force self-sacrifice too much.

It is unreasonable to request that much of a suppression to human in general.

Elsine: But, if people don't have ideal, they are nothing but animal.

Yanglong: That is extreme logic. I don't deny ideal is necessary. But, I only say don't force that on other people.

Elsine: I don't force ideals. I only explain the important of holding ideals.

Yanglong: Even the Mozi chanted for anti-war, universal love didn't deny defensive battle.

The idealistic theory that no one can deny sometimes causes evil. I want you to remember that.

Masaki: Yanglong, stop here. Why you suddenly pick a dispute?

Yanglong: Hmm... Certainly I'm a bit impolite. Sorry for my rudeness, Elsine.

Elsine: No, I'm also happy to hear a profitable story.

Ryune: ...I can't believe there is a person in this world can debate fair and square with Yanglong.

Yanglong: That's rude. Even I have a certain amount of tolerance for proper opinions.



Ryune: Yes yes.

Akraid: Hey hey, what's wrong, everyone?

Masaki: Akraid? You returned a short time ago because of prisoner's restoration right?

Akraid: No, I was appointed guarding this place.

Masaki: You're also being used.

Akraid: Well, because it is too much for only me to defense, I also bring lieutenant Sandriv.

Nico: ...Hi.

Elsine: Eventhough everyone is young... you've lots of hardship.

Akraid: No, I'm not young anymore.

????: Sister!!

Nico: A... Rico!?

Rico: I can meet you at last!!

Nico: H, hey! Don't hold me! The people are watching!

Rico: A... Sorry, Sister.

Akraid: Oh my! It is a coincidence that the Sandriv sisters are together.

????: Major Barom.

Akraid: A, you're, general Dastrasch! I can't believe you directly appear.

Leffen: I've to protect Rico. Even so, you're amazing Major.

Akraid: Er? On what?

Leffen: It is useless to assume innocence. The skill of that tactic... Who can design it but you?

Akraid: You overestimate me, General. A mere major surely can't move the army right?

Leffen: I see... Then, let's leave it as that.

Akraid: Yes, please do so.

Xenia: ...

Masaki: Eh? What's wrong, Xenia?

Xenia: A, no. Nothing...

(Major Akraid... A character that need special care... If I don't do something like marking...)

Yanglong: Eh? Elsine, what's wrong?

Elsine: A, no. Because the person this way seems to be hurted, I'll do a heal...

South Soldier: Fuhfuhfuh.

Elsine: Kyah!?

Masaki: !? What's wrong!?

Wulf: Hey, don't move.

Masaki: You... Wulf!? When did you...

Akraid: What are you planning by taking Elsine-sama hostage?

Wulf: Open the way.

Masaki: Wait! What do you want to do!?

Wulf: I only say one more time. Open the way.

Masaki: Damn... You don't bother to tell us?

Wulf: Yeah, that will do. Stand still as you are...

Muh!?

Muuh!? You...

Elsine, now, this way!

Wulf: You think I'll let you!

Yanglong: Naive!

Wulf: Guh... Y, you... use strange martial art... You said you're Yanglong?

Yanglong: Eat a little Shaolin kungfu. Don't move. The one having knowledge on martial art isn't only me.

Wulf: ...Indeed. It seems I've underestimated you bastards a little.

Yanglong: Prepare yourself, Wulf.

Wulf: Well, I wonder about that?

Yanglong: Muh!? Lay down!!

Masaki: Uoh!?

Akraid: Reisouki Jiwen... Since when.

Yanglong: Muh!? Wulf... escaped?

Masaki: We'll also welcome them by Masouki!

-----  
Stage 60: The fake peace  
-----

#Scene 397 (Map)#

Masaki: Volkruss society... If I try to think, to them peace negotiation is only a hindrance.

Gaen: Wulf... Let's settle our business here.

Nico: Rico, it is long since I fought together with you.

Rico: Yeah, Sister. You don't lose your touch huh?

Nico: Don't misjudge me. I haven't miss training. How about you Rico? Are you alright with it?

Rico: Trust me!

[Pulesia vs Wulf]

Wulf: The girl of Zenosakis again?

[Gaen vs Wulf]

Gaen: Hmph... Repeat mistake many times like this means you lost your touch, Wulf.

Wulf: You who corrupted don't have the right to speak that to me.

#Scene 398#

Akraid: ...This is troublesome, General.

Leffen: Yeah, eventhough we reached thus far, at this rate the conclusion of the ceasefire treaty is uncertain.

Masaki: Why it turned into the story that it is our fault?

Akraid: Sorry, Masaki-kun. Our ambassador said rude thing.

Leffen: No, if you said that our south also are equally to blame.

Eventhough it is decoration just to prevent the assassin of Volkruss society...

Masaki: Those guys surpass a phantom. Even we're having hard time handle them.

Akraid: Volkruss society... Troublesome opponent. We can't read their pattern very well.

Leffen: Oh, such thing happens to you Major?

Akraid: Of course. Also, if I don't increase the choices...

Leffen: Mu, somehow the sequel begins. We also must join in.

Akraid: Right... But I can't say my opinion.

#Scene 399#

Tyutti: So, how was it?

Masaki: ...Don't you understand just by looking at my face?

Tyutti: It was unsettled?

Masaki: Yeah, it ended in complete failure. In the last moment, the two ambassadors put the responsibility on us.

Xenia: Ah, both north and south made mistake chosing the ambassador. Both of them are self-protecting fools.

They passed the buck on us if they poorly show the opponent their weakness.

Wagener: If Elsiné-sama didn't intervene, it looks like they planned to drag condemning resolution against us.

Guido: If that's the case, we've to worry about the outcome of the war from now on.

Masaki: Yeah, it seems one of the two sides will act soon.

Xenia: It is Xenia division's turn! Trust us in collecting information!

Masaki: Yeah, we're relying on you.

#Scene 400#

Masaki: Oh, Rothery, Jino. What are you doing?

Eh? Those two...

Rico: ...

Nico: ...

Rothery: Ah, don't be shy. It is Ok.

Jino: Um, like Rothery said. Hey, salute properly.

Nico: G... Good afternoon.

Rico: ...Good afternoon.

Masaki: Y, yeah. If I remember correctly you girls are the Sandriv sisters right? Why you're here?

Rothery: They wanna have a field trip around the ship since they've spare time.

Masaki: Field trip? Is that Ok?

Rothery: Of course, since now there is no war. They also had permission from Wagener-san.

Jino: We know those two since we're scholars from the same constancy eternity school. We're requested to do the role of guidance.

Well, as you see, those two's shyness character is strong.

Nico: Uncle Jino, that person is Cybaster's pilot?

Jino: Yeah, right. He is Masaki.

Masaki: Nice to meet you. Er... Nico?

Nico: Eh? Ah, yeah.

Rothery: E? Masaki, you can distinguish them?

Masaki: Well, because I've fought them. Somehow I can tell who from who.

Rothery: Impossible!? Even we can't recognize them. You REALLY can?

Masaki: What is that suspicion?

Rothery: Wait a bit. Nico-chan, Rico-chan, that matter, have a try.

Nico: Um.

Rico: Understood.

????: ...

Rothery: Well, who?

Masaki: Rico?

Rico: ...Correct.

Rothery: Uwah! You reply at once! You really know.

Masaki: That's why, I said so right?

Nico: ...You're amazing Brother.

Rico: Yeah. Even uncle Leffen offen make mistake.

Jino: Masaki, how did you distinguish them?

Masaki: Ah, how should I say, the feeling of their prana is different, but just a little.

Jino: Oh... You can see through the prana of those two?

Masaki: No, it doesn't mean I can see clearly. Just feel, somehow.

Jino: Even only that you're amazing. To perceive prana is master class. Before I know your skill increased considerably.

Nico: I see... You know us.

Rico: Amazing.

Masaki: Hey hey, what, you two?

Rothery: Oh my god, you were attached very much.

Nico: Because, it is long since Teacher. We met a person who can tell our difference.

Rico: Ehehe...

Masaki: H, hey! Don't coil around! You two are puppies!

Wendy: A, Masaki. Well...

Eh? Sandriv sisters?

Masaki: A, oh. Wendy. You need something from me?

Hey, stay away from me, you two!

Rico: Ehehe~, Brother, who am I?

Masaki: Rico. That's enough. Stay away from me.

Wendy: Brother... What does that mean?  
Masaki: What does that mean or whatever, just because I could distinguish the twins, I particularly...  
Wendy: ...Good grief, it can't be helped. Hey you two, Masaki is in trouble. Such matter...  
Nico: Just a bit more! Hey, who am I?  
Masaki: That's why, Nico. Stop here. Since Wendy has work for me.  
Rico: ...Urgent business? Old lady.  
Wendy: O... Old lady?  
Nico: Old lady, can you give us a little more time?  
Wendy: ...Ugh.  
Masaki: H, hey! Don't call Wendy old lady.  
Jino: To them, the person who is more than 20 year old is categorized as old man, old lady.  
Even I was called uncle.  
Wendy: ...  
Masaki: Ah!? T, that is...  
Wendy: ...Oh, old lady? Good. The two childs. I'll give you a good thing.  
Masaki: T, that tone is Tuddy, hey!?  
Nico: What good thing?  
Rico: ...Give me.  
Wendy: Fufufu... The cookie I just baked. Well, eat as much as you want.  
Nico: Wow, thank you.  
Rico: ...Thank you.  
Pulesia: Wait!! You mustn't!!  
Masaki: Uwah!? W, what!? What's wrong, Pulesia, suddenly!?  
Pulesia: I ate that cookie... A...  
Nico: \*Squeak\*  
Rico: \*Nibble\*  
Pulesia: Ah... Too late...  
Masaki: W, what? Something wrong with the cookie?  
Pulesia: Good grief, Wendy-san! I said you mustn't hand over without sampling right!  
Wendy: E? O, oh... Now, I... Could it be?  
Pulesia: You two, alright?  
Nico: ? Delicious.  
Rico: Yeah, very yummy.  
Pulesia: E? T, that?  
Jino: Eh? What? Something wrong with the cookie?  
Pulesia: A, er, the truth is there is a bit of problem with Wendy-san's handmade cookie.  
Guido: I won't overlook when I hear it is Wendy's handmade cookie.  
Masaki: Ouh!? From where did you appear!?  
Guido: Wendy, it can't be wrong that the one the Sandriv sisters eating is your handmade cookie?  
Wendy: Y, yeah... But...  
Guido: Sorry but you two, could you share to me just a little of that cookie?  
Nico: ...Who?  
Rico: ...  
Guido: Ah, sorry. It is late but let me introduce myself. I'm Guido Seehofer, the pilot of Dinflair.  
Nico: ...  
Guido: You don't have to be that precaution, young ladies. Less than 17 year old is out of my control.  
Rothery: Well, you are the opposite of Jino-san.  
Jino: Disrespect.  
Rico: ...If you're Ok with Wendy, I'll give you.  
Jino: You're already attached by cookie effectiveness?  
Wendy: Yeah. I don't mind since there is still left.  
Nico: ...Then, I give you this.

Guido: Oo, thank you. Then I'll receive it.

Fumu... Mu...

T... This is...

Wendy: Er, it doesn't suit your taste?

Guido: N, no, er... The sweetness is slightly er...

Rico: ...Yes, this also.

Guido: Muuh!!

In for a penny, in for a pound. Munh...

Gu...

Ka... Ka...

Spicy!!

Pulesia: ...As I thought it is a failed creative product.

Rico: ...Although it is spicy and delicious.

Nico: Mine is sweet and delicious.

Rothery: You two, what did you eat usually?

Masaki: ...Pulesia. Wendy isn't good at cooking?

Pulesia: ...Rather than unskillful, at the very end, she said something like originality and put in things that mustn't be put in.

She seems to be affected by Xenia-sama.

Masaki: Xenia's? I should be careful with that.

#Scene 401#

Xenia: Yes, because I'll arrange the informations that we understood so far, listen carefully. Especially Masaki.

Masaki: What is listen carefully?

Xenia: What, you ain't your true self. You ate something strange?

Masaki: Shut up.

Wagener: Xenia, don't stray off the subject. Please explain.

Xenia: Ah, right right. Well, the movement of the north is strange.

Wagener: What is strange?

Xenia: Um, the mobilization record is biased.

Wagener: Could you project on the holo?

Xenia: Fang, please.

Fang: Roger.

Guido: I see. Certainly only one part doesn't have sufficient troops.

Xenia: See. But well, judging from the arrangement of the gate of the north, being like this isn't unnatural.

Guido: But, I'm sure there is possibility they'll revise.

Xenia: I know. Especially I heard lieutenant colonel Akraid related to the mobilization plan this time...

Masaki: Lieutenant colonel? Since when did that guy promote?

Xenia: Just the day before yesterday. Immediately after the breakdown of peace negotiation.

Masaki: Eventhough it is not the case that they praise his achievements?

Xenia: Not really. Because he related to various tactical schemes.

Have you forgotten? The battle which the army of the south was annihilated the other day?

Masaki: Yeah, because of that the peace negotiation began. You said the one set up that tactic is Akraid.

Xenia: Yeah, right. I heard he wrote down the very detailed gist and the situation advanced just like that.

Guido: ...As expected the main person that requires watching.

Xenia: Yeah, we can say his ability as strategist is genius.

Guido: Oh dear, the feeling of Clausewitz turn against Napoleon.

Mio: You must have great confidence to compare self as Clausewitz?

Guido: Well, I'm bragging about my own ability.

Xenia: Let's return to the original story. I can only think the mobilization plan of the north created a gap on purpose.

Tyutti: In other word, you view their tactic as a leading trap against the

south?

Xenia: I guess that's it. However, I'm not sure if the General Staff HQ of the south noticed this...

Guido: Even if they noticed, as a strategy staff officer he is carried away by the impulse want to bet on catching someone off guard.

Xenia: Apparently a two-edged sword. It seems like picking a fight by comparing wisdom.

Masaki: After all, you mean there is a high chance the south will move?

Xenia: Correct. Moreover if they move, they will head to this point, as I pointed out before.

Masaki: Then, if we head there first, we can check the movement of the south?

Guido: By the occasion now it is so but, still that doesn't mean the correct answer.

Masaki: Why?

Guido: This is no more than our intuition. The south has a strategist in its own way.

If we suppose that they move... they'll split their force into two groups and thrust through that point.

Xenia: E? But because they're gathering their war potential, they don't extract that simple.

Guido: Of course, it isn't simple. But, if they can omit this place, they can penetrate the encirclement some time ago.

Xenia: That's true but... I wonder if things will go like such theory?

Guido: Please think the war potential of the south is 1.2 time of the present. Moreover, if they split the main force here...

Xenia: I didn't think the south has that much war potential...

Ah, the Maltena company!?

Guido: Right. They use the Maltena company.

Xenia: Certainly if they do that they can win but...

Guido: Well, I fear even if they win their finance is tight. They can't count on anything besides the revenue of the north.

Xenia: Isn't that tactic too absurd?

Guido: Well, but it is the problem of likelihood. I won't do that but...

Fang: There is urgent transmission from Rodney, Xenia-sama.

Xenia: Urgent transmission? Connect.

Rodney: Hi, it has been a long time.

Masaki: Yeah, it is best that you're healthy. So, by urgent, did something happen?

Rodney: The south moved.

Yanglong: They attacked you? The place?

Rodney: Ramsphere. The scale is one battalion of Masouki.

Xenia: Ramsphere...

Guido: Oh dear, there was an unthinkable gambler in the south.

Masaki: The place we talked before?

Rodney: What, you guys knew it?

Wagener: No, we only took that possibility into consideration.

Rodney: Possibility... Barom has said the same thing.

Guido: Barom... Akraid Barom? Then, that guy took this matter into consideration?

Rodney: No, rather than consider, he said it is a serious affair if they attack that place and laughed.

Guido: ...Which one? Prepare or not prepare?

Rodney: Thus far is military secret. I don't understand. And, even if I do I won't tell you.

Guido: That's bad... If your side don't prepare... the front line of the north will completely collapse.

Simone: Then how about forming ally with the south, and help them unify by the mean of the south?

Masaki: Even if the north might set up a trap, the one started the fight is the south.

It is not our style forming ally with the attacking side.  
Yanglong: Hmph... Rodney, the north only counterattack right?  
Rodney: Yeah, right. We won't let our army invade the south's territory.  
Masaki: Then, it is decided. We must wipe the invasion troop of the south.  
Tyutti: Like Masaki said. We don't related to the matter of both sides. It is simple: defeat the side that started the fight.  
Yanglong: Yeah, right.  
Wagener: What do you think, Mio?  
Mio: I also concur.  
Wagener: Then, to stop the invasion tactic of the south, let's head to Ramsphere.

-----  
Stage 61: The battle at Ramsphere  
-----

#Scene 402 (Map)#

Riciel: How dare you... I can't believe you really attack this place...  
Leffen: The situation is decided. If we can break here, the north is hopeless.  
Riciel: Exactly as that man stated... It can't be helped, retreat!  
Zamboss: The army of the north retreated!  
Leffen: By this we sealed the plan of lieutenant colonel Barom. Complete the encirclement. It is our army's victory.  
Rico: Is that Ok?  
Leffen: Even the schemer Barom isn't almighty. If we gather the war potential and penetrate one point we'll see our chance of winning.  
Rico: ...Yes.  
Zamboss: Don't worry, first lieutenant Sandriv. Your sister don't participate in this front line.  
Rico: Really, lieutenant colonel Nasel?  
Zamboss: I can easily collect the information of such extent. But, the problem is...  
Leffen: They came.  
Rico: Antilles Corp...  
Masaki: Stop here! Antilles Corp will stop the invasion more than this!  
Leffen: That is a discussion I can't follow, Masaki-dono!  
Masaki: General Dastrasch... You're the commander?  
Leffen: This tactic carries the rise and fall of the south. We can't throw it away immediately.  
Masaki: I'm sure you're well known of our real ability! Stop the useless fight!  
Leffen: Unfortunately, I'm not a politician. I only follow order.  
Masaki: Good grief, every last one of them...  
Ryune: Uncle, you are a general right! You can't do something with your discretion?  
Leffen: It's too bad. But, even I don't plan to tackle reckless fight. We've a chance of victory.  
Masaki: Damn... We can only do.  
Wagener: I permit Antilles Corp's forcible execution.

\*Leffen defeated\*

Leffen: Well, let's see who is the one falls into the trap... I'll retreat for the present.

\*Zamboss defeated\*

Zamboss: Damn, why those guys stand in our way 24/7... Escape!

\*Rico defeated\*

Rico: This far? Escape!

\*Leo defeated\*

Leo: We're defeated even by this much war potential? Escape!

[Masaki vs Rico]

Rico: Brother Masaki... Eventhough we took the trouble to become good friends...

Masaki: Yeah, right. We must end this war quickly!

[Rothery vs Rico]

Rothery: Rico-chan, I can't go easy on you!

Rico: I know! You also don't hurt yourself, Rothery-chan!

[Jino vs Leffen]

Leffen: Major Valencia, I can't believe I actually fight you.

Jino: Yeah, too bad. But, let's fight so that both of us won't pollute the name of constancy eternity style!

Leffen: Um, that's what I think from the beginning.

[Jino vs Rico]

Jino: I can't believe I have to fight you, after Nico...

Rico: Uncle Jino...

But, since we met in the battlefield, we can't avoid fighting!

Jino: Yeah, right...

\*Turn 7 player phrase or battle ends\*

Bradroy: Muh!? What's wrong!?

Charian: Coret, report.

Coret: There is a command of retreat to the enemies!

Masaki: What? What does it mean, this suddenly?

Akraid: Ah, let me explain it.

Bradroy: Lieutenant colonel Barom!

Akraid: Anyway, there is no more enemies. Can I enter inside your ship?

It isn't worth drinking tea here.

Bradroy: ...Representative, you don't mind?

Wagener: Yeah, let's hear his story.

#Scene 403#

Wagener: Welcome to Hringhorni, lieutenant colonel Akraid Barom.

Akraid: Ah, thank you. This is the guest room? It is very big.

Demexor: Here, the tea.

Akraid: Ah, thank you.

Oh, uncommon tea.

Demexor: It is from Japan.

Akraid: Ah, I've heard its story. What, this is...

Oh, this is delicious.

Masaki: So, what kind of trick did you use?

Akraid: Trick is exaggerated. I just cut off the enemy's retreat road. It is a normal practice of strategy.

Guido: ...To say is simple but, to operate the army and do that is very difficult.

Akraid: Luckily, I have superior underlings. They save me, really.

Xenia: ...How far did you read?

Akraid: Well... I was hoping for your movement.

Fang: Xenia-sama! See this!



Xenia: E? What?

Hey... This is a devastating blow to the army of the south?

Guido: I've examined before the battle. That spot... The south army that invaded the territory which the defense of the north is thin was surrounded and annihilated.

Xenia: General Dastrasch must know the encirclement... Even so, why he was outsmarted?

Akraid: The back of the back is the surface. If you think too much you'll be in the dead-end.

Xenia: Even so... It is generally impossible to cut off the retreat road of the opponent who awared of trap.

Akraid: You mustn't cut all the retreat road. The army that lost the retreat road is unexpectedly stubborn.

Yanglong: Besure to open a gap in the encirclement, must not force the cornered enemy.

Akraid: What, the proverb of the upper ground? You hit a sharp point.

Masaki: ? What does that mean?

Yanglong: The word of Sun Tzu. When you surround the enemy, you must make a escape road. You mustn't attack the enemy that was driven to the wall.

Masaki: Ah, a cornered rat will bite a cat.

Akraid: Right. When a person think that there is a way to survive, no matter what he is completely relief.

Guido: But, I could only think it is like the battle of Cannae if you splendidly surrounded and destroyed enemy to that extent.

Akraid: By chance. It went well thanks to your intervention.

We're saved, thank you.

Masaki: There is no reason to thank us. We did by what we think.

Akraid: Um, I know that. But, it is natural to thank you since this outcome was influenced by your help.

Masaki: ...Then, inform us. What does the north plan to do after this?

Akraid: Well, I'm not in the position that can propose policy and, I don't have the right to decide. I can't say exact things.

Masaki: Then, your proud forecast?

Akraid: Well, this is my personal forecast to the utmost. Will you listen?

Masaki: Yeah.

Akraid: I think the north won't make its movement for a while. Because the government now don't have the decisiveness.

Masaki: How long is ''for a while''?

Akraid: Well... I think about one month.

Masaki: I see... That much?

Akraid: On top of that, I think you should worry about the south.

Masaki: The south? They can still do something despite receiving that much damage?

Akraid: But, the Maltena company is attached there right? What do you think that company will do if they offer them profit?

Masaki: Really, Xenia?

Xenia: Certainly... Now that you mention it, the Maltena company suffers big loss at this rate. They'll use that line if they do something...

Akraid: More or less, from the experience of our north army that did business with them in the past, I would say they're dirty.

Xenia: Maltena company... I don't have much information about them since their guard is very solid.

Akraid: Anyway, because of such thing, I don't think we'll fight each other for a while.

Guido: That is best.

Akraid: Indeed. Then, allow me to return to my army. Works are piled up on me.

#Scene 404#

Mio: That person called Akraid, eventhough he plays dumb he is skillful.

Guido: No one want to become his opponent.

Becky: After all it seems we're dancing on his palm.

Yanglong: There is no need to be that disappointed. At least, we prevented the morass of the war between north and south.

Tyutti: We only do what we can do.

Masaki: Yeah, right.

#Scene 405#

Masaki: Then, by this the set is finished. I'll drink fruit milk.

Ryune: Ah, wait, Masaki. Because I'm almost finished.

Masaki: Ah, Ok.

Wendy: Oh, you two. The training already ended?

Masaki: Oh, Wendy. It is rare. You came to train?

Wendy: Y, yeah... I want to exercise my body a bit...

Ryune: Which reminds me... Wendy-san... Recently you secluded yourself...

Wendy: Since there is a lot of adjustment, construction for the new Masouki, my job is packed.

Masaki: Don't push yourself too much.

Ryune: Right right... That is only destroying the body and you get nothing out of it...

Wendy: Yeah. Btw, Ryune, that is good exercise?

Ryune: That is... Well, by this I'm finished!

Wendy: I also want to have a try...

Masaki: Ah, if you want to do we've to readjust the load. If it is you, Wendy, probably you can't move them at all.

Wendy: It is that heavy?

Masaki: Some time ago Fang overdid and dislocated his arm.

Ryune: It isn't necessary for you to force yourself Wendy-san. Because I'll adjust it so that it is light.

Wendy: Er... Specifically I want to consumpt about 600 kilocalorie...

Ryune: Ah... that is reasonably momentum. But why such specific value?

Wendy: I accidentally ate the snack Tyutti made...

Masaki: Uwah... That is again, absurd.

Wendy: Because, Tsrein recommended it. I didn't know it is Tyutti's handmade...

Ryune: Btw, what kind of snack was it?

Wendy: One cookie.

Masaki: 600 kilocalorie by one cookie!? That is nearly unusual meal...

No, senseless meal.

Wendy: Because it is sweet more than I thought, such number appeared when I measured by the calorie calculator.

Ryune: Well, well, are you Ok always use your head like that, Wendy-san?

Wendy: I hope so...

Ryune: Yes, the adjustment is finished. Have a try.

Wendy: Er... Like this?

Hmm!

Masaki: ...It stays perfectly still.

Ryune: Eventhough I lowered the load alot... Then, how about this much?

Wendy: Hmm!!

...Buhaah! I can't, it doesn't move...

Ryune: It is hard for me to say but... This is the lightest load.

Masaki: ...Wendy, don't overdo and try the running machine.

Wendy: ...I'll.

#Scene 406#

Wagener: Because I heard there is threatening movement in Langran, I think the Antilles Corp should return to Langran once.

Jino: The information from Xenia?

Wagener: Yes, it seems the Dawn Brigade is moving.

Mio: That idiot and his companions still acting.  
Guido: It is still vague what are they after but, we can't let them do what they like. It is necessary to investigate the situation. And...  
Mio: There is still something beside that?  
Guido: It seems Xenia-sama plan to open the 2nd Antilles shop. We've to prepare for that reason.  
Ryune: To earn profit, huh?  
Masaki: ...We are nothing but the ones who feed that shop?  
Ryune: What are you saying? By the mean of business there is no different of high and low. We've to value the source of funds.  
Masaki: Well, that's true but...  
Guido: Moreover, that shop is useful to collect information.  
Tyutti: Oh, really?  
Guido: Yeah, the shop assistants are collecting various gossips in the town. That is very helpful.  
Mio: The greatness called word of mouth huh?  
Guido: However, recently some vicious business disturbances being reported. That is also one of the investigation objective.  
Ryune: How terrible of them standing in our business affair!  
Masaki: Ryune, you support that shop desperately?  
Mio: Ryune-san seems to be pleased with the maid uniform at that time.  
Ryune: That is because, Masaki's reaction was very good.  
Mio: Masaki is maid-moe?  
Masaki: Don't talk stupid and prepare. Soon we'll depart for Langran.  
Mio: Yes.

#Scene 407#

Holy: The elemental radar responses! It is the Masouki!  
Bradroy: And the place?  
Holy: The direction of 12 o'clock, distance 10 sech gots!  
Tyutti: That is near our shop right?  
Xenia: That's bad! Hurry!

-----  
Stage 62: The wriggling of the night  
-----

#Scene 408 (Map)#

Znero: Boss! Something is coming.  
Eric: Something?  
Mio: Defeat evil by the anger of fist until the end of the wide galaxy!  
Build the rainbow between me and enemy, yes, clean the mud of this world, when I heard the call, I instantly visit!  
Masaki: ...You set up that line terribly!  
Eric: Damn, it is them again!  
Mio: Detect the idiot.  
Eric: Hmm, say whatever you want. I realized.  
Mio: Hohoo, what? Say it.  
Eric: In this world full of smart persons, dare to become an idiot is also one of the chosen path! (lol!)  
Mio: Oh! The age of the real idiot!  
Eric: Stop it, I'm embarrassed.  
Mio: The sparking real idiot!  
Eric: No no, not really.  
Subordinate: Hey! The real Mio-chan! I can't believe I met the real person...  
I'm glad that I joined this group...  
Subordinate: What, you're Mio's fan? You're maniac.  
Subordinate: Shut up! Then you're a fan of whom?

Subordinate: It is obviously Tyutti-sama's right?

Subordinate: Reckless...

Subordinate: You two don't understand. Xenia-sama is the best. Yeah, being ordered by Xenia-sama...

Subordinate: Pervert. Pulesia-chan also supreme!

Subordinate: ...It is you who is a pervert.

Subordinate: Right right. It is Ryune-chan first when it comes to order. Yeah, being strike and...

Subordinate: All are perverts.

Subordinate: I can't forgive all of you to forget Wendy-sama.

Subordinate: Go to hell with mature woman.

Subordinate: All of you are idiot. The newcomer Mefil-chan is justice! That nature is elegance!

Subordinate: That girl represents too much characters right? In that aspect, the goddess Becky-sama who holds alcohol gives us pleasant experience!

Subordinate: Mine is Rothery-chan after all. I can't bear that countryside-ish! She makes me remember my student days.

Subordinate: Hey hey, you forgot one person. The vice captain Charian-chan! The gap-moe!

Masaki: ...What's with those guys?

Tyutti: They speak without reserve.

Simone: ...How dare you omitted me!! I won't forgive you!

(If you passed through stage 48 rather than stage 26, these lines MIGHT be different. But sorry, I can't replay all the way to the beginning to check that out)

[Masaki vs Eric]

Masaki: You guys aim for Antilles shop!?

Eric: Eh? Oh, was it? Well, whatever is Ok.

Masaki: What... You forgotten?

Eric: It is enough for me to fight you!!

[Tyutti vs Subordinate]

Subordinate: Yeah, Tyutti-sama... By this I don't have anything to regret at all...

Tyutti: Hey, what does that mean?

[Mio vs Subordinate]

Subordinate: MMMM, Mio-chan! Please sign!

Mio: ...You're really my fan? You're considerably maniac.

Too bad, I'm not an entertainer. Well, transmit to your descendants that you're beaten by me.

Subordinate: Ah... That is too much. My house probably end by me.

[Ryune vs Subordinate]

Subordinate: Ryune-sama! Please feel free to order me!

Ryune: Then, quickly go home.

Subordinate: If I do such thing, I'll be hit by Leader.

Ryune: Then, you say you want to get hit by me?

Subordinate: That is my reward!

Ryune: Uwah, it is difficult to do!

[Xenia vs Subordinate]

Subordinate: Xe, XeXeXe, Xenia-sama!

Xenia: Uwa, hey!? It is extremely hard to do!

[Pulesia vs Subordinate]

Subordinate: It is Pulesia-chan! Pulesia-chan!

Pulesia: E, er... If you overdo, the scary people will come?

[Simone vs Subordinate]

Simone: You guys... already prepared right!

Subordinate: Oh... No, if I watch closely, Simone also very...

Simone: E? R, really?

Subordinate: Can I call you S, Simone-sama?

Simone: As I thought it is no good! These guys are disgusting!

[Becky vs Subordinate]

Subordinate: Becky-sama! Because I'll give you alcohol, please have a drink!

Becky: Alcohol? Serious?

...Oh! It was a close shot. I won't be taken in!

[Rothery vs Subordinate]

Subordinate: Rothery-chan! Please speak dialect! The dialect of my countryside!

Rothery: Dialect, dialect, you make fun of me?

Subordinate: Ah... Right... I miss it.

[Mefil vs Subordinate]

Subordinate: Mefil-chan, moe!

Mefil: Haa... Er, is it Ok showing full of gap?

Subordinate: Please come wherever it is from!

Mefil: Yes, then I won't hold back.

#Scene 409#

Masaki: ...Perhaps, that shop hasn't showed effect in strange directions?

Xenia: W, what are you saying! S, such things is the exception within exceptions!

Fang: According to the report of the shop assistants, the one did harassment seems to be the guys from the Dawn Brigade.

Xenia: Those people... what are they thinking?

Guido: They must have some kind of ulterior motive. They don't collect anything for crushing our source of funds on purpose.

Masaki: Because they're just a bunch of idiots, it is only a harassment right?

Mio: I'm not really happy but, there seems to be lots of our fan among them. I hardly believe such guys willingly harass us.

Masaki: Someone hired them?

Guido: The Masoukis they used is from Ariel kingdom. If that's the case, the suspicion is...

Masaki: Ariel kingdom? No, they can't do it.

Guido: Right, it can't be Ariel kingdom. I fear the Maltena company is taking part in.

Masaki: Maltena company? Why they interrupt our business?

Guido: I still don't understand the correct answer but, look like the management rank of the present Maltena company is promoting armed intervention assertively.

If that's the case, we who prevent dispute is the natural enemy to them.

Masaki: Because of that, they intend to smash the shop? What small-minded.

Guido: But it is effective. Now, the sale of the shop falls rapidly.

Masaki: ...We rely that much on that shop?

Xenia: It makes up 20 percent of our income. We can't make light of it.

Masaki: ...Serious?

Guido: Cut off the income first is the private company-like idea.

Anyway, now I use the connection from Ahmed and investigate Maltena company.

We'll understand a bit more details a short time later.

#Scene 410#

Ryune: Aah... This much?

Sato: Right. The lately harassment is effective.

Ryune: To make the matter worse, if there is uproar like today's, the ruin of our image will come much sooner.

Rothery: Hey, hey, what are you two talking about?

Ryune: The Antilles shop. You know right?

Rothery: A, ah! Amazing~, I can't believe even my goods is placed.

Btw, how is the sale of my goods?

Ryune: Um, so so... On top of that, the problem is, the sale as a whole decreases.

Rothery: E? We didn't yield profit?

Ryune: It is wonderful until a little while ago but, because of the harassment...

Rothery: Ah, you mean the ruin of our image because of the disturbance today?

Sato: To make the matter worse, there is complaints come from nearby. People said the shop that becomes the target of terrorist is neighborhood nuisance.

Rothery: Ah... That's severe.

Sato: Eventhough until recently, they're happy to play a role in the invigoration of the shopping street.

Rothery: Then, as I thought we'll visit and apologize politely to our neighbors.

Ryune: Apologize... Like bringing box of cakes?

Rothery: Yeah, right. Association is important.

Sato: Right. We'll find a group who has spare time and make them go around the neighborhoods.

#Scene 411#

Rothery: ...Well, because of that, Masaki and I was selected.

Masaki: ...You people think I'm that much of a person of leisure?

Rothery: What. Then, you're really busy?

Masaki: Uh... N, no... It doesn't mean I'm busy but...

Rothery: Moreover, because Masaki is very famous, the neighborhoods won't stay caution.

Masaki: That's Ok but... They demanded signature on me some time ago.

Rothery: You should have do as they wish.

Masaki: Nonsense. I'm not an entertainer.

Rothery: But I think at the time the goods are selling, you're half-involved.

Masaki: Good grief... How many cases were left?

Rothery: Well, 5.

Masaki: Still that much left?

Rothery: You are the one holding gifts right? You don't understand by looking?

Masaki: Yeah, true. There are five. Btw, what is inside this?

Rothery: Assortment of towel.

Masaki: What cheap gifts.

Rothery: Not cheap. Because it is quality product of Antilles shop.

Masaki: What!? Don't tell me goods is... Er, the one you attached portrait of me, Xenia, etc...!?

Rothery: That's right. Because it is for service this time, not only all members of Masouki pilots, even Wendy is attached.

Masaki: All pilots... Well... Hey, that even include Gennadii and Demexor?

Rothery: Of course. I, Ryune-san, Gaen-san also included.

Masaki: ...I took all the troubles to deliver such shameful thing?

Rothery: What are you saying. Although it is portrait, it is the degree of a single point right?

Masaki: I can't do this. Within me, have to appear because of gift of wedding ceremony, as much as illustrated plate of newly married couple is a shame...

Rothery: ...That is certainly troublesome to serve...

However, because this is practical towel, there is no family ignore it.

Masaki: Well, it is probably so but...

Rothery: Yes, stop complaining and quickly deliver!

Masaki: Alright.

...

Masaki: ...We finished at last.

Rothery: Thank you for your hard work.

Masaki: I shouldn't ask what's inside. Nothing is more shameful than the time I hand in.

Rothery: You still complaining.

Btw, can I ask you one thing?

Masaki: Eh? What?

Rothery: Wagener-san is single?

Masaki: What? Why you ask me such thing?

Rothery: Because, it is hard to ask directly the real person...

Masaki: What is hard? Just so you know, I don't know the detail.

But, if he is married, he should be together with his family in the Antilles Corp right?

Rothery: Ah, I see... Such mechanism? So, he is single.

Hey, hey, do you know anything else about him?

Masaki: I said before right? I don't know the detail.

Rothery: Good grief, you're together with him for a very long time right? You don't even know a bit?

Masaki: Even you said so... In short, why you care for such thing?

Rothery: Isn't it obvious because I care?

Masaki: You care about the Representative? Despite his look, I heard he is already 39 year old.

Rothery: What, you know his age. 39 year old is the prime of manhood so it doesn't matter right?

Masaki: ...You like the old man?

Ah, now you mention it, old man Shumel also approximately that old.

Rothery: I don't say he can replace my teacher. Incidentally, it isn't even father complex.

Masaki: No one said that far. The taste I don't understand well.

Rothery: Moreover to say the least that beard is sexy and beautiful...

Masaki: ...You are beard fetish?

#Scene 412#

Guido: How was it?

Xenia: Well, it can't be wrong that they have moved.

Guido: As I thought...

Xenia: But, it is code... If it change frequently like this, the deciphering can't catch up.

Masaki: Yo, thank you for your hard work, you two. Have a cup of tea.

Xenia: T, thank you, Masaki. You're thoughtful.

Masaki: So, how did it go?

Xenia: We caught the movement of the south.

Masaki: As I thought it links to Maltena company?

Xenia: I don't have positive proof but, probably.

Masaki: The north doesn't involve right? If we're deceived by Akraid black and blue thus far...

Guido: If normally.

Masaki: Could it be, they moved?

Guido: No, we only take one of the possibilities into consideration.

The possibility of strategy in all cases can be broaden. To predict is dangerous. To take surprise attack is strategist's disgrace.

Masaki: Hmm, so that's it? Then, let me hear your opinion as a strategist, Guido.

If you're the south's strategist, how will you move your army?

Guido: The consistency and profit of Maltena company is the invasion of Ariel kingdom.

Masaki: What? Wait, why the story become the invasion of Ariel kingdom?

Guido: Um, the surprise attack seems to have effect to have you think of

surprise.

Masaki: ...What, you're joking?

Guido: I'm weak at joke. I'm serious.

Masaki: Is it true the south will invade Ariel kingdom?

Guido: You can't exclude it as a possibility. Ariel kingdom only next to Langran in rank in developing Masouki.

If they steal that infrastructure, the war potential of the south will strengthen in one go.

Masaki: But, the south buy Masouki from Ariel kingdom right?

Yuno have said: the country uses the Masouki from Ariel kingdom won't attack them.

Guido: They cover that by blitzkrieg. If they capture the industrial area at once, no matter how much they lack supporter, they will be able to get that through.

However, the one incharge of creating tactic of the south is general Dastrasch. Judging from his character, he won't do such excessive thing.

Moreover, the prediction of profit is hard. The technique level of that country is charming but, I'm sure it can't make enemy with the international public opinion.

Masaki: I'm thinking of the worst case. Shall we warn Ariel kingdom?

Guido: It is good to warn them but, 8 or 9 cases out of ten, they will ignore. That is the current status of that country now.

Xenia: You understood by the call some time ago right? Now the top priority of that place is disarmament desperately.

Masaki: Damn... Only we can do something.

Guido: We still don't have enough information guarantee the prediction. I'm sorry but, we need more time. Wait for our news.

Masaki: Roger.

#Scene 413#

Xenia: Phew~...

Becky: Oh, Xenia. You're going to eat at this time?

Xenia: Because I have some leisure time. Ah, I'm hungry. I should eat something.

Fang: Xenia-sama! We're in trouble!

Xenia: Hey, I've said that the member of intelligence division can't let himself panic right?

In any situation, if you can't always keep calm and cool, you won't be fit for spy.

Fang: Hah... R, right. Xenia-sama, a slight problem occurred.

Xenia: Um um, like that is Ok. So, what problem?

Fang: The south union began to move.

Xenia: Eeh!? That is important! It is not the case to be calm!

Do the emergency call! Gather all members at the briefing room at once!!

Fang: Y, yes!

#Scene 414#

Wagener: ...Like above, it can't be wrong the south gather their war potential at the coastline.

Masaki: So it is the Ariel kingdom's invasion tactic that Guido said?

Guido: Yeah, I fear so.

Xenia: Even general Dastrasch choose a dangerous method.

Masaki: Leave the investigation later. If the south's movement is true, we must stop them.

Yanglong: Right. But how will the south invade Ariel kingdom? Warship? Air?

Guido: Probably... In the sea.

Mio: E? They walk inside the sea?

Guido: That is hardest to suspect.



Jino: I see... Certainly that is the blind spot. I haven't heard walking through the bottom of the ocean by Masouki and invade.  
Guido: Do things unexpectedly is the origin of tactic. The Hannibal's crossing of the Alps is so, the quickly and easily Narimasa Sassa's crossing is so.  
Mio: Either Sassa Narimasa or Hannibal failed in tactic right?  
Guido: It is certain that they use complicated tactic. We actually caught that information.  
Xenia: This is my prediction of the route they'll take analyzing from the terrain of the marking ocean.  
We'll ambush enemy at this location.  
Bradroy: We'll enter the sea by Hringhorni?  
Xenia: The terrain is just right for hiding. Let's use that.  
Bradroy: Ah... My ship turns into the smelling of the seashore.  
Wagener: Then, everyone will standby until the time the tactic starts.  
Hringhorni will move through the high sea at cruise speed until it reaches the predicted encounter location.

#Scene 415#

Demexor: Hmm hmm h~mm.  
Mio: ...Demexor-san is amusia.  
Demexor: Ah, sorry. It is offensive to you?  
Mio: No, it's no big deal but... That is fishing rod?  
Demexor: Yeah, right. I've to repair it properly.  
It is a big regret if I can't do fishing at the time we go to the long-awaited ocean.  
Mio: That is a good thing?  
Demexor: Well, in its own way. Since it is handmade. But, I want to buy a new rod soon.  
Mio: Ah, the hologram fell.  
Demexor: Ah, sorry.  
Mio: Eh? This is... The hologram of Holy-san.  
Demexor: Y, yeah.  
Mio: Oh dear~? Demexor-san is not to be underestimated. Since when you obtained it?  
Demexor: Ah, no, I received it directly from her.  
Mio: Oh, the relationship of you guys is already that close?  
Demexor: Ah... The truth is there is a secret I'd like you to keep for me. I'm thinking of a propose after this tactic is done.  
Mio: What! That is death flag!  
Demexor: Eh? What do you mean?  
Gojo: Master, that joke isn't popular to Ethiopia people.  
Mio: ...Let it pass. Don't push it too far, sincerely.  
Demexor: Yeah, I know.  
Mio: Btw, is there chance of success?  
Demexor: This tactic?  
Mio: Wrong, wrong! The propose!  
Demexor: Well, because I transmited indirectly more or less... Probably.  
Mio: I see. I hope it went well.  
Demexor: Thank you.  
Charian: We'll reach the operation's location soon. All members, prepare to sortie.

-----  
Stage 63: The naval battle at Iknar channel  
-----

#Scene 416 (Map)#

Masaki: They really come, Xenia?

Xenia: What, you doubt my intelligence network?

Masaki: But, it is time right? I worry since the elemental radar doesn't detect anything at all.

Xenia: What are you saying. In water the elemental radar is almost a mere consolation.

Masaki: Really?

Mio: !! They came!!

Leffen: Antilles Corp!? It can't be... How on earth did they...

Zamboss: General! We must quickly reorganize the battle formation!

Leffen: ...No, we don't have that much spare time. Crush the enemy by the decision of each individual!

Rico: Roger.

Wagener: I allow Antilles Corp's forcible execution.

#Rico defeated\*

Rico: ...As expected of Antilles Corp. Retreat!

\*Leo defeated\*

Leo: As I thought Antilles Corp is strong... Retreat!

\*Zamboss defeated\*

Zamboss: Shit! Eventhough we've reached this far! Retreat!

\*Leffen defeated or 4 enemies left\*

Leffen: Shit, so this is how far we can make. All members, retreat!

[Masaki vs Zamboss]

Zamboss: I'm tired of seeing your face, Masaki Andoh!

Masaki: You've my sympathy!

[Masaki vs Leffen]

Leffen: I can't believe you see through our tactic.

Masaki: If you know that, dismiss your force!

Leffen: I need instruction for even that!

[Masaki vs Rico]

Rico: ...We ended up fighting each other again, brother Masaki.

Masaki: Yeah... I'm very sorry.

[Guido vs Leffen]

Guido: You choose a drastic tactic by rushing inside the sea.

Leffen: I see... It is you, Seehofer-kun.

Guido: But I don't have confidence like Akraid.

Leffen: I didn't expect there is a superior staff officer in Antilles Corp. I misread you.

\*Battle ends\*

Masaki: Damn, there is still reinforcement!

Omgared: Wait, I didn't come to fight. The tactic this time isn't the consensus of the south. First lay down your armament.

Masaki: You are... Omgared!? What is terrorist doing here?

Omgared: ...Who are you talking about?

Masaki: Of course, you!

Omgared: I'm the president aid of the south, Omgared Kireslina. Be careful with your speech.

Masaki: The south's president aid... you say?

Omgared: I even have identification paper. You can confirm by image right?

Wendy: ...We can't tell it is real only by image.

Omgared: What distrustful people. If you disbelieve that much, I want a direct embark on your ship.

Since I also have the handwritten from Mr.president.

Ryune: What does this mean...? Why Omgared is the south's...

Masaki: ...Good then. Come to our ship. But, a body check is required.

Omgared: Do what you like.

#Scene 417#

Omgared: I've fought you many times but, enter inside your internal like this is my first time.

Masaki: Let me see the document.

Omgared: Even if you don't rush, I'll pass it properly to you. Well, receive it.

Masaki: Wendy, what do you think?

Wendy: ...It is real. There is even signature of the president.

Masaki: And the identification paper?

Wendy: That is also the real thing.

Omgared: Like I said right? It isn't nice to doubt people.

Masaki: Xenia, what does it mean?

Xenia: I don't understand... The information of the south is complicated in various way so the ambiguous points are still many.

Omgared: You people already seen. The scene before your eyes is reality. Please accept it.

Masaki: I'm tired of hearing that sarcasm tone. Good anyway, I acknowledged that you're the president's aid.

But, what is this handwritten? You want to cooperate with us?

Omgared: That's the literal meaning. We don't wish for war. We want peace.

Masaki: That's the line a terrorist say!

Omgared: ...You forgot my social position? The statement just now became international problem.

Wagener: Masaki, trust this problem to me.

Masaki: ...Understood. I rely on you, Representative.

Wagener: Then, president aid Kireskina.

Omgared: You can call me Omgared. The relationship of you and I right?

Wagener: Ok, I sympathize, given the relationship we fought many times until now, Aid.

Omgared: No, thanks. Because there is no need to conspire. Then representative Wagener, will you accept our proposal?

Wagener: A very self-centered proposal. You went on invading and it turned out to be dangerous, so you want to cooperate?

Omgared: I've said it before. The invasion tactic some time ago isn't the official tactic of our government. It was utilized selfishly by one part of the rebellion.

We already get rid of those rebellions. It isn't the fault of the president.

Wagener: A lizard's casting off of its tail to escape?

Omgared: It is a pertinent measure. I fabricated the order of the president. It is easy to understand right?

As for me, from now on I want to build up favorable relationship with you guys.

Wagener: I afraid to say Aid, there is a big gap in the way of thinking between us.

Omgared: We can fill up the gap, Representative.

Wagener: If that is the case I've one condition.

Omgared: I see, that is your answer?

Wagener: Yeah, well... If you can accept only one offer, it is compromising.

Omgared: Oh, what is that offer?

Wagener: Your dismissal.

Omgared: ...I afraid I can't accept it. Somehow we became mortal enemy.

Wagener: Please don't forget that a person is valued by what he achieved by that time.

Omgared: Seized by the past is the thinking of a fool. I've misjudged you.

Wagener: Aid, we already showed our open-mind to the utmost by not arresting you here.

Omgared: Roger. Then, allow me to escape before being seized.

Wagener: Yes, definitely.

Masaki: ...How did he become president's aid?

Xenia: His mouth is skillful. Moreover, by that mouth it seems he obtained many sponsors.

Masaki: Sponsor to terrorist? It is the end of the world.

#Scene 418#

Mio: Eh? Demexor-san, what are you doing?

Demexor: Haa, even being said what... Well, it is correct to say I'm doing nothing.

Mio: I mean: how was the proposed?

Demexor: Mio-san, your voice is loud.

Becky: Eh? What? Propose?

Simone: I thought I heard an interesting story.

Demexor: ...Look, curious onlookers gathered.

Mio: Ah, sorry. But seriously how will you do it?

Demexor: Well... Let me think a bit.

Becky: Don't tell me the opponent of the propose is Holy?

Simone: Eh? So that's the story between those two? I didn't noticed at all...

Becky: I was suspicious from before. But, I didn't expect it goes that far to propose.

Simone: What, that's not frank. You should have informed us.

Demexor: ...It is too unnatural for me to think of that situation.

Mio: Ahaha, sorry sorry. However, because your determination already firmed, the remain is only realize it right?

Demexor: A~, right but...

Becky: What, you ain't clear.

Simone: You mustn't hesitate.

Demexor: Ah, good grief, I know. That's why, don't make loud noise.

Mio: Oh, you decided?

Demexor: I could only decide if you're urging me like this.

Since it is just right that she is off duty, I'll contact her now and talk to her.

Mio: Oh, try your best!

Becky: We'll assist you.

Simone: We'll hide while watch over you.

Demexor: Can you stop following me~?

Becky: Ahaha.

Demexor: Good grief...

A, hello, I'm Demexor. A, yes, the truth is, I've a thing I want to say between just the two of us...

Becky: ...

Simone: ...

Mio: ...

Demexor: ...Really? Yes. Then, I'll wait.

Phew...

So, why everyone listen attentively like that?

Becky: Oh, well, because we worry.

Simone: Same to the right.

Mio: Same to the left.

Demexor: Because the later is my problem, don't get in my way. Bye.

Becky: ...You heard it?

Mio: Yeah yeah.

Simone: I'm thinking of the third resting room. Almost no one used it.

Mio: So, what should we do?

Becky: Isn't that obvious?

Simone: Of course.

Mio: As I thought?

#Scene 419#

Holy: E... er... the thing you want to say is...

Demexor: A~, er, fine weather right?

Holy: A, yes. But I don't know from here.

Demexor: If the weather is nice, it makes you feel you want to sleep at noon right?

Holy: Yeah. If you're basking in the sun, you'll unconsciously fall in a doze.

Demexor: You like basking in the sun?

Holy: Yeah, I do.

Demexor: I'm glad. Then, please marry me.

Holy: Yes, marry...

Eeh!? Marry!?

Eeeeeeh!?

Demexor: ...The outside is noisy.

Becky: Hey, what, what happened just now!?

Simone: There is no spirit at all?

Mio: Well, that's just like Demexor-san's characteristic...

Demexor: Eventhough I said don't get in my way, you followed me and moreover, eavesdropped.

Becky: That is, you know, lights are usually followed by shadows.

Demexor: That isn't the appropriate word for an excuse.

Simone: Even so, you do propose just because she likes basking in the sun?

Demexor: But, if you can't understand mutual taste, you will have lots of trouble right?

Mio: Mu, you have a point.

Simone: Then, if you being said 'I hate it', what will you do?

Demexor: At that time, I'll find the common feature by different taste.

Becky: Oh? You are tough more than I think.

Holy: E, er...

Becky: Oops, which reminds me, you haven't reply, Holy.

Holy: Eh? Eh?

Simone: Your reply is?

Mio: I'm nervous.

Holy: E, er... It bothers me!

Simone: Whoa...

Mio: That is again unexpected answer.

Becky: Sinking the ship? Well, don't feel down, Demexor.

Holy: W, wrong! The one bothers me is being surrounded by you guys. My reply to Demexor-san is Ok!

Demexor: Ah, thank you.

Becky: Ooh!?

Simone: Well then...

Mio: Congrats!

Xenia: I've heard all your story!!

Mio: Ooh!? I never thought I had a chance to hear that line in raw!

Demexor: ...This time is Xenia-san?

Becky: All the story... Don't tell me you...

Xenia: Sh! That is you know, business privacy.

Simone: ...Someday you'll be caught, Xenia-sama.

Xenia: Anyway, this is the birth of Antilles Corp's first official couple!

Let's do a gaudy marriage ceremony in one shot!

Mio: Gaudy... You carry marriage tools by truck with transparent platform and

scatter candies to neighborhoods?

Goku: Master, that is the custom of only one region.

Holy: ...There is no private in Antilles Corp right?

Xenia: I'll dismiss just this once! We'll do all Antilles Corp can do and create a gaudy wedding ceremony!

Demexor: Er, sorry to disappointed you but, I plan to do the ceremony in the future.

Xenia: E? Why?

Demexor: ...Because it is the custom of my hometown, moreover now we've things we must do right?

Xenia: Ah... Oh well, that's true but...

Mio: Then, let's discuss the ceremony again after this war is finished.

Simone: Yeah, if you say so.

Becky: Hahhaa, I'm looking forward to it.

Holy: ...It seems you ignore the matter of us two from beginning.

Demexor: Never mind. That's what we called Antilles Corp.

Holy: Fufu... Right.

#Scene 420#

Masaki: What on earth will the south become? Omgared is the president aid. It is a nasty joke.

Xenia: There is almost no humint in the south at all. Because as for politic condition, humint is the top reliance.

Masaki: Although you could sense the movement of the army?

Xenia: That is thanks to code's decoding. There is no fool encrypts political situation right?

Wendy: Analysis is necessary to find out why it became like that but, the more important thing is we must think of the matter from now on.

Tyutti: Right... I want to know the reason why they suddenly halt the tactic of invading Ariel kingdom.

Ryune: Zash, you have been to the south right? You don't have some kind of connection?

Zash: I was forced to be taken along by Father. I don't know to that extent.

Xenia: Fang, bring Mefil to me. We'll try to use the mass communication news and analyze the political condition of the south.

Fang: Yes!

Xenia: Tyutti, help me.

Guido: You don't need the help of Yanglong and me?

Xenia: Guido, Yanglong and Wendy are backup members. Rest properly.

Guido: Roger.

#Scene 421#

Mio: Hey hey, Omgared had Shutedonias's nationality?

Guido: I don't know. He has identification paper, so I think he earned nationality.

Mio: I wonder if he seduced opponent by smooth talking. He just pays lip service.

Guido: He knows well of himself. Called pay lip service but namely, that becomes the biggest advantage.

Yanlong: A type of Soshin, Chougi?

Mio: Alliance? I learned through history. The person that asked: my tongue is still there?

Yanglong: That is Chougi. It is noted in Chougi's biographies of historical record.

Guido: He rose to even president's aid by a glib tongue. Indeed we have to approve the real ability of that tongue.

Masaki: If I talk with that guy, I feel irritated. He deceives me into believing that black is white.

Yanglong: The white horse isn't a horse, the speech of sophistry.

Guido: Whatever the details, the truth is Omgared has become the aid of the south.

It can't be wrong that he becomes the key that dominates the movement of the south from now on.

Masaki: ...I prefer we march directly into the south.

Ryune: It is a typical idea of Masaki. Not bad but, I think it is still a bit early.

Masaki: ...We've to wait for Xenia's information analysis?

#Scene 422#

Xenia: Phew...

Masaki: You're tired, Xenia? Don't overdo and rest a little.

Xenia: After this report is finished, I'll do that.

Wagener: I'm sorry of your tiredness but, I trust the report to you, Xenia.

Xenia: It can't be wrong Omgared has some kind of backing.

Ryune: That backing is?

Xenia: I can't conclude up to that far. The south fairly control the mass communication.

Simone: Control mass communication? Because it is the state of emergency?

Xenia: That also is possible but, they intentionally don't let information flows.

Simone: ...That is the worst. Control information is the old trick of dictatorship.

Xenia: Anyway, it become clear that Omgared not only has lip service but also obtaining plenty of funds.

Guido: There are lots of politician fall down because of money. That includes the present president of the south, Boloises.

Masaki: A puppet government?

Xenia: Well, if there is only one material that makes us relief, it is the matter that Omgared is becoming friendly with Elsine.

Masaki: With Elsine? Just pose right?

Xenia: Think realistic. By the national power of the south now they can't fight flat-out with the north. It makes sense that they offer peace contract.

Masaki: That Omgared can be trusted?

Xenia: Of course we can't. But because at the present they don't move, we could only wait and see.

Masaki: I know that Antilles Corp basically is passive but... I feel sick.

Xenia: More or less, I entrusted Fang making contact to the south, as Antilles Corp's ambassador plenipotentiary.

Guido: The preparation establish embassy in each nation ahead of time is also necessary.

Wagener: Um... Look like they won't make any action in 2 or 3 days. Xenia, thank you for your hard work. Please rest slowly.

Xenia: Ok... I'll.

Wagener: Then, the Hringhorni will continuously guard at the high sea. The one that can rest, please rest.

#Scene 423#

Bradroy: The further we went the more sea we saw... Tedium scene.

Charian: ...

Bradroy: Shall we land on the water and fishing?

Charian: Who sighed that the ship becomes the smelling of seashore?

Bradroy: No no, the smell of the sea is sailor's romance.

Charian: ...You change what you said frequently.

Masaki: Captain. Fang haven't said anything yet?

Bradroy: Yeah. According to schedule he should have came back but...

Coret: There is information from Fang-san!

Masaki: Oh, good timing.

Bradroy: Connect to the main circuit.

Coret: That is... He is using not the holo-information but the code line.

Masaki: You mean only message? Something must happened...

Well, gather everyone at the briefing room for me.

Charian: Roger!

#Scene 424#

Xenia: I'll make summary of the information from Fang. The south sent military assistance advisory group to Ariel kingdom. I want you to pay attention to.

Tyutti: Military assistance advisory group? Ariel kingdom is a major power in technology to the extent exporting Masouki to the south. Do such thing, at this late hour...

Guido: The existence and non-existence of combat experience. Although Ariel kingdom has the Adversary squad, their combat experience is almost zero.

Masaki: What I care is the part called ''I want you to pay attention to''.

What shall we pay attention to?

Xenia: Look like the news source isn't clear. However, there is a high chance that the military assistance advisory group will raise some kind of problem.

Yanglong: What is the military assistance advisory group of the south doing now?

Xenia: They're in the middle of observing the defense state of Ariel kingdom's Tanvil Gate.

Masaki: It is worthwhile having guard at the high sea. That place isn't far from here.

Tyutti: Right, whatever happen, we can immediately...

Mefil: Urgent information! The Adversary squad of Ariel kingdom is fighting the military assistance advisory group of the south at Tanvil Gate!

Wendy: Fight near the gate!? Such excessive...

Masaki: Whatever the reason, our duty is to stop the fight! When it comes to dispute of cross-national, we can mediate between without argument!

Wagener: I allow Antilles Corp's forcible execution. Let's head to Tanvil Gate.

-----  
Stage 64: Defend the gate  
-----

#Scene 425 (Map)#

Zamboss: I see. As a plan of defense, it is passing mark.

Raikou: ...Thank you.

Goshin: Raikou, I know you feel unwell but, don't make a sour face. In the field of diplomacy there is a thing called official policy right?

Raikou: I know.

Zamboss: Btw, I wonder how did you handle the technique of invisibility?

Raikou: We're in the middle of researching. I can't tell the concrete result.

Zamboss: Yeah, indeed. That technique is also too much for our army to bear.

Sumera: Because it is a technique that can't be used by large force, as for the plan of defense here, we conclude it isn't an important matter.

Zamboss: If it is the normal force, certainly it is so. However, if the opponent is the Masoukishin?

Sumera: Of course, we can't fight against the Masoukishin that uses the technique of invisibility. But, those guys won't do such thing.

Zamboss: I wonder it is so? Ah, no, that is a warning. Something like a military preparation of the worst case...

Muh!?

Raikou: Missile!? It can't be, from where...

Zamboss: ...What does that mean?

Raikou: The one attacked isn't our army!



Zamboss: But, the one being aimed was me. This place is the internal of Ariel kingdom... Someone else is here huh?

Raikou: We'll do urgent investigation!

Zamboss: ...Too bad. Eventhough we trust you and sent the military assistance advisory group...

Raikou: Wait! I can guarantee that it wasn't an attack from our army!

Zamboss: The one received the attack is me. Therefore, I'll putting the right of self defense into operation.

Raikou: The right of self defense... You will fight us!?

Zamboss: A natural right. To guarantee our safety, I'll destroy the Tanvil Gate.

Raikou: It can't be!? Such reason is!

Zamboss: This place is already the battlefield. And you and I are mutual enemies. I could only possess power and show it to you!

Raikou: Shit...

Sumera: Raikou! Defend the gate anyway! Don't get obsessed by those guys!

Raikou: U, understood!

Masaki: We are still in time!?

Tyutti: Both sides, dismiss your force!

Zamboss: We only make use of the right of self defense! Don't stand in our way!

Goshin: It is ridiculous by the insistence of aiming at the gate as the right of self defense.

Charian: From the battle record, the action of the army of the south is deviating the treaty.

Masaki: Good, let's repel the army of the south!

Zamboss: I see. I'll be able to enjoy this tactic if my opponent is you guys. Because you bastards always stand in my way. Prepare yourself!

\*Turn 3 enemies phase\*

Deming: Oh, you are making a big show.

Dihigo: Let's us join too!

Masaki: What? Those guys are the mercenary from before!? They made ally with the south?

Deming: It is rather correct to say we're your enemy.

Dihigo: That's it. Our objective is only you guys!

Masaki: ...Don't tell me, you bastards, from the beginning hang out with...

[Tyutti vs Zamboss]

Tyutti: It is a cowardice method to aim at the gate!

Zamboss: Muh... Coward? I won't let you insult me like that!

[Raikou vs Deming]

Raikou: You bastards! You are friends of lieutenant colonel Nasel!?

Deming: Well, what are you talking? We only want to retaliate Antilles Corp.

Raikou: ...

[Yuno vs Deming]

Yuno: ...The missile from before matches the same form with your missile.

Deming: Oh? Really? It is a very ordinary missile that can be found anywhere.

[Goshin vs Deming]

Goshin: Hmm, you guys set up a very elaborate plot.

Deming: Plot? I completely don't understand what you're saying.

#Scene 426#

Raikou: Thanks to you we're safe. Thank you.

Masaki: Never mind. On top of that, what is the origin of the matter?

Raikou: Lieutenant colonel Nasel was unexpectedly being attacked by missile.

Masaki: And the criminal?

Raikou: I don't have positive proof but I think it is Deming.

Xenia: A reasonable reasoning. It is very suspicious that he appeared midway.

Guido: Their objective is the Tanvil Gate?

Goshin: It is obvious right? If that gate is destroyed, our country has no way to negotiate. Anyhow, that place is the heart of our negotiation.

Tyutti: Doing everything by themselves... The south became unconcerned about the ugliness of their action.

Raikou: The action of the south is equivalent to the declaration of war. I'm sure my country will oppose the north and take countermeasure.

Goshin: It is not that simple. You must know the condition of our government now, Raikou.

Raikou: I know that but... No matter how you look at it, there is no fool to let this situation pass right?

Goshin: Have you forgot that we've hardships like this because of such fools?

Raikou: Ugh...

Yuno: ...Treat as an accidental discharge and express our regrettable feeling is the best we can do.

Sumera: I don't want to approve it but... right... Since the south is our regular customer.

Masaki: You have lots of trouble with lots of idiot in your big shots.

Raikou: There are also people appreciate us. Moreover, even there are fools, to protect our homeland is our job.

Mio: Or rather join Antilles Corp?

Goshin: That is a charming suggestion.

Raikou: A discussion that can't be possible. We'll protect our country by ourselves.

Masaki: Ah, indeed. Please forget Mio's nonsense.

Raikou: We can't do big thing for you but, if it is the degree of supplying material, our army will happily act as a role of your supporter. Will you come to receive it?

Xenia: Eh? Really?

Raikou: We can grant discretion of that extent. But, at the range permissible by law.

Xenia: That's enough! Because the parts made by Ariel kingdom have best quality.

Wagener: Thank you for your kindness.

Raikou: Then, please come to our base.

#Scene 427#

????: Will it really be alright by this?

Omgared: Don't worry, your Excellency Boloises.

He wasn't prosecutable but, I assigned him to an isolated area. First of all, he can't interfere right?

Geran: My anxiety is, is there a strategist that can replace general Dastrasch in our army?

There is that genius Barom in the north. A half-hearted strategist only is there to be manipulated.

Omgared: If that's the case you can relax. Despite of my look, I've self-confidence being a strategist in my own way.

Geran: I approve your speech and economic clout but, when it comes to strategy especially, achievements talk. Can I trust you?

Omgared: Your Excellency, strategy and politic is indivisibility. You acknowledged my politic ability right?

Geran: ...Understood. If you insist, I'll bet on you. The same as before.

Omgared: As expected of your Excellency.

Geran: And, about the matter of Elsine. Let the public opinion satisfied with the way it is now. I want to give a bit of damage to the north.

Omgared: ...A hard request.

Geran: I'm expecting your skill.

Omgared: ...Yes.

Geran: Don't disappoint me, Aid.

Omgared: A light portable shrine is rather easy to carry?

It's me. Mail? The sender is? ...I see, check and pass it to me.

The decoding key is... I see.

...Oh. Perfect timing. But, if it become too dangerous...

Hmm, instigate that recovered the lost territory? We've to receive hard work from them.

#Scene 430#

Fang: I've returned, Xenia-sama.

Xenia: Thank you for your hard work, Fang.

Fang: To tell you the truth, I tried to return intime for battle but...

Xenia: It is rather important that you gave me valuable information.

Fang: Y, yes...

Masaki: Fang, you're completely fit as Xenia's errand.

Fang: ...Not errand. I'm the loyal subject.

Masaki: No self-awareness...

Wendy: Xenia-sama, the supporting materials from Ariel kingdom already arrived at the hangar.

Xenia: They came!? Let's go at once!!

Wendy: Yes.

Masaki: ...They gone. I wish I could thank them for their hard work.

Fang: They don't want your sympathy. It leaves bad after-taste.

Masaki: Since there is spare time, let's go to the hangar.

Fang: ...Yeah. Because I've things to do.

#Scene 431#

Xenia: This this! The beauty of this finishing!

Wendy: Xenia-sama, please look at this. All is the cut of handiwork.

Xenia: The craftsmanship is truly amazing. There is even no measurement error in micron unit.

Masaki: ...What is that? You two are like woman going nuts over brand.

Fang: Certainly...

Masaki: How should I say, they ain't attractive or...

Becky: I didn't think that Masaki complaints about desire.

Masaki: Becky, you're here.

Becky: I was preparing La Wenter until a while ago.

Even so, those two really are making merry.

Masaki: Indeed.

Becky: It is the most effective to give those two mechanical system as present.

Fang: ...I see.

Becky: Eh? What do you mean by ''I see'', Fang?

Fang: Hmm... N, nothing.

Becky: Haha, it is useless to dodge the question. Anyhow I'm the sharp ear of Hringhorni.

Masaki: ? What do you mean?

Becky: Because Fang is...

Fang: Wait, Becky!

Becky: What? If you muzzle me, the exchange of that...

Fang: How about this?

Becky: T, that is! Shutedonias's famous brand of sake, the spirit of Han!

Fang: I give you this. Therefore stop telling unnecessary thing.

Becky: Hahhaa, I know, Fang. You are a wonderful man you know.

Fang: ...Good grief. End up let go this much early the trump card just to deal with Becky is... a blunder.

Charian: All pilots, gather at the briefing room at once. I repeat, all pilots,

gather at the briefing room at once.

Masaki: Urgent call? Let's go.

#Scene 432#

Wagener: So all members are gathered?

Tyutti: Yes. So, what's wrong?

Wagener: First take a look at this.

Rico: To everyone of Antilles Corp. The south carry out an invasion tactic on the north. I request a quick cope.

Mio: From Rico-chan? How did it reach us?

Wagener: She used the absolute secrecy circuit that was established before when we communicated with general Dastrasch.

Yanglong: So, this information is correct?

Mefil: We understand that the south is practising a mobilization plan. The information in details is in the middle of analysis.

Tyutti: And the likelihood of a fake information?

Guido: It is in the middle of affirmative but, since she used the absolute secrecy circuit, that possibility is very low.

Xenia: Wait. I confirmed another different information. General Dastrasch was tried at military tribunal...?

Guido: Military tribunal? I heard that the first time.

Xenia: The charge is the sin of leaking official secret. But the truth is there is no evidence. He is innocence... After that, General was appointed to No.18 military supply base.

Guido: An actual demotion.

Xenia: The sin of leaking official secret... huh?

Fang: Ah!

Xenia: ? What's wrong with you, Fang?

Fang: I... obtained the clue of the information some time ago from general Dastrasch.

Xenia: Clue?

Fang: Because General suggested to investigate about the inspection of the military assistance advisory group, I was worried and investigated. The result is I obtained the information of a few days ago but...

Xenia: I see... They decided that as leaking official secret and make a false charge.

Guido: The one constructed at the back is Omgared.

Xenia: If that's the case, we can trust the information this time from Rico somehow...

Yanglong: Omgared is a very good schemer.

Masaki: Xenia, the movement of the south?

Xenia: Wait a little. Because the code became new, I need a bit of time.

Mefil: The deciphering is finished. We confirmed the movement of the army by the scale of battalion.

Their destination is the temporary border with the north. My forecast is Dec valley.

Masaki: Good, understood. The discussion ends here! We'll act first!

Ryune: Concur. It is a waste of time to confirm whether the information is fake or not. Let's depart for Dec valley!

Yanglong: I hear strategy is hasty. I also concur.

Tyutti: Right... Agree.

Wagener: Then let's contact the captain and take route to Dec valley.

-----  
Stage 65: The southern union's counterattack  
-----

#Scene 433 (Map) #

Masaki: Eh? That paint is...

Rico: As I thought, you came.

Xenia: Rico!? You're the commander of this squad!?

Rico: Right, it is irony. As long as things were like this...

Ryune: Wait, wait! You can't withdraw!?

Rico: Order is do-or-die resistance. The withdrawal by spare energy left can't be confirmed.

Guido: Absurd order. That is nothing but inefficiency of the Naval General Staff.

Rico: But, order is absoluteness.

Guido: Even if it is tactically meaningless?

Rico: To think of that is out of my authority. Fucked up the chain of command is unforgiven.

Mio: I don't say you follow Zamboss's example but, can you do something with the explanation of the scene?

Rico: That has the same meaning with suggesting a rebellion. Question and answer beyond this is needless.

Masaki: It can't be helped... Survive properly!

Rico: I wasn't thinking of killing myself from the beginning.

Wagener: Um, it can't be helped. I allow Antilles Corp's forcible execution.

\*Turn 6\*

Margaret: Antilles Corp... This time I'll beat you!

Mudeka: Yeah, let's do it!

\*Margaret defeated\*

Margaret: Not yet! I won't die by such thing! Til next time!

\*Mudeka defeated\*

Mudeka: Shit... I won't forget this bitterness!

\*Rico defeated\*

Rico: This is it... Retreat!

[Masaki vs Rico]

Rico: Why we've to fight again...

Masaki: Yeah, troublesome. Btw, you are very arrogant in front of people.

Rico: Because I'm the commanding officer. I have to pretend to be important.

Masaki: Ah, indeed.

[Masaki vs Mudeka]

Masaki: Get a life!

Mudeka: It is my pride that I'm vengeful!

Masaki: That is nothing to be proud about!

[Masaki vs Margaret]

Margaret: The foe of colonel Rasetsu!

Masaki: Good grief, you're stubborn.

[Mio vs Rico]

Mio: Hey hey, I've a suggestion.

Rico: E? What?

Mio: Pretend to lose on purpose and withdraw. How is that?

Rico: I'm weak on drama.

Mio: I see... Then, although we'll fight flat-out, don't lose your focus!

Rico: You too, Mio-chan!

[Ryune vs Rico]

Rico: Valsione...? I don't want to damage it.

Ryune: If you reluctant like that, you'll lose your life! Pull yourself together!

Rico: Ah, yeah.

[Xenia vs Rico]

Xenia: Eh? That machine was remodelling?

Rico: E? Y, yeah. Aunt Siena did a little...

Xenia: Aunt Siena? You mean Siena Ludolantis!? Wow! Rare thing!

[Simone vs Margaret]

Margaret: Die, Simone!!

Simone: How long will you tie to that man!

Margaret: Don't call colonel Rasetsu ''that man''!

[Fang vs Mudeka]

Mudeka: Fang Xan Vicias! From the time I was defeated by you, I made painstaking effort!

Fang: Effort isn't the thing you proud in front of people.

Mudeka: Don't think I'm the same as before!

[Rothery vs Mudeka]

Rothery: Stop, you guys! Even stubbornness has its limit!

Mudeka: Eh!? Aah!!

Rothery: What? What's wrong with you?

Mudeka: The Rothery of Antilles Corp is you, Rothery Gymnas!

Rothery: Er... Who are you? How did you know my real name?

Mudeka: You forgotten!? It's me! Mudeka Lavence! We played together when we're small isn't it?

Rothery: Ah... Er... When? I change residence a lot so I can't remember.

Mudeka: 8 years ago! It is exactly 8 years 3 months 12 days!

Rothery: ...I remembered. The habit of remembering excessively until detailed matter. You are that Mudeka?

Mudeka: Right! Thank you for remembering me!

Rothery: Hmph... Now that you mention it, you always flare up at me!

Mudeka: Eeh!? N, no, that is er, you know, the late contrariness of children or perhaps er... the inside out of love...

Rothery: Ah! Now that I remembered you, I get angry! Good grief, I won't forgive you!

Mudeka: Eeh!? E, er, I...

Rothery: Arguing is no use!!

[Guido vs Rico]

Rico: Uncle, you hate cookie?

Guido: Muh... I don't want you to make me remember that.

[Rothery shot down Mudeka]

Mudeka: ...Today is memorial day. I could meet you again.

Rothery: Eh? What are you saying!

Mudeka: We'll meet again, Rothery.

Rothery: Don't call me in such friendly tone!

#Scene 434#

Xenia: ...

Masaki: What, Xenia? You said you've something to say so I gathered everyone.

Xenia: Strange.

Masaki: That's why, what?

Wendy: The scale of south army. It is very little compare to what I predicted.

Masaki: The story which includes Mudeka and Margaret?

Wendy: Yeah, if the intervention of Maltena company is real...

Masaki: You mean there is extra force?

Mefil: I can't confirm the force heading this way but...

Ah, we received news! Eh... It can't be...

Wagener: What's wrong?

Mefil: The south... capitulated Kismen province.

Xenia: Kismen province... It is the strategy's gist of the north!

What's wrong with Akraid? I couldn't think he made such error.

Mefil: I don't know the detailed information. It seems the north's chain of command are in chaos.

Guido: We're deceived.

Xenia: ...Right. I can't believe they use Rico as decoy.

Masaki: They deceived us nicely?

Wendy: No, at least we succeed in protecting Dec valley.

Guido: Yeah... It is impossible for Antilles Corp to face two-front operations. It wasn't wrong that we headed here.

Xenia: My reading is naive? I couldn't think that the south has that much military force left.

Masaki: The origin is Maltena company, right?

Xenia: ...Yeah. I can't believe they intervene that far.

Masaki: Mudeka and Margaret... How long will they keep aiming at us?

#Scene 435#

Akraid: Sorry for bothering you. Senator Gesha, this is brigadier general Akraid Barom.

Rodney: What? Since when you're brigadier general? Your promotion is remarkably fast.

Akraid: Fast promotion is irony since I lost.

Rodney: You're being counted on that much right? Ah, but this is lunch time. Now I could only take your time.

Akraid: Oh, don't be sorry. The handmade lunch box of your wife?

Rodney: Yeah, right. This is a masterpiece.

Akraid: It looks delicious.

Rodney: ...It can't be helped. Put out your hand.

Akraid: You're going to share it to me?

Rodney: Only this spring roll. Here.

Akraid: Thank you. I see, this taste good.

Rodney: Indeed. But no more for you.

Akraid: So, what is the story for calling me here?

Rodney: Your defeat is something extraordinary.

Akraid: No, well, not really.

Rodney: I'll suggest the law of special budget at the extraordinary session of the Diet tomorrow. To intelligence division.

Akraid: I'm grateful of that.

Rodney: Because the necessary agreements is finished, the plan might pass smoothly. I entrust the way of using the budget to you.

Akraid: ...Is it alright to be that frank?

Rodney: Just so you know, it is not the case that I completely trust you. However, this time I need your ability.

Akraid: I'm happy to receive those words.

Rodney: Omgared of the south... Anyhow we must figure him out.

Akraid: Indeed. Because there are lots of thing I don't know about him, thanks to that I was outsmarted.

Rodney: The budget and intelligence division is for that purpose. Talk to me if they ain't enough. I'll find a way somehow.

Akraid: No no, that's plenty.

Rodney: ...I'm counting on you. I can't let Shutedonias divide for good.

Akraid: You've my sympathy. Having said that, entrust everything to Omgared is too dangerous.

Rodney: The most troublesome matter is the citizens.

Oops, I've to go. I sincerely trust in you.

Akraid: Take care.

...A busy person. Well, that's how a politician is. I think it also fit me...

#Scene 436#

Wagener: At last we could understand to some degree the details of the battle of Kismen province.

Masaki: So, why did that Akraid outsmarted?

Wagener: This is my conjecture... Probably, there was cyberterrorism inside the north army.

Masaki: Cyberterrorism? You mean that is Dihigo's work?

Xenia: But we don't have any evidence. However, no evidence is the best evidence.

Masaki: In other words, the one who can enforce and cover up that far is only Dihigo?

Xenia: Of course, but I can do it too.

Masaki: You boast.

Wagener: Because of that cyberterrorism, the north's chain of command were in disorder and their army fled.

Mefil: Their movement is too unnatural.

Masaki: ...Cyberterrorism is troublesome.

Xenia: The security of the north is insufficient. But thanks to that we can obtain many informations.

Right right, I remembered because of information: I heard that Rodney are doing many things.

Mio: Old man? What do you mean by many things?

Xenia: He established the law of budget to strengthen the intelligence division, the anti-cyberterrorism revision measure, the political funds law revision...

Well, he is doing legislation by House members in rapid succession.

Mio: Ah, he became a senator, right?

Xenia: But originally legislation by House members is the lower house's job. He made necessary agreements smoothly as for such matter.

Mio: I see. You are energetic, old man.

Masaki: ...I've a small suggestion. Will you listen?

Tyutti: Oh, that's rare. What is it?

Masaki: We're always being forestalled right? I don't know what to say, but is there a method so that we can seize the initiative?

Wagener: Um, a hard suggestion. If we did things poorly, it will become an intervention.

Masaki: I know that but... I'm irritated.

Wendy: Right... We can't intervene directly a foreign country but, if counter-intelligence...

Xenia: Information manoeuvring? Ryune, can we draw out the budget?

Ryune: At the present it is impossible. We're running out of it due to military preparation expense.

Mio: We are that poor?

Ryune: I afraid to say, yes.

Mio: How was that, THAT? You know, the Antilles shop.

Ryune: For the time being the sale is going well. Since there is no more complaint from the neighborhood.

Mio: Then, let's establish the 2nd shop! If we do that the profit will be multiply by 2 times!

Ryune: For that purpose money is necessary. We've to prepare ahead the part for half year: tenant expense, raw material expense, energy bill, personnel expense.



Mio: So you mean, that is also impossible since we don't have money?

Ryune: Correct.

Mio: Waa! Everything is because of poverty! Having no money is the same with having no head!

Pulesia: Money is necessary?

Ryune: That's true.

Pulesia: Then, I'll send it to you.

Ryune: Ahaha, thank you. But, you better not overdo.

Pulesia: Brother, I'll break the saving for you. Good?

Masaki: E? My cash? It is that much?

Pulesia: I've saved a lot of cash you're awarded for winning the contest.

Masaki: Ah, that? Which reminds me I entrusted all of them to Pulesia.

Ryune: ...You're sloppy, Masaki.

Masaki: Because I'm weak with such thing. Well, good. It will help us a bit right? Do as you like, Pulesia.

Pulesia: Um, understood. Ryune-san, it is bank-account.

Ryune: Yes yes. Then, I'll check it a little...

E? Eeh!?

Masaki: What? You astonished because it isn't much?

Ryune: Reverse! This is too much!

Xenia: Too much is...

Uwah!? 1, 10, 100, 1000... 7 hundred millions!?

Pulesia: Eh!? That much? Because I've made a different account, I don't know...

Ryune: W... Wonderful... Rich person... Masaki, marry me!!

Masaki: ...Your nature is being blinded by money?

Ryune: A, ahaha...

E, even so, why you got that much?

Pulesia: I don't understand well but... I received a favor of making fortune application program from Xenia-san right?

Xenia: E? Ah, indeed there was such thing.

Pulesia: After I entrusted it to her and operated as it is, it became like that.

Xenia: ...Damn, that program could be used surprisingly. I should have used it.

Masaki: ...Hey, Xenia. You let Pulesia used the program you don't trust?

Xenia: Now, now. Look, since we earned money as the result, it is good right!

Ryune: That program is no more?

Xenia: Because I think it can't be used, I erased the source... Moreover that program used random number.

Mefil: Er~... In other words, to earn profit or not depend on the random number?

Xenia: Well, to say roughly that's right.

In Masaki's case, he has a reasonably amount of cash, moreover he leave it alone for more than 2 years. It looks profitable to me.

Masaki: If there is bad luck, all of my money will disappear.

Wendy: ...Even Xenia-sama made a sloppy program.

Xenia: Ahaha... Well, because that's what you called youthful passion.

Ryune: Pulesia, what will you do with this stock dividend? We've received a terrific amount of cash...

Pulesia: ...Stock?

A, which reminds me Father once said that he'll buy stock... But what... I think it was something like security company...

Ryune: Because I don't understand the company name, let's investigate later by account record.

On top of that, Masaki, before we pay the taxes can we donate it to Antilles Corp?

Masaki: Yeah, Ok. Because it is the cash that I didn't know until now, just donate them all.

Becky: Big-hearted.

Mio: Then, with that amount of cash we can establish the 2nd Antilles Corp huh?

Ryune: We can open 100 shops, let alone 2.

Xenia: Look like we can guarantee a stable source of income. Let's polish a blueprint.

Guido: It seems we can also invest budget for Xenia division.

Xenia: Yeah, we'll build and show everyone an information facility that won't lose to any country!

#Scene 437#

Kuro: Unya~.

Gaen: ...

Kuro: What are you reading, Gaen-san?

Gaen: ...

Kuro: Don't ignore me!

Gaen: ...Fussy cat. The book of chess problem.

Kuro: Chess... Ah, Langran chess huh?

Gaen: Judging from your tone, there is also chess on the upper ground?

Kuro: Yes. Chess, taishogi, Japanese chess... Originally they end up in an Indian game called chaturanga.

Gaen: You... are more intelligent than your master Masaki.

Kuro: I often being said like that.

Gaen: Mind play with me?

Kuro: Ah, I can't play Langran chess. Since I don't know the rule.

Gaen: ...I see.

Kuro: You can't find a partner?

Gaen: Not particularly... On top of that, is it alright for you not to be together with Masaki?

Kuro: Masaki is in the middle of preparing Cybaster. Once in a while I've to let Masaki does thing by himself. I can't keep spoiling him.

Gaen: ...I don't understand who is the master.

Kuro: Hey, teach me the rule of Langran chess. I'll play with you.

Gaen: Thanks but no...

Hey, you. Don't climb on my knee.

Kuro: Because we don't need to be polite to each other. Let me see that book.

Gaen: What are you thinking by seeing, eventhough you don't understand the rule?

Kuro: Never mind that. What, you are comfortable to sit on.

Gaen: ...Good grief.

Mefil: A, there you are. Gaen-san~.

Eh~? A rare combination.

Kuro: A, Mefil-san.

Mefil: What, Gaen-san likes cat. I'm surprised~.

Gaen: She took to me selfishly.

Mefil: Ufufu, a gentle moment.

Gaen: ...What are you here for?

Mefil: A, right~. Please gather at the briefing room.

Gaen: I see. Understood. I'll be there right away.

#Scene 438#

Wagener: I thought there are lots of people hear the news but I'll report anyway. A terrible situation occurred.

Tsrein: The coup in the south?

Wagener: Yeah. The congress is banned, the government also formed a cabinet by national unity system with a focus on the present president Boloises.

Becky: In short, the authority of president Boloises is strengthen absolutely? Just like dictatorship.

Masaki: ...No matter what I think, I can only think that Omgared is acting at the back.

Wendy: Yeah, I think it isn't wrong, because of the connection with the military.

Yanglong: We can't let Omgared do as he please but... we can't act.

Tyutti: This is the problem of domestic. It will be different if we've the resolution of the Federation.

Xenia: The Federation still wait and see. If Boloises is top by outward appearance, I think we shouldn't do reckless things.

Masaki: After all, it is somewhat a situation we can't act and can't interfere.

Xenia: It can't be helped right? Because Xenia division still isn't at the level it can act normally.

Tsrein: !? A new news! A peace demonstration of Curius school occurred near the temporary border of the north!

It seems, the north army suppress that demonstration, the south oppose that and execute an armed intervention!

Masaki: Curius school... The one that contains Elsine?

Tyutti: We can't overlook the appearance of victim among the civilians.

Wagener: Right. Let's quickly head there.

-----  
Stage 66: The offense and defense of border  
-----

#Scene 439 (Map)#

Riciel: Is the evacuation of civilians finished?

Nico: Yes.

Riciel: Good grief... An unthinkable false accusation.

Zamboss: False accusation is inexcusable.

Riciel: Colonel Nasel... Oops, sorry for being rude. Now you're lieutenant colonel.

Zamboss: Fussy! The lawless people suppress my fellowmen!

Riciel: That's enough. We don't suppress your fellow countrymen.

Zamboss: I'll not listen to excuse!

Riciel: Good grief, you're simple-minded person from the olden days. Because of that you fit well for a commander.

Masaki: Wait wait wait wait!

Zamboss: Damn, you came again, the meddlesome force.

Riciel: Oh, a coincidence. I also just thought so.

Wagener: In the name of Antilles Corp, we'll take care of this place.

Riciel: ...You act big.

Zamboss: Indeed.

Ryune: What? Those guys hit it off.

Masaki: Then, it is just the right time. Hey you, for the present, withdraw!

Riciel: I can't accept that attitude.

Zamboss: You've my sympathy.

Mio: Aah... It seems the wind changed its way.

Riciel: Then, we'll temporarily come to an agreement.

Zamboss: We will settle with those guys first.

Masaki: Hey hey! What does that mean!

Zamboss: We owe you the debt countless times!

Masaki: Damn... So that's it after all. Sortie!

Wagener: I allow Antilles Corp's forcible execution.

\*Zamboss defeated\*

Zamboss: Shit! I'm done again...

\*Leo defeated\*

Leo: This far huh? Retreat.

\*Riciel defeated\*

Riciel: Phew... I'm done again. Well, good anyway. I feel refreshed.

\*Nico defeated\*

Nico: I can only make it this far. Retreat.

[Masaki vs Zamboss]

Zamboss: The Eulid this time was remodelling and power-up! It is not like before!

Masaki: I already saw your defeat the moment you relied on your machine.

[Masaki vs Nico]

Masaki: Hey hey, why it became like this?

Nico: Even you said so... I can only say the atmosphere...

Masaki: This is troublesome.

[Masaki vs Riciel]

Masaki: Ah, I haven't seen you for a long time. Recently, I fought with the south the whole time.

Riciel: Oh, come to think of it, you're right. Shall we hug and celebrate the reunion?

Masaki: Ugh... Stop it.

[Mio vs Zamboss]

Mio: Hey hey, this time did you think carefully?

Zamboss: ? What do you mean?

Mio: The new line when you suffered damage.

Zamboss: Unnecessary consideration!

[Mio vs Nico]

Mio: Nico-chan, it's tough on both of us.

Nico: Yeah, true...

[Mio vs Riciel]

Mio: You have something like grudge against us?

Riciel: Oh, I wondered you thought ''You don't''.

[Ryune vs Nico]

Ryune: I feel that we're fighting a pointless battle.

Nico: Yeah, I thought so too.

[Ryune vs Zamboss]

Ryune: Cut it out, good grief!

Zamboss: A vigorous young lady as usual.

[Ryune vs Riciel]

Ryune: Why you go against us bit by bit!

Riciel: ...You're, a girl right? You should aware of your way of speaking.

Ryune: Ugh... There is no time to think about that when you're in the midst of battle...

Riciel: ...I take back my word. We don't suit each other.

[Xenia vs Nico]

Xenia: Ah, I guess that machine was remodeled?

Nico: E? Yeah, that's right.

Xenia: It is a bit rare-ish! I must record!

[Pulesia vs Nico]

Pulesia: Nico-san! You can't stop fighting?

Nico: Sorry, Pulesia-chan. There is no other way.

[Guido vs Nico]

Guido: Thank you for that time before, young lady.

Nico: Uncle, you hate cookie?

Guido: Ah... That was a bit trauma...

#Scene 440#

Tsrein: Troublesome... After all both the north and south hate us...

Tyutti: I don't say let's get used to being hated but, don't worry about it too much.

Masaki: Someone will be unhappy if people fight. We fight to lower the number of those persons even only a little.

Cyphis taught me that thing.

Gaen: Cyphis... The wind elemental... Hmm.

Masaki: You have complaint?

Gaen: No, I think you're deeply religious even if you're earthling.

Masaki: Eventhough you ride Masouki, you haven't felt elemental?

Gaen: No.

Masaki: You declared flatly... I don't understand how this guy became a pilot.

Xenia: Ah, it seems the elemental of Solguddy don't assert itself much.

Ahmed also have that nature so he was selected.

Masaki: ...I don't know if it is handy or unhandy.

Guido: Nevertheless, the event this time is a bit hard to swallow.

Xenia: Yeah, right. I don't think the north is certainly please with Curius school.

However, I'm sure they weren't being cornered to the extent of doing military suppression.

Fang: Rampage of the scene?

Guido: We won't understand if we don't investigate but... I think it is the strategy setup of a third person.

Rothery: That person did that to gain profit? Cause the north and the south fight each other and gain benefit is... Langran?

Tsrein: I'm sure Langran don't do such thing!

Rothery: Wawa, even if you don't yell...

Xenia: In the present Langran there is no politician can do that far. On top of that, there is high chance the culprit is Maltena company.

Ryune: Ah! I remembered by Maltena company! Pulesia!

Pulesia: E? W, what?

Ryune: Maltena company hold the stock that Pulesia owned.

Pulesia: E? But the name is different.

Ryune: At the Shunjuu war, Maltena company instantly became big so it changed its name. The original name is Katena comprehensive security management office.

Xenia: Ah, now you mention it, that's right.

E? Wait a bit. You don't mean that stock earned free capital?

Ryune: Correct! Believe me or not, it expanded equivalent to 18% of all stocks!

Xenia: 18%... Well, the stock possession rate of Maltena company is...

Wow, if that much, we'll be in a very superior position in the general meeting of stockholders.

Ryune: Right.

Guido: I see... The executive officers of Maltena company now is doing conflict intervention assertively but...

By the general meeting of stockholders, if we can propose problems regarding the executive officers, we can pin down the action of Maltena company.

Xenia: Yes! By this, we solved one of the problems.

Masaki: I nearly can't understand but... Look like we can stop various actions of Maltena company?

Ryune: If the stock owner himself said such thing... Well, I'll inform you in detail later.

Xenia: If that is the case, Omgared also can't do such absurd tactic.

Tsrein: There is news!

Xenia: E? What?

Tsrein: The south occupied Cardinal province!

Wendy: Eh? This time is Cardinal province? Such strategy gist of the north is again...

Guido: ...Look like we're deceived by a diversionary tactic again.

Xenia: ...Good grief, don't sigh. Because we already did our best effort.

Guido: Indeed.

Masaki: Akraid was forestalled again. That guy cut corners?

Xenia: But he is a man that can't do such thing...

Mefil: I'll try to gather more information.

Mio: How about asking old man Rodney?

Tyutti: Right... Secrecy is impossible but, the general information from that side is reliable.

Xenia: Then, I'll try to contact him afterwards.

#Scene 441#

Gaen: ...

Kuro: Gaen-san, the chess problem again?

Gaen: ...You again?

Kuro: Hey, hey, let's play.

Gaen: Eventhough you said you don't know the rule?

Kuro: I saw the book some time ago and remembered. If you understand how the piece move, it is the same with chess and shogi.

Because I could remember even the standard move in shogi.

Gaen: Oh, you seem very confident.

Kuro: Sort of.

Gaen: Hmph... Ok then. I already fed up with the chess problem. I'll give you a light lesson.

Kuro: Don't take me lightly~.

...

Kuro: Checkmate... No. Grand Padou.

Gaen: Mu...

Kuro: What will you do? I can wait one more time.

Gaen: ...No, indeed there is no more shame than asking for 4 times.

Kuro: (But I think even 3 times is already very shameful)

Gaen: Like this... No, this is being checkmated. If so, I'll...

Kuro: There is no other way. How about surrender?

Gaen: Shit... I'm beaten.

Kuro: Hey, I'm strong right?

Gaen: ...I lack training.

Kuro: The next time we play maybe you should play with a handicap.

Gaen: ...No, that isn't necessary. I'll show you I'll become strong.

Kuro: Yeah, I'm looking forward to it.

#Scene 442#

Rodney: So, how was it?

Akraid: We're in trouble. Indeed losing Cardinal province was a failure.

Rodney: I'm not talking about that. Ah, no, it is related but, it is the link of the back of Omgared.

Akraid: I can confirmed the link with Maltena company. However, the terrorism this time is indeed still unknown.

Rodney: I see... Well, it can't be helped. If we can understand right away, we don't have to work so hard.

Akraid: But, even by coincidence the timing is too good.

Rodney: How is the likelihood? Don't you think Omgared joined hand with Volkruss society?

Akraid: A possibility that can't be ignore. If we don't think like that at all, indeed that tactic is thoughtless.

Because Omgared is a good schemer in that way.

Rodney: ...Should we tell that matter to Antilles Corp?

Akraid: If you think that is an advantage to our country.

Rodney: At least, at the present, that is rather good right? But I can't tell how it become a short time later...

Akraid: Ah... Perhaps we can request peace from the south?

Rodney: ...You are too smart. I'm alright with that but, before other senators, don't do such foreseeing.

Akraid: Ahaha, understood. I too, see an opponent and make statement.

Rodney: Peace itself is good but... Make peace to the opponent Omgared now is like feeding a hungry tiger.

Akraid: Concur. We're showing gentle side as being stealed both Kismen and Cardinal the way it is now.

Rodney: Right... Well, I also try to do my best a bit more. But I can't tell how far I can influence the public opinion.

#Scene 443#

Yanglong: ...I see. Akraid's defeat was because the terrorism of Volkruss society and the reaction of the army was late?

Masaki: Those guys... We haven't seen them along time is because they joined hand with Omgared!

Ryune: Gaen, when you belong to there, does Omgared link to Volkruss society?

Gaen: I don't know. I'm only one person of the execution group. I only know originally the boss has direct control of the society's internal.

Ryune: The secretiveness until the internal...?

Xenia: Just the information of Volkruss society... is difficult no matter how hard I investigate. There is also Dihigo on the other side.

Guido: We can't receive Ahmed's help?

Xenia: Right... More or less, since he has connection with even Christoph, there are chances that we can obtain something...

Fang: Then, I'll request an investigation on Volkruss society from Ahmed.

Xenia: Yeah, please.

Masaki: Btw, what is the other news?

Wagener: The south said they want to connect a peace treaty to the north.

Masaki: Now, by this timing?

Wagener: Omgared is a skilled person. If now, I think the north will accept even if it contain very favorable condition.

Tsrein: Isn't it good if there is peace?

Masaki: ...Things ain't that simple.

Use your head a bit. Do you think the north who has linked with Volkruss society will always be quiet?

Tsrein: U... It is so but, but, it is better than non-stop war right?

Wendy: ...Even if that became the main cause inviting more severe war's ravages?

Tsrein: You can't declare how such thing will become.

Masaki: We also were invited to the adjustment conference of the peace treaty.

Ryune: Yeah. We have to confirm Omgared's real intention.

#Scene 444#

Masaki: This place has become the standard to discuss peace.

Elsine: Welcome, everyone of Antilles Corp.

Masaki: Hi, you participate as a witness again?

Elsine: No... This time I participate by the position to push forward the peace treaty.

Masaki: Push forward...

You are on the same side with the south!?

Elsine: I don't plan to ally with either the north or the south.  
I only wish for peace for the people in poverty.  
Yanglong: Idealism as usual.  
Elsine: Because that's my belief.  
Yanglong: Fu... Our stubbornness is the same.  
Elsine: Yeah.  
Gaen: Sh! Be quiet. We're being targeted.  
Masaki: What!?  
Gaen: Don't react. Pretend not to realize.  
Masaki: ...Snipping?  
Gaen: Yeah. But not Deming this time. This feeling is... Wolf.  
Masaki: What shall we do?  
Gaen: The one being aimed is Elsine. But we can also leave her alone.  
Masaki: Nonsense! How can we do that!  
Gaen: ...After all you can only deal with the thing before your eyes.  
Masaki: That is ordinary human right! You...  
!? Gaen!? You...  
Gaen: ...I miss?  
Masaki: What the hell were you doing suddenly...? You shot Wulf?  
Gaen: At this distance, hit the target without scope is the most difficult task.  
Masaki: This sound is... Masouki!  
Gaen: It is Wulf's Reisouki. Look like he got other companies along too.  
Masaki: Damn, we'll also sortie!

-----  
Stage 67: The north and the south  
-----

#Scene 445 (Map)#

Masaki: Damn, we met that idiot again!  
Wendy: That Reisouki is...  
Xenia: New type... I feel a bit unpleasant.  
Eric: Wulf-san. Can you also give me that thing call Borwin?  
Wulf: I don't mind but... You want to die?  
Eric: Eh? What do you mean?  
Wulf: Borwin eats human's spirit. An ordinary person can't deal with it.  
Eric: What are you saying? The person overthere is riding it right?  
Volkruss follower: U... uu...  
Uaaaaaah!!  
Evil soul: Uooo... uu...  
Eric: ...He is dead?  
Wulf: Yeah, he became a mere evil soul. 10 minutes... Well, good endurance.  
Eric: Screw it, I don't need this.  
Wulf: Intelligent.  
Eric: ...Ah, what do you mean by that?  
Wulf: I said you're smart.  
Eric: H, hey! You heard it, Znero!  
Znero: Yes, boss! I heard plenty!  
Eric: You are the first person to say I'm smart!! Wulf-san!  
Wulf: Really? I'm glad.  
Eric: I decided! Wulf-san... No, Wulf bro! I'll follow you for the rest of my life!  
Wulf: ...Do as you like.  
Eric: I'm grateful, Wulf bro! Well, you rascals! Kill all bastards stand in Wulf bro's way!!  
Xenia: ...They have created a terrible Masouki.  
Wendy: ...Can't be forgiven.  
Masaki: Sortie!



\*Znero defeated\*

Znero: ...Boss is also somewhat soft-hearted.

\*Eric defeated\*

Eric: Damn, this time I made light of you but this won't happen next time!

\*Wulf defeated\*

Wulf: Hmph... It seems I can't draw out the best ability of Borwin yet. There was result.

[Masaki vs Eric]

Eric: I'll kill the one opposes Wulf bro!!

Masaki: This guy is truly simple-minded...

Shiro: Masaki's word is worthy in this case.

[Masaki vs Wulf]

Masaki: You sneakily kill people at the back! You only use cowardice method!

Wulf: Hmm, that is an effective evidence since you rage that much.

[Mio vs Eric]

Mio: Eventhough you're a villain, you're a type completely being deceived by an imposter? In the olden days such thing happened right?

Eric: What!? How did you know...

N, no, that is no trick! I still believe!

Mio: Ah, now I know. Everyone who was deceived by the imposter talked so.

[Mio vs Wulf]

Mio: You make light of people's life!

Wulf: I'm not interested in the life of other. That's all.

[Ryune vs Eric]

Ryune: You completely gave in just because you're being praised as smart.

Eric: What! I respect Wulf bro who approved me!

Ryune: ...Well, I can't speak for other since the same thing happened to me.

[Ryune vs Wulf]

Ryune: You people' way of doing thing is mean!

Wulf: Deal with thing in a polished way and failed is meaningless right?

[Xenia vs Wulf]

Xenia: Reisouki Borwin seems more compatible than Jiwen.

[Guido vs Wulf]

Guido: Your way of doing lacks intelligence.

Wulf: Intelligence? You are a man that says strange thing.

#Scene 446#

Elsine: There is no word to describe my attitude for we being saved by you many times.

Masaki: ...Then, please stop helping Omgared.

Elsine: I don't preach peace for one politician. I only want to rescue all the people suffer from wars.

Ryune: Although you say so, if you negotiate peace by that condition just now, soon it will become war again.

Elsine: Even if it is so, peace is precious. And, peace can touch people's

heart.

Wagener: Hmm, you think Omgared changes his mind on pacifist?

Elsine: There is person who wish for war from the bottom of his heart?

Masaki: There isn't only good person in the world.

Elsine: I acknowledged that. However, if we do our best to make a speech, we can touch their heart.

Yanglong: You don't plan to cancel the harmony speech?

Elsine: My determination doesn't change.

Ryune: Even if there are people in front of you that don't change their thinking after listen to your word?

Elsine: Because you are soldiers, that's fine.

Yanglong: You don't think that you're just being used by Omgared?

Elsine: Even Mr.Omgared can't overlook public opinion. I only inspiring people.

Masaki: ...Understood. But we can't let you continue by yourself. We must provide you a bodyguard.

Yanglong: Then, I'll do.

Masaki: Eh? Yanglong? You quarrelled with Elsine before right?

Yanglong: I accept that our opinion is different but, it doesn't mean we debated particularly.

Masaki: Really?

Elsine: Yes, I also have faith in Yanglong on that matter.

Masaki: Well, if the real person say so then it's fine.

Ryune: ...Those two somewhat don't get along in a strange way?

Masaki: Eh? Where?

Ryune: No, I don't have confidence to tell that formally... I somehow noticed it.

Masaki: It can't be. There is no such thing. It is that strait-laced Yanglong.

#Scene 447#

Elsine: Thank you for escorting me, Yanglong-sama.

Yanglong: That is our duty.

Elsine: Then, from here I'll...

Yanglong: ...Wait. Hide at my back.

Elsine: E?

Yanglong: A murderous ki. I fear the one being targeted is you.

Elsine: The door of the church is right there. If we run and get inside...

Yanglong: ...I see. The distance is around 10 meters... Can we made it?

Elsine: Anyhow we've to try.

Yanglong: Then, you go first. I'll follow after.

Elsine: But, in that situation Yanglong-sama himself will...

Yanglong: Don't worry. That's how a bodyguard should act. There is no room for hesitant. Because I don't plan to commit suicide together with you.

Elsine: ...Understood.

Yanglong: Um... You prepared?

...Now!

Elsine: Yes!

Yanglong: Well!

Elsine: Yanglong-sama, hurry!

Yanglong: I know!

#Scene 448#

Elsine: Haa... Phew... Are you alright, Yanglong-sama?

Yanglong: Yeah, I'm fine.

Elsine: Because there is barrier inside the church, those guys can't interfere.

Yanglong: Really? Then I'm relief.

Elsine: !? Yanglong-sama! The wound on your cheek...

Yanglong: Ah, well, it is not serious. Somehow the bullet touched slightly.

Elsine: Wait a little. I'll examine the wound.

Yanglong: You make it big. It is just a scratch...

Uh?

Elsine: Ah, as I thought. It was magic bullet.

Yanglong: Magic bullet?

Elsine: Yes, it is a bullet that contains magic that can cause death by stealing prana and stamina, just by causing a scratch.

It is dangerous if we leave it like that. From now I'll resolve the spell. Stay still.

Yanglong: ...Got it.

Elsine: Then, sorry for being rude...

Yanglong: !? Wait. What are you planning to do?

Elsine: That's why, I'll resolve the spell.

Yanglong: Why you move your face close to mine?

Elsine: Sorry. To deal with this type of magic, it is necessary to send prana.

Yanglong: ...By mouth?

Elsine: Yes. If you don't like it, I'll call other nun...

Yanglong: No, I don't mind. It is a necessary treatment right? Please continue.

Elsine: Understood.

Yanglong: ...

Elsine: ...

...You should be fine by this point. The wound is healed.

Yanglong: Yeah, the pain also disappeared. Thank you, I took your time.

Elsine: No, that is a natural thing for protecting me and was injured.

Yanglong: But I reconsidered. I've thought you only has mouth but, you also have guts.

Elsine: Yanglong-sama also, you risked your life to protect me who has different opinion.

Yanglong: I already said before. That's my duty.

Elsine: Then, helping Yanglong-sama is also my task.

Yanglong: Fu... We put our heart into mutual work.

Elsine: Fufu... Yeah, that's right.

Church bodyguard: Yanglong-sama, Elsine-sama, are you alright?

Elsine: You are guard?

Church bodyguard: Yes. The assassin who aims for you two currently is on the loose but, the nearby is already safe.

We increased the number of troops.

Elsine: Thank you for your hard work.

Church bodyguard: No, we bothered you since we've committed an oversight on the defense.

Yanglong: Don't mind much. It is fine if you don't repeat the same failure.

Church bodyguard: Yes, we'll be careful hereafter!

Elsine: ...

Yanglong: ? What's wrong?

Elsine: A, no... I was surprised since I thought Yanglong-sama is rather more strict person.

Yanglong: The assassin some time ago is very skillful. Even I didn't noticed the murderous ki until the last moment.

Demand that far on those guys is severe right?

Elsine: ...Yeah.

Then because I've to prepare for the speech, please excuse me from now.

Yanglong: ...No, wait. I can't guarantee the same thing won't happen again.

Until the speech is finished just to be sure, let me protect you.

Elsine: E? But, are you sure that is not a bother?

Yanglong: I said I put my heart into work right? Or you're uneasy with my protection?

Elsine: No, it was heaven-sent. I'm happy to accept it, Yanglong-sama.

Yanglong: Yeah, I'll serve you with my best effort.

#Scene 449#

Becky: Oh dear, in the end you said peace was established?

Simone: Because the speech of that Elsie certainly has persuasive power. Well, it can't be wrong that it was established.

Jino: It can't be helped. The feeling of war-weariness spreads among people because of this continuation of war.

Rothery: I don't understand well their feeling but... But, the people of the south have a fair amount of belief on that Omgared.

Jino: Because Omgared doesn't appear to public much. So to speak, he is the shadow president.

Ryune: It is the most treacherous method. I hate that sort of guy very much!

Jino: Don't take responsibility and abuse authority? Typical treacherous subject.

Rothery: Do you think Elsie is made to reform Omgared?

Becky: I bet on excessive method.

Simone: Me too.

Ryune: Concur.

Becky: Ryune bet means the chance of winning is nearly 1 time.

Mio: Hey, hey! You heard it?

Becky: What, suddenly? Something happened?

Mio: On the net. They're streaming strange news.

Rothery: Strange?

Mio: Some time ago, Elsie-san was almost being killed right?

Simone: That person often being aimed.

Mio: I heard there is a person requested the assassination.

Rothery: Assassination request? That urban legend?

Mio: I also thought like that. Like request type G13 tractor.

Hakkai: Master, that example only understood by mania.

Mio: Is that so? But I think it is very famous...

Well, leaving that aside, the client is an unexpected person.

Rothery: Stop putting on air and quickly tell us.

Mio: Brigadier general Akraid Barom of north Shutedonias.

Jino: That is fake. I'm sure he isn't a type of person who did such thing.

Foremost, I can't think he is linked to Volkruss society.

Mio: Well, that's true but...

But, as such rumor gets afloat, Akraid is being drive to the wall don't you think?

Jino: Hmm, I see... There is such misunderstanding...

Rothery: It seems the north have to deal with various serious problems.

#Scene 450#

Masaki: You said there was written invitation from Elsie?

Wagener: Yeah, before the signing ceremony of peace treaty, she want to clear up the feeling of antagonism with us.

Masaki: The feeling of antagonism... I mean, it is a mere parallel line with another?

Tsrein: Good right? Because we can meet Elsie-sama.

Masaki: You're carefree.

Ryune: Masaki, you worry?

Masaki: Well, I don't know if I'm worry or not... When I meet Elsie, I feel itchy in my back.

Tyutti: Masaki, that also happened to you?

Masaki: You too, Tyutti?

Tyutti: Yeah, maybe my affinity with the elemental is bad.

Yanglong didn't feel anything?

Yanglong: I felt unease more or less but, it is not to the extent I should care about.

Ryune: ...Somewhat Yanglong turns soft on Elsie-san?

Yanglong: Your imagination.

Masaki: It wasn't like that in the beginning. Recently when I meet that woman immediately I can't draw out my best form.

Shiro: Because Nestorian sect Curius school is a sect that treat elemental as God's recarnation, they deny elemental.

Masaki: What, so that's it.

Charian: ...What does it mean that the familiar is rather more intelligent?

Masaki: Shut up.

Yanglong: Anyhow, since we received the invitation, there is no reason to reject it.

Masaki: Right... Let's prepare the greeting.

#Scene 451#

Elsine: Everyone, thank you for accepting my invitation. I can't do big service but, please make yourself at home.

Wagener: Thank you for inviting us.

Masaki: Is the guard alright?

Elsine: Yeah, indeed if such thing happened even 3 times, I had the guards pay attention to the surroundings.

Saphine: Despite that, I smoothly pass through.

Masaki: What... You... Saphine!?

Yanglong: From where did you get in!?

Saphine: With this kind of magic barrier, quite a practitioner can get in easily.

Masaki: You... What did you come here for!?

Saphine: I need reason to come to visit my big sister?

Masaki: Sister...?

Saphine: Long time no see, Sister.

Elsine: Yeah, true. You don't have influence of Volkruss anymore huh?

Saphine: Yes, thank to you I completely became better.

Masaki: You two... are sisters seriously?

Saphine: That's why, I said so right?

Masaki: Don't tell me... Elsine is also Volkruss believer!?

Saphine: Of course not. I joined Volkruss society is because of Shu-sama. My sister doesn't related.

Yanglong: True?

Saphine: You are stubborn, Yanglong.

Elsine: Thank you for worrying about me.

But, like Saphine said, I'm not a Volkruss believer.

Yanglong: I see...

Saphine: But, Sister. You became thin a bit? Like your face also somewhat isn't good...

Yanglong: Ah, I also noticed it. You tired?

Elsine: No, I'm fine. Certainly I piled up fatigue because recently I have to do severe duty continuously.

It is embarassed but, the neglect of health of a doctor or...

However, because a travelled medical magician did wonderful treatment for me, now nothing happened to me.

Saphine: Travelled medical magician?

Elsine: Yeah. If I remember correctly his name is... Yeah right, he is Satils-sama.

Masaki: Satils!?

Elsine: You know him?

Yanglong: Satils is a archbishop of Volkruss society. It is strange that you said he heals people.

Perhaps he did something strange to you. You should investigate once.

Elsine: Well... A person of Volkruss society?

Saphine: Sister, after you received that technique is there any strange symptom?

Elsine: Now you mention it... Sometimes my head dazed, there is a little time I forgot everything.

Saphine: That symptom is... Don't tell me... The controlling thaumaturgy?

Yanglong: Controlling thaumaturgy? What is that?  
Saphine: It is a powerful hynotism! This is bad! We must quickly resolve the spell!  
Yanglong: You can?  
Saphine: ...I can't. But Shu-sama can do something about it.  
Masaki: Damn, we end up rely on him. But, necessity knows no law. That's the only choice we have.  
????: Too bad, I can't let you do that.  
Masaki: !? Who!?  
Satils: You forgotten me?  
Masaki: !? Satils!!  
Yanglong: How dare you nonchalantly appear. You plan to fight all of us?  
Satils: Even if I don't do that, I can simply achieve my goal.  
Well, wake up, Elsine-sama!  
Elsine: !? Ugh... Aah...  
Yanglong: Elsine!?  
Elsine: ...Don't come.  
Yanglong: !?  
Elsine: I now... My body and soul belong to Volkruss-sama...  
Yanglong: Satils!! You bastard... It is your work!?  
Satils: Correct. Well, Elsine-sama, come here.  
Elsine: Yes...  
Yanglong: Wait! Elsine!!  
Elsine: Don't touch me. If you make a move, I'll end my own life with this self-protection knife.  
Yanglong: What...!?  
Saphine: Sister!  
Masaki: Elsine!! Why you let him controlled!! Return to your true character!!  
Saphine: ...Useless. No matter how you yell your word won't reach her. To solve the spell even skillful person needs time.  
Elsine: Everyone, stay where you are. If you move, at that time...  
Masaki: Shit... U, understood.  
Elsine: Then, everyone, farewell.  
Satils: Fufu... Welcome, Elsine-sama.  
Masaki: Satils!! What are you going to do to Elsine!?  
Satils: That person has plenty of use to me. But, I'm not thinking in the least take the trouble to inform you.  
Then, let's go, Elsine-sama.  
Elsine: Yes.  
Masaki: Shit! They escape!!  
Ryune: Hringhorni! Can you hear me!? Quickly come to the church!  
Masaki: !! Nagzert!?  
Yanglong: There are also Reisoukis...  
Ryune: Hringhorni came! Let's sortie!!  
Saphine: Let me help you. I've to save Sister.  
Yanglong: Sorry, I rely on you.  
Saphine: ? That isn't the way Yanglong speak normally. You'd always say ''Do as you like''. Well, its no big deal.

-----  
Stage 68: Elsine  
-----

#Scene 452 (Map)#

Satils: Well, then Elsine-sama. Please show me your skill.  
Elsine: ...Yes.  
Masaki: What... The one riding that Reisouki is Elsine!?  
Yanglong: How dare you... Coward...  
Ryune: What shall we do? This matter requires careful handling!

Wagener: We mustn't inflict harm to Elisine-sama. All members, please refrain from attacking Elisine-sama.

Mio: Even if you said such thing, what will we do with map weapon?

Wagener: Just this time, you mustn't use map weapon that can't discriminate friend and foe.

Saphine: I'm sure there is a way to rescue her if we can do something to Satils who is using the technique!

Yanglong: Um. Concentrate on targeting Satils!

\*Yanglong persuades Elisine\*

Yanglong: Elisine! Wake up! The strength of your will is only this much!

Elsine: Yanglong-sama... It is useless. At my current state now, your word won't affect my mind.

Yanglong: Shit... Like this there is no progress!

Lang Xiao: Master!? Why are you...

Yanglong: Can you hear me, Elisine!! I wanna talk directly with you!!

Elsine: ...Yanglong-sama. You do absurd thing.

Yanglong: Elisine! Listen directly to my voice! And, touch me!

If you do that, I'm sure you'll get back your memory!

Elsine: I can't do that.

Yanglong: Why!?

Elsine: ...Goodbye, Yanglong-sama.

Yanglong: Shit... It doesn't work!?

Elsine: ...Satils-sama, I feel a bit unwell. Could you allow me to retreat?

Satils: Hmm, alright. Because there is hope that we can use you.

Elsine: Then, excuse me.

[Masaki vs Elisine]

Elsine: Fufufu...

Masaki: Shit! Wake up, Elisine!

[Yanglong vs Satils]

Yanglong: Satils! Cure Elisine!

Satils: What makes you think I'll do that?

Yanglong: Indeed... Then, I could only beat you!

[Yanglong vs Elisine]

Elsine: Yanglong-sama, prepare.

Yanglong: Stop! Elisine!

[Yanglong vs enemy]

Yanglong: Don't stand in my way, disappear from this place!! I don't have spare time to deal with you!

[Saphine vs Elisine]

Elsine: Swear your loyalty to Volkruss-sama one more time.

Saphine: Sister... There are time that I can't listen to you, even if it is Sister's word!

[Saphine vs Satils]

Saphine: Return Sister to her normal self, you garbage!

Satils: Even for an instant, you are rude for using such way of speaking to an archbishop.

Saphine: You are no more than a garbage! OOOOofXXXX bastard!

Satils: ...How vulgar.

[Saphine vs enemy]

Saphine: You're in my way! How depressing!

\*Satils defeated\*

Satils: I'm done... However, because Elsine-sama is usable, I accomplished my mission.

Then excuse me.

#Scene 453#

Masaki: Shit!! After all Elsine was kidnapped!

Yanglong: We can't track them?

Xenia: Yeah... I'm very sorry.

Yanglong: ...I see.

Saphine: It is important to search for Sister but, have you forgot the vital thing? The way to resolve the controlling thaumaturgy.

Masaki: ...Owe Shu is what I want to avoid.

Saphine: Small-minded! Then I'll do. Is that alright?

Masaki: Ah, no, wait. It is true that I don't like him but I haven't said I don't rely on anyone.

To owe you is more dangerous than owe Shu.

Saphine: I don't particularly thinking about lending and borrowing! I only want to save Sister!

Masaki: ...Really? You care for your sister unexpectedly.

Saphine: What do you mean by ''unexpectedly''?

Wagener: Now now, stop the quarrel. On top of that, do you know where Christoph... No, Shu is?

Saphine: Of course.

Wagener: Then, can you guide us?

Saphine: I can't guide you to our secret base so, from now I'll contact Shu-sama and decide the meeting place.

Wagener: Thank you.

#Scene 454#

Masaki: Are you serious that the signing ceremony was removed!?

Wagener: Yeah, I afraid so.

Xenia: The kidnapped of Elsine is effective. Because she nominated, she is the one who did the signing.

Guido: But, both sides, the north and the south won't move for a while right? It is about time we wait and see mutually.

Masaki: Leaving the north aside, the south linked with Volkruss society right?

Guido: We only have circumstantial evidence, not physical evidence. Moreover, the one who suggested peace is the south.

Because the kidnapping of Elsine this time is the greatest primary factor that prevent peace, now that things have come to this pass, I can't guarantee that conjecture is correct or not...

Masaki: ...C, certainly it is so but...

Xenia: We must get information on how to break the curse on Elsine-san at once.

Wagener: Right. Let's wait for contact from Saphine.

#Scene 455#

Rodney: I can't believe that lady was kidnapped just before signing...

Akraid: But well, I could say we're lucky it wasn't worse.

That treaty contains a very unfavorable condition to us.

Rodney: That's correct but... It became war again? It is pretty tedious.

Akraid: I understand how you feel.

Rodney: Well, because we've worked for peace, I think either we and the south won't move the army for a while.

Ah, but because it is your issue, you already have plan for the worst case, right, brigadier general Akraid Barom?



Akraid: Ah... I forgot to mention. The truth is I will retire from the army.  
Rodney: Why!?  
Akraid: Well, since I received various harsh treatments, I don't suit for this job from the beginning.  
Rodney: What are you saying! Everyone know your ability as a strategist! What will become of the north if you quit your position!  
Akraid: There is no need to worry. The superior subordinates... Ah, the former subordinates are plenty.  
Rodney: ...What makes you think so?  
Akraid: I want to try my strength at a bit more bigger place.  
Rodney: You advance to political world?  
Akraid: There is a lot of limited authorities in the army's internal. Fortunately, soon there will be special election of the upper house.  
Rodney: It is not that I don't understand how you feel but... What is your vision? You don't join the political party?  
Akraid: For the time being I'll appear at the independent. I'll let you know my vision little by little.  
Rodney: I don't doubt your patriotism but... look like you will become my formidable rival.  
Akraid: That's terrible. Of course I won't go against senator Gesha.  
Rodney: That's now. I'm fine since I can match your opinion. However...  
Akraid: Let's leave that matter when its time came. First we have to reunite Shutedonias as soon as possible.  
Moreover, by as few damage as possible.  
Rodney: ...Right.  
Akraid: Most of all, that's the story that I was elected. Ahaha.  
Rodney: Btw, there is another thing I want to discuss...  
Akraid: What?  
Rodney: Did you heard the story Elsiné was aimed by an assassin?  
Akraid: Yeah, sure.  
Rodney: There is rumor that it is your request.  
Akraid: Well, I'm used to that kind of slender.  
Rodney: ...Really? Well, do your best for the election.  
Akraid: Yeah, I'll try as much as I can.

#Scene 456#

Toni: Finished coordinate input.  
Bradroy: Um. Then takeoff.  
Masaki: I won't forgive you if there is trap, Saphine.  
Saphine: What, you don't believe me that much?  
Masaki: It is wrong from the start to say I'll trust you.  
Saphine: It seems necessary to discuss to the end with a temporary boy.  
Wagener: Good grief, the bridge's atmosphere turns stormy. Stop this matter.

#Scene 457#

Bradroy: I'm sure it is around here but...  
Holy: There is no response from the elemental radar.  
Masaki: Hey, Saphine! What does this mean!  
Saphine: Good grief, you are impatient. The hasty man gives bad taste.  
Coret: ! There is contact from Shu!  
Saphine: See, I already told you.  
Masaki: ...Connect the main.  
Shu: Long time no see.  
Masaki: I'm glad even if we don't reunite for eternity.  
Shu: I've heard everything from Saphine. Can I have permission to ride the ship?  
Masaki: You ignore me!  
Wagener: Alright, I grant your wish.

Holy: The elemental radar responses!! It is right near the ship!

Charian: ...He used the invincible technique?

Saphine: It is easy to understand right?

Charian: Good grief... It is troublesome to deal with that technique.

Coret: Guide the Granzon to the hangar.

#Scene 458#

Shu: Well, is the spell to solve the controlling thaumaturgy that Elsine was affected necessary?

Masaki: Eh!? Even if we came this far, what are you saying!?

Shu: I'm sorry for betraying your expectation. Maybe it is better for her if we leave thing as it is now?

Masaki: You talk nonsense! You don't think of informing us right!

Shu: Well... I wonder.

Yanglong: Please. Tell us.

Masaki: H, hey, Yanglong...?

Shu: ...Oh? You bow to me mean...

I see, understood. I'll tell you.

To solve the controlling thaumaturgy, it is necessary to have prana's connection with the opponent.

Among the ones who can do this are Saphine and...

Saphine: Yes.

Shu: ...Yanglong, it is you.

Yanglong: Me?

Shu: Yeah, I can feel Elsine's prana from you, even only a little. Somewhat you had contact with her?

Yanglong: Mu... The truth is she resolved the curse for me.

Shu: Ah, I see. So that's the thing at that time.

Masaki: Shu... How did you understand the connection of prana?

Shu: Because I studied a lot. But, curse breaker...?

Yanglong: What's wrong?

Shu: Ah, no, don't mind me. It is not a serious problem.

Btw, about the method of curse breaker. Legally speaking, the basic is directly touch the opponent and do but...

Yanglong: That is hard. I fear Elsine is riding Reisouki.

Shu: Indeed. If that's the case, we can only use true-word-spell but...

Just as I thought, to say clearly it is still unknown how far it can affect.

Yanglong: I don't mind that. I'll bet on whatever it is as long as it gives us chance.

Shu: I'll tell you beforehand. There is absolutely no guarantee that it will go well. You're alright with that?

Yanglong: Yeah.

Shu: ...Then, I'll inform you. The necessary spells to break the curse is as follow.

Abis Bisham Datanka. Repeat it two times.

Yanglong: Abis Bisham Datanka. Abis Bisham Datanka. Is that Ok?

Shu: Yeah. However, certainly it is crucial to charge prana and yell.

Yanglong: Charge prana on word?

Shu: Yeah, it is called soul of language. Word also holds the power to move substance.

Yanglong: Even if I being said so, I don't know how to do it.

Shu: It is not that difficult. A Masoukishin pilot has prana filled in their word naturally.

Specifically it is enough if you put emotion into it.

Yanglong: Emotion...? What kind of emotion?

Shu: Well, that depends on the relationship with the opponent.

If hateful opponent, put hatred. If respectful opponent put respect. If beloved opponent put love. Simple as that.

Yanglong: ...To identify that is difficult. Between me and her such emotion

is...

Shu: Not between the two. It is the feeling towards your opponent.

Yanglong: Mu...

Shu: Well, it is fine if you think about that after a while.

More or less, just to be sure, I'll tell you the method to break the curse at the time you touch her. This one is more certain.

Yanglong: Sorry, I rely on you.

Shu: No need for gratitude. However, I'll be in trouble being targeted by hatred just because it didn't go well.

I only transfer what I knew.

Yanglong: Understood.

Shu: To break the curse at the time you touch, use this magic device. If you make this touches the opponent's skin directly, it will automatically operate. Well, legally speaking, to make the opponent understand is the most effective way.

Yanglong: ...Such small thing has effectiveness...? A great thing.

Shu: Yeah, don't lose it. It took me one week to create that thing.

Recently I just happened to have in stock but, because this is the last one...

Yanglong: I see... Understood. I'll be careful.

Saphine: Er, Shu-sama? My role is...

Shu: ...Saphine, you plan to travel with him?

Saphine: Yes, of course. For Sister.

Shu: I see... Then, let me ask you only one question.

Saphine: Yes, anything.

Shu: If, I and Elsine stand in 2 different sides of a front line... Who will you follow?

Saphine: Isn't it obvious Shu-sama?

Shu: Instant reply? I see... You seem to have a stable axis.

Then good. Do as you like.

Saphine: Thank you, Shu-sama.

Shu: And, like I said a while ago. The elemental device I gave Yanglong is the last one that I have. I can't pass it to you, you don't mind?

Saphine: Yes. That's just a small matter.

Shu: Because I've other business to deal with, I can't travel with you guys. Good?

Masaki: I don't particularly think of receiving your help.

Shu: Then, my job ends here.

Ah, right, Yanglong.

Yanglong: Eh? What?

Shu: I hand over this to you just to be sure.

Yanglong: ? What is this? Talisman? Or secret plan in a bag?

Shu: Well, that's about it. If possible you should keep it close to you.

Yanglong: Hmm... Understood. I'll receive it.

Masaki: Hey hey, are you serious, Yanglong?

Yanglong: At this late hour Shu won't use underhanded method. He can be trusted.

Masaki: ...Well, I won't complain if the real person agreed.

Xenia: Bad news!

Masaki: Oh! What, suddenly!?

Xenia: Turn on the holotv! It is a big news!

Masaki: Understood. Because I understood, calm down. Now I'll turn on the switch.

Elsine: ...Saving fellow countrymen under suppression is our duty and right. We can't surrender to unreasonable violence.

Yanglong: Elsine... What does this mean?

Masaki: The speech of Elsine who surely being controlled by Satils...

That woman are made to speak by Satils!?

Xenia: But she said the content of the speech is to stop the persecution of Curius school occurred at the north...

This is substantially to cause demonstration of objection against the north.

Yanglong: In other word, she is making a speech to give the south advantage?

Xenia: Yeah. As I thought, it looks like there is connection between the south and Volkruss society.

Yanglong: You know the source of the news?

Xenia: No, I can't specify the point.

However, because it seems like a live broadcast, if we do a 3D scan of the scenery and compare with the image from the airship, maybe we can refine to a certain degree...

Shu: Even if you don't do such thing, I know the place.

Yanglong: True!? Shu!

Shu: Yeah, I remember that scenery. It is near the Volkruss temple that I investigated before.

Yanglong: Where is that place!?

Shu: I don't mind telling you, but with only one condition.

Yanglong: I'm listening. We'll accept your offer if it is what we can manage.

Shu: I want you to look after Saphine carefully.

Saphine: E?

Masaki: What do you mean? Certainly she is a troublesome woman but, she isn't the one we've to look after.

Shu: I didn't speak by that mean. I'm asking you to not abandon her.

Yanglong: That weariness is needless. We won't abandon our ally.

Masaki: As long as she don't betray us suddenly.

Saphine: I won't do such thing. Until I saved Sister.

Shu: Then, we made a contract. Wait a bit. I'll transfer the coordinate of the place some time ago to storage.

...It is finished. Here.

Yanglong: Sorry.

Shu: No need for gratitude. As long as you keep your promise, I don't mind.

Yanglong: Yeah, we promise.

Shu: Well, I visited this place for too long. Then...

Saphine: Shu-sama, please be careful with Monica while I wasn't with you.

Shu: Fu... I hope you don't push yourself too. Bye.

Yanglong: Xenia-sama, please pass that storage to Holy and establish the coordinate.

I'll do a last check of Granvale.

Xenia: Eh? I'm alright with that but... How about the briefing?

Yanglong: Now, we've to give priority to action. Even while we're transferring we can do briefing.

Xenia: Well, that's true but... Somewhat it is a rush, Yanglong?

Yanglong: ...There is no rush. Excuse me.

Masaki: ...No matter how I look he is rushing. That guy recently is strange.

Xenia: Right...

Saphine: \*singing\*

Masaki: Ah, hey, Saphine! Don't wander as you like!

Saphine: What, it doesn't matter, does it?

Masaki: Nonsense! There is secret private place. Don't move around selfishly.

Saphine: I can't enter such place?

Xenia: You can enter the security more or less but, because it isn't what I created it is still a bit easy-going.

It seems you also very strong on hacking, your action is restricted.

Saphine: Violence! Give me freedom!

Masaki: Shut up! If you did awkward thing, we won't know what will happen right?

Saphine: Whipping torturement? 100 whipping? Come with all your strength.

Masaki: ...I'll let Yanglong preach you.

Saphine: Ugh... Please refrain me from that.

#Scene 459#

Bradroy: The coordinate position isn't wrong?

Toni: Yes, it is perfectly matched.

Charian: The response on the elemental radar?

Holy: No.

Charian: If the opponent is Volkruss society, they seem to use the technique of invisibility.

Holy: Ah! There is response on the elemental radar! It is just nearby!

Wagener: They were here as we thought. All members, go to your battle position.

-----  
Stage 69: The cold ashes burn again  
-----

#Scene 460 (Map)#

Satils: You came earlier than I thought.

Yanglong: Elsine! You are here!?

Elsine: Yeah, Yanglong-sama. I'm here.

Mio: As I thought, we can't fight Elsine-san as usual?

Wagener: Yeah, correct. If she die, chaos will increase.

Saphine: Yanglong! We two must find a way to return Sister to her true self!

Yanglong: Yeah, I know. First we'll start from you, Saphine.

Saphine: Leave it to me!

\*Saphine persuades Elsine\*

Saphine: Sister! Now I'll wake you up!

Elsine: Saphine... That isn't necessary.

Saphine: You only were tricked! Abis Bisham Datanka! Abis Bisham Datanka!

Elsine: That true word is... the curse breaker...

Shit...

Saphine: Sister!!

Elsine: U... useless, Saphine. Even if you do that...

Saphine: Shit... As I thought I can't do that alone...

Yanglong, I leave the later to you!!

Yanglong: Understood!

\*Yanglong persuades Elsine\*

Yanglong: Elsine, you realize me!?

Elsine: Yeah, of course, Yanglong-sama.

Yanglong: Then, return to your true self for me! Abis Bisham Datanka! Abis Bisham Datanka!

Elsine: Hmm... The prana charged by this soul of word is...

Yanglong: Elsine!!

Elsine: Ugh... I...

Yanglong: If I failed one time, I'll repeat many times until it worked!

Elsine!!

Elsine: ...Yanglong-sama, I...

????: I'll take the next part of the story.

Yanglong: Don't interfere!!

Greps: That's my line. Ah, my name is Greps Bobard. I'm a bishop of Volkruss society.

Yanglong: I don't ask for your name! I'm saying don't interfere!

Greps: I understand your angry mind for being interrupted the enthusiastic talk but, I've my own reason. I can't let you do what you like.

Because of that reason, Elsine-sama. I suggest you temporarily retreat.

Elsine: ...I...

Greps: Elsine-sama!!

Elsine: ...Got it. I'll withdraw.

Yanglong: Elsine!!

Greps: I said I won't let you do what you like right? Your opponent is me.

Yanglong: Damn you...

\*Greps defeated\*

Greps: Damn... I can't defeat Antilles Corp if I fight them directly...? I've to think of some kind of plan.

[Yanglong vs Greps]

Yanglong: You bastard! Just a bit more and I'll!!

Greps: That's why, you stand in our way.

Yanglong: Damn you!

[Saphine vs Greps]

Greps: The crimson saphine also fades.

Saphine: How arrogant! You are a petty person, eventhough you're bishop.

Greps: ...You'll be in trouble if you think I'm the same as before!

[Saphine vs enemy]

Saphine: I don't have time to fight you! Step back from there!

#Scene 461#

Wagener: ...It is a pity that we couldn't rescue Elsine-sama.

Yanglong: ...That time, if we ain't interrupted...

Masaki: That spell is really effective?

Saphine: Since Sister seemed to suffer, it can't be mistaken that there is effect.

Yanglong: But, we lacked the decisive blow. As I thought it is best to use the elemental device directly...

Saphine: But, it is very hard to meet her directly now. Different from before, look like Satils always beside her.

Xenia: Also the guy called Greps.

Gaen: You forgot Wulf. That guy is tough.

Saphine: Right... I've competed with Wulf from the past but I don't want a second time.

Gaen: Oh... You lost?

Saphine: I didn't! Just that before it was settle, I retreated.

Gaen: So you lost.

Saphine: Shut up! You're just an underling. Don't talk impertinence!

Gaen: You and I already quit Volkruss society. What is the point of rank here?

Saphine: I've thought that you're reticent but, you are a glib talker unexpectedly.

If you like, let's clearly discriminate the pecking order here now.

Wagener: Yes yes, stop here. Good grief, Saphine-san creates too much troubles.

Saphine: A quiet life is boring right?

Wagener: I like calmness.

Saphine: A boring man. Wagener only has good outward appearance.

Wagener: I'm fine being labelled boring man. So stop causing trouble. Or else...

Saphine: Oh? You think of punishing me? Ufufu...

Wagener: I'll have Yanglong preach you.

Saphine: Why even you said the same thing!!

Wagener: Um, you heard it from Masaki. Certainly the result seems excellent.

Yanglong: ...I want you to not use me selfishly.

Saphine: ...Understood. I'll be obedient as much as I can since you guys also want to save Sister like me.

Wagener: Um, it helps us a lot that you do so.

Yanglong: Let's return to the main question. We've to find someway to meet directly with Elsine?

Masaki: Even we knew that...

Tyutti: Thinking from the situation now, it can only be described as hard.

Wendy: All doors closed...

Ryune: I think we should take some time to think of an idea for that moment.

Wagener: Yeah, right. Ryune's suggestion is logical. We'll temporarily dismissed and briefing again later.

Yanglong: ...But it isn't a situation saying such carefree thing.

Tyutti: Yanglong... I understand how you feel but you're too impatient.

Yanglong: ...Understood.

Wagener: Then, the meeting today ends here. Thank you for your hard work.

#Scene 462#

Saphine: H~mph... Oh, what is this?

Zash: Aah! Don't touch it selfishly!

Saphine: You are sensitive bit by bit.

Zash: You have too much freedom.

Saphine: If I remember correctly, you're Kirkus's son right?

Zash: Yeah, right but... why are you asking?

Saphine: Hmm, you two don't look alike very much.

Zash: Because I'm often being told I look like my mother...

Hey, www, why you approach me like that!?

Saphine: Because I can see your face properly right?

Zash: My face isn't particularly interesting to watch!

Saphine: No, I don't think so. Very cute look.

Zash: S, sssstop! I already had Ryune-san in my heart!

Saphine: ? Ryune is, ''that'' Ryune?

Zash: What do you mean by ''that''?

Saphine: You are also a maniac. In short, that girl is madly in love with Masaki right?

Zash: That doesn't related to me!

Saphine: What, you stated definitively. I see, you have a little backbone.

Zash: Don't misjudge me.

Saphine: Btw, how far do you plan to follow me?

Zash: Because I've the duty to watching over you, I'll follow anywhere.

Saphine: Oh really? I've to go to the toilet from now. You'll even follow me inside?

Zash: Eeh!? N, no, thus far is... I, I will wait outside.

Saphine: Oh, I don't mind. Let's enter together.

Zash: That's why, don't tease me...

Charian: A notice to all members. An urgent event occurred. Gather at the briefing room at once.

Zash: A call? I wonder what happened...

Let's hurry, Saphine-san!

Saphine: Wait, before that let me go to the toilet first!

Zash: Aah! R, right. G, go ahead.

#Scene 463#

Wagener: So all members gathered?

Tyutti: But I didn't see Zash and Saphine...

Zash: Sorry! We're late!

Saphine: Good grief, let me go to the toilet at ease.

Wagener: Um, take a sit you two. Then, I'll explain the situation.

A coup occurred at south Shutedonias.

Masaki: Coup!? At this time!?

Simone: You know the mastermind?

Guido: Yeah. It is Omgared.

Masaki: Omgared!? What is that bastard planning!?

Demexor: Strange... I'm sure Omgared is the president's aid?

Guido: Yeah, right.

Demexor: I think he grasped plenty of authority at the back by that position... He wasn't satisfied by that much? He did a very daring thing.

Guido: There is reason. The truth is Elsine declared to officially support Omgared.

Yanglong: Elsine!?

Guido: If he use Elsine's popularity, even if the coup happened, he can win human heart right away...

Such calculation is effective.

Xenia: So it is cleared. The south has joined hand with Volkruss society.

Guido: Yeah, just this time, I completely agree with that opinion.

Well, to say exactly, not the south, but Omgared.

Masaki: Either case we can't leave them alone! Let's quickly head to the capital of the south!

Wagener: Um, but. This time we also can't move.

Masaki: Eh? Why!? We could do that at the time the north and the south fight right?

Wagener: Since at that time there was decision of the Federation. Most of all instantly the Federation approved the independent of both the north and the south.

Because we're originally an international arbitration organization, if the fellows from the same country fight, we can act right away.

However, the problem this time is the domestic affair of the south to the utmost.

If we do an intervention, it is merely an intervention.

Masaki: So you say we leave them alone!?

Wagener: Now now, don't fluster. If we combine the materials until now, we can prove that Omgared linked with Volkruss society.

If we do that we can present a case to the Federation, receive the decision and antagonize.

Yanglong: ...How long does it take to do that?

Wagener: Um, I see. It takes exactly 1 day.

Masaki: That is too slow!

Yanglong: ...Concur. We should move right by now.

Wagener: Too bad but, I can't accept your opinions as a representative.

Antilles Corp is an organization follow international law. It is different from Masoukishin pilots like you.

Masaki: Eh? Wait a bit, if it is that way of speaking...

Wagener: Please don't let me repeat again. Because I'm not in the right position to answer your question.

Tyutti: ...Let's think a bit. That is the last method to the utmost.

Yanglong: ...

#Scene 464#

Satils: Congrats for being installed as president.

Omgared: Thank you. Thanks to your cooperation. But, you came here by that figure?

Satils: Of course not. Nothing more boorish than walking through the street by this uniform. I used the transfer technique.

Omgared: Then good but... Don't forget. Our cooperation must not be leaked outside.

Satils: For that, we must put an end to Antilles Corp.

Omgared: Yeah, sooner or later, we must settle with them.

Is it true that you found a way to deal with them?

Satils: The opponent that they fought extremely hard until now. Who do you think we are?

Omgared: ...I see, so there is achievement. But, I've no intention of joining Volkruss society. Is that even Ok?

Satils: Before the power of Volkruss-sama, the existence or non-existence of



belief isn't a big problem.

Volkruss-sama gives his power to all things with no distinction.

Omgared: I don't doubt your word but I want guarantee. Because there is precedent called Kirkus.

Satils: Kirkus after all, died without borrowing Volkruss-sama's power. You can't say that is a precedent.

Moreover I haven't taken the remaining contract money.

Because I don't plan to destroy our cooperation until that ends.

Omgared: ...Understood, good then. Can you teach me that method?

Satils: Then, please take your trouble to go to the temple.

Omgared: ...We can't do it here?

Satils: Because it is a sacred ritual.

Omgared: Alright, it takes me a bit of time.

#Scene 465#

Masaki: Yanglong is late.

Tyutti: It is rare that he is late.

Mio: Until some time ago, he was together with me in the resting room.

Xenia: E? A, wait a bit. It is the news from the bridge. Rotate the main.

Coret: Urgent situation! Granvale departed without taking permission!

Masaki: Yanglong!? He did well!

Coret: What should we do?

Wagener: ...We can't stop him. Yanglong is a Masoukishin pilot.

Masaki: I'll also go!

Tyutti: What are you saying, Masaki. What are you planning to do by such action?

Masaki: Isn't it clear I'll help him?

Tyutti: Aside Saphine, you won't be able to help him if you go right?

Masaki: Ugh...

Tyutti: Saphine, you won't go?

Saphine: ...I'm involuntary but, I'll leave it to Yanglong. Since he holds the only elemental device. Moreover...

Tyutti: Moreover?

Saphine: ...Nothing. On top of that what will we do?

Wagener: I presented the case to the Federation but, it takes time until the decision was given.

Masaki: Nevertheless, we stand still?

Wagener: Um, I afraid so...

Guido: The decision will be given among today?

Xenia: Now I'm watching the broadcast by real time but... It looks difficult.

Masaki: Something happened?

Xenia: The ambassador of Langran seems to go into opposition.

Fang: Langran!? What does it mean?

Xenia: He claimed that the evidence material is worthless to be trusted.

Fang: If they do such thing, it is just as Omgared expected right!?

Wagener: Um, because there is a lot of problem in the government's internal now.

There are lots of person ain't pleased with our relation to the event this time.

Fang: It is inexcusable to tell the importance of the country by such thing!

Masaki: ...Representative, we can't act without the decision of the Federation whatever the case?

Wagener: The one can't act is the Antilles Corp. But, well...

Masaki: What is 'well'?

Wagener: It doesn't mean that there is no other method.

Masaki: Serious!?

Wagener: Before that, I want affirmation from the three persons: Masaki, Tyutti, Mio.

You guys aren't against to overturn the coup of the south and rescue

Elsine-sama?

Masaki: Yeah, of course!

Tyutti: I'm not against.

Mio: I can't leave it alone.

Wagener: Roger. Then from just now, Antilles Corp will act as an assistance facility of Masoukishin pilots.

Tyutti: A... The 3rd article 2nd paragraph of Antilles Corp's principle, the rules of the Federation...

Wagener: Right. In contrast to the fact that the Masoukishin pilots judged as threat of the whole world, the Antilles Corp is the assistance by all power.

At that time, all the authorities of Antilles Corp were entrusted to Masoukishin pilots and it becomes assistance facility.

The head council by that time was dismissed and immediately to be out of duty.

Tyutti: But, the applying of that clause is...

Wagener: Isn't it cheap being able to rescue the world by my unemployment?

Masaki: Unemployment... Representative, you become a man without occupation!?

Wagener: Yeah, if I being said by that, somewhat I feel sad.

Tyutti: Is that Ok, Representative?

Wagener: I'm not a representative anymore. From now on you three utilize Antilles Corp by your own power.

Guido: One kind of declaration of emergency case?

Masaki: ...Understood. From now on Antilles Corp will be put under our Masoukishin pilots' control.

Quickly move to the capital of the south Shutedonias Nemibea, defeat Omgared and rescue Elsine!

Charian: Roger. I will transmit that to Captain.

Mio: Wagener-san get things done when it's necessary.

Wagener: Thank you.

Mio: Don't worry about your salary. Since I also have savings, I'll recruit you to fund raising campaign.

Wagener: I'm glad with your anxiety but, I'm alright with it. I'm not that poor.

#Scene 466#

Holy: There is response on the elemental radar! I think it is the Masouki from southern Shutedonias!

Bradroy: Even if we evade by this distance we'll be discovered.

Masaki: Damn... Anyway if they spotted us we have no choice but to do.

Tyutti: Yeah... The general army have no sin but, we can't avoid such case.

Bradroy: Then, all members, prepare to engage!

Coret: There is contact from enemy!

Eh? Impossible...

Charian: What's wrong? Who contacted us?

Coret: It is Omgared.

Masaki: What!? Why that guy, at this time...

Coret: Shall I rotate the main?

Tyutti: Please.

Omgared: Fufufu... I have to say, to be able to meet you guys at this place is disposition of heaven.

Masaki: That is our line! From now we're about to beat you. It saves us a lot of time.

Omgared: Our object is the same. However, I'll settle the place.

Masaki: Say what? You plan to escape at this late hour?

Omgared: No, I only want to labor the locational advantage, even if it is only a little. From now, there is a Volkruss temple at the underground of the location I'm speaking about.

Masaki: Volkruss temple!? You... finally you're reduced to those guys' underling!!

Omgared: Underling is rude. We are partners that use each other.

Masaki: You think such reason applies to those guys?

Omgared: Such weariness is absurd fear when mutual benefits matched. Then, I'll wait for you here.

Coret: We received the coordinate data!

Wagener: It is a place not that far but... It is a particular empty location.

Bradroy: But if it is an underground, even if there is Volkruss temple it isn't mysterious.

Masaki: We've no choice but to go.

Wagener: Indeed. Captain, please give your command.

Bradroy: Establish the course to the specification coordinate. Starboard full!

Hringhorni, max battle speed!

Holy: Roger! Starboard full! Hringhorni, max battle speed!

#Scene 467#

Bradroy: ...It can't be mistaken here. How is the responding?

Holy: No, there is nothing.

A, no! There is response of a cave in the destination's underground!

Saphine: They untied the barrier.

Tyutti: But it seems no doubt they pull a trap...

Masaki: We can't stop at this late time!

Mio: That's why, go, Antilles Corp!

-----  
Stage 70: Omgared the tactician  
-----

#Scene 468 (Map)#

Saphine: ...I can't believe that there was a temple at this place.

Masaki: Bastard Shu also didn't know this place?

Saphine: It can't be helped. He don't know all of Volkruss temple.

Omgared: Welcome, Antilles Corp.

Masaki: So you appeared. You ingratiated yourself to Volkruss. How pitiful.

Ah, no, you originally a terrorist. It is correct to say you end up right back where you started.

Omgared: Well said. You will know my true power.

Mio: That line is the mid-boss loss flag.

Saphine: But, if Shu-sama say that?

Mio: ...Mystery! It becomes the line of final boss!

Saphine: As I thought, that sort of line isn't suitable.

Masaki: Btw, he could borrow Volkruss's power?

It is meaningless that the one lending is only that Reisouki.

Omgared: Fu... Even if you don't rush sooner or later you'll know, even if you hate it. With your own body!

Satils: Eh? I didn't see Yanglong-dono...

Saphine: Me too. What happened to Sister?

Satils: Fufu... It seems both of us have some kind of affair. Good, good.

[Masaki vs Omgared]

Masaki: Don't let me say that you don't know the fate of the guys linked to Volkruss until now!

Omgared: I'm different from them.

Masaki: Hmm, it is only a confidence without roof!

[Saphine vs Volkruss]

Volkruss: Saphine Volkruss... A young girl threw away my granted reputation and running away...

Saphine: Shut up! I already completely cut off relationship with you! Like a stubborn man from olden days!

\*Satils defeated\*

Satils: Oh, you begin to aim from me? Well, never mind. Let me look on with folded arms for a while.

\*Drep defeated\*

Drep: Nuuh!? A direct hit on the cockpit... Escape is impossible...

Omgared: What is wrong, Drep? Escape.

Drep: My friend Omgared... I could only made it here... The later...

Uoooh!?

Omgared: Drep!

...I lost the person who can understand me the most...

\*Omgared defeated\*

Omgared: Fu... Fufufu... As expected of Antilles Corp. Terrific power...

Masaki: Give up, Omgared!

Omgared: Give up? The one give up is you people.

Masaki: Stop making excuse!

Omgared: Making excuse or not... Confirm by that eye!

On.Shiva.Volkruss.Resumu.Hanan.Zahato!

Saphine: Eh!? That spell is...

Omgared: O... Oooh! The light... The power to my body...

Saphine: ...It is already too late.

Masaki: What did he do!?

Omgared: Fufufu... I'll inform you. I obtained power! The mighty power of Volkruss!

Saphine: You're stupid...

Omgared: Fu... Fuhahaha! Wonderful! Wonderful power! Power overflows from the inside of my body!

This power... If I have this, scum like you...

Guuh!?

Saphine: It has began.

Masaki: Hey, what's going on?

Omgared: Guaaaaaaah!? P... painful... W, why... Why on earth...

Satils: You should be happy. The ceremony succeed.

Omgared: Succeed...? Guuh... W, what do you mean...

Satils: How do you feel when the person you trusted betrays you, Omgared-dono?

Omgared: Be... tray...? It can't be... The power of immortality...

Satils: You'll be immortal if you fuse with Volkruss-sama.

Omgared: Then... Guuh!! The talk is...

Guoooooooooh!?

Saphine: ...Look like he was eaten until the soul. Well, you pay for your mistake.

Volkruss: Uoooo...

Satils: Volkruss-sama... Congrats for the recarnation, even if it is only an image.

Volkruss: Well done... Satils... I'll lend my power to you...

Satils: I'm unworthy of those words. Then, to bring fear to the world, let me borrow your power for a while.

Masaki: Good grief... Volkruss again! I want to put an end to this!

\*Satils defeated (second time)\*

Satils: ...That's all for today. Then, we'll meet again.

\*Volkruss defeated\*

Volkruss: Masoukishin... The ones stand in my way many times...

But, it is useless no matter how you struggle. As long as there is a voice calling me, I'll come back from hell any number of times...

#Scene 469#

Ryune: Good grief, all of Volkruss believers use such method? They're worst people!

Saphine: It can't be helped. Because it is such doctrine.

Guido: But well, isn't it good to say Omgared got what he deserved?

Tyutti: Right... But he is pathetic.

Masaki: By this the coup of Omgared is no more right?

Guido: Yeah. Because Omgared have unified the authorities, even if there is inheritance, he can suppress the counterforce.

However, because of that the south is in various chaos.

Demexor: Indeed we can't interfere thus far.

Tyutti: Our dispatch for maintaining security becomes indispensable. If that's the case we won't violate the rules.

Mio: Speaking of violating the rules, what will Wagener-san do?

Wagener: E? Me? I see, what will I do?

Tyutti: There is one proposal.

Wagener: What?

Tyutti: I want Wagener-san to return to the position of chairman of the council.

Mio: Reappointment! There is such thing!

Wagener: Reappointment... Certainly in the rules there is no regulation related to reappointment but...

Tyutti: Legally speaking, it is reasonable to create internal rules inside Antilles Corp and follow that but, since now we still haven't decided that far...

Wagener: Somewhat a feeling pass through the hole of law. Moreover, is that Ok? An unreliable man like me, by means of representative.

Mio: Not really, Wagener-san. You enhanced your reputation with this event.

Masaki: Yeah, Representaive is necessary in this squad with lots of guy behave recklessly.

Tyutti: How is that, Wagener-san?

Wagener: Thank you. Then, I'll respectfully listen to your suggestion, return as chairman of the council.

Mio: Right right, talking about reckless, Yanglong-san! We must reunite with him quickly!

Wagener: Right. Let's treat the action this time as maintaining security while heading to the capital of the south.

#Scene 470#

Masaki: Ah, Tyutti. Can you give me a few minutes?

Tyutti: Oh, Masaki. What's wrong?

Masaki: A sudden thought appeared in my mind... The action of Yanglong this time is denied by elemental right?

Tyutti: ...You who severely act selfishly so far, moreover appeared until the upper ground say that?

Masaki: Ugh!? W, well, certainly...

Tyutti: I can't say it clearly but, the reason Cyphis rejected you was you lost 'the will to fight'.

Masaki: 'The will to fight'... I see. So that's it.

Tyutti: If you think originally why the Masoukishin was produced, it is a natural matter.

Masaki: Yeah, for opposing the evil Gods destroy the world. If you lost the will to fight, it is reasonable you're disqualified as a pilot.

Tyutti: In short, until now except you no pilot has the experience being

rejected by elemental.

Masaki: Ah... W, well, I could only think it was an useful experience by itself.

Tyutti: Even if Yanglong's action is his own selfishness, he think of the world in his own way.

Since he believed that saving Elisine-sama is saving the world.

...However, there seem to be personal feeling more or less.

Masaki: Personal feeling?

Tyutti: Oh, Masaki didn't notice it?

Masaki: What?

Tyutti: ...I understand why Wendy-san and Ryune have difficulty.

Masaki: Why you call out those two!?

Tyutti: Think by yourself.

#Scene 471#

Greps: Splendid, Archbishop.

Satils: It is not a big thing at all. It is the problem of the nature of Omgared himself.

He believed that all humans work for benefit like himself. He didn't know that to us benefit means nothing.

Greps: Because we only work for justice. By this it is no doubt that the disorder of the south will continue a little longer.

Satils: Yeah, the only problem left is Elisine-sama.

Greps: I worry of Yanglong's independent action...

Satils: It is needless to worry. Because I myself who used the technique understand the most about the event of Elisine-sama.

#Scene 472#

Rodney: Congrats for qualification, senator Barom.

Akraid: No. Just call me Akraid.

Rodney: Well then, sorry to get straight to the point, but let's get down to business, senator Akraid.

Akraid: The law to assist the south?

Rodney: Indeed. The south now is very dangerous. We can't ignore it.

Akraid: If we gather the senators at the multiparty, we can establish it even at once.

Rodney: Currently it takes form of loan but, if we reunited we will forgive them. No one say complaining right?

Akraid: When will the time of reunification take place?

Rodney: That's the problem.

Akraid: In other words?

Rodney: That time, the earlier the better.

Akraid: Concur.

Rodney: I see, can you guarantee?

Akraid: Yes?

Rodney: The reunification, the sooner the better?

Akraid: Yeah, sure.

Rodney: Well then, I have to receive your action.

Akraid: Er... I'm working for that. Since that's what a senator for.

Rodney: Then, I'll receive a favor of doing speech from you.

Akraid: ...There is nothing frightened as that in the battlefield. Speech? By me?

Rodney: Right.

Akraid: It is excessive. Please think of how much I'm being hated by the south.

Rodney: You can even say that you're being feared.

Akraid: In short, I'm weak when it comes to appearing before people.

Rodney: What are you saying, eventhough you became a senator.

Akraid: I don't have the look that attracts audience.

Rodney: Then, maybe wear this mask?  
Akraid: You don't have a good ear?  
Rodney: Since it is a rare experience that can outsmart you.  
But, I'm not joking. I'm serious.  
Akraid: ...Could you give me time to think about it?  
Rodney: Well, three days.  
Akraid: Haa... It can't be helped. I'll think carefully.  
Rodney: Ok. I'm waiting for good news.

#Scene 473#

Yanglong: Mu... Beyond this point is also blockade? This is more or less martial law.  
South Soldier: The man overthere! What are you doing!  
Yanglong: Ah, sorry. I came for sightseeing by chance but, because of this disturbance I can't return home.  
I want to take lodging. Is there a hotel in this place?  
South Soldier: Ah, that? Then, go to the south in this way. I'm sure there are some business hotels.  
Yanglong: Thank you. You're helpful.  
South Soldier: Don't hang around here. Because now is state of emergency.  
Yanglong: Thank you for the warning.  
...  
Yanglong: Well, what will I do now...  
????: The person of foreign country, you shouldn't go out in the main street.  
Yanglong: !? That voice is...  
????: Sh! If you're finding a lodging, this way.  
Yanglong: ...Understood.  
...  
Yanglong: ...Let's stop here. No one is around here. Take out your hood, Elsine.  
Elsine: As I thought, you recognized me, Yanglong-sama.  
Yanglong: Of course. But, why you...  
Elsine: I have the same thinking. Why you're here?  
Yanglong: I came to help you.  
Elsine: ...That is impossible.  
Yanglong: You're only being controlled. By suspicious technique called something like controlling thaumaturgy.  
Elsine: Controlling thaumaturgy? Even if it is so... The I now...  
Yanglong: If you don't understand by words, I'll just put into action.  
Um...  
Elsine: E?  
A... Yanglong-sama?  
Yanglong: ...  
Elsine: !?  
Yanglong: ...  
Elsine: (! This is... the elemental device? But, this prana is... As I thought...)  
Yanglong: (Wake up, Elsine. I... love you...)  
Elsine: (Ah...)  
Um... The thing just now is... the elemental device of curse breaker...?  
Yanglong: Yeah, right. By this soon, you'll...  
!?  
Elsine: Don't worry, Yanglong-sama. Please relax.  
Yanglong: Shit... T, this is...  
Elsine: Sorry, Yanglong-sama. When Yanglong-sama sent prana, I also used a technique.  
Yanglong: Technique...?  
Elsine: Yes... The controlling thaumaturgy.  
Yanglong: !?

Elsine: Normally, I can't use controlling thaumaturgy right away on the person having that much prana.

But, from before, my curing for Yanglong-sama bore fruit.

Yanglong: Curing...? The time when I was protecting you? Don't tell me...

From that time...

Elsine: No, at that time I was only absorbed in saving Yanglong-sama.

The connection to the technique this time is a fluke. Due to that by following the trace of prana I was able to meet Yanglong-sama again.

Yanglong: Shit... Stop, Elsine. I'm sure the technique used on you can be removed.

Elsine: ...I've to apologize to Yanglong-sama. I told you a lie.

That I'm not Volkruss believer...

Yanglong: !? D... don't tell me...

Elsine: Yes, I'm a Volkruss believer... I even hold a position of an archbishop.

Yanglong: Then... Being controlled is...

Elsine: I haven't said a single word about being controlled.

Yanglong: ...All was... drama...

Elsine: Yeah. However, that is also already ended. Because I'll invite Yanglong-sama and treat you as our comrade.

Yanglong: ...It can't be... I... such thing...

Elsine: As expected of a Masoukishin pilot. But, you'll soon have limit right? Well...

Can you take my hand? Yanglong-sama...

Yanglong: ...

Elsine: Because of the soul of word from before, and the prana this time, the thought of Yanglong-sama soaked into my heart...

Er... It is arrogant but, if I can be with Yanglong-sama...

Yanglong: ...

Elsine: ...? Yanglong-sama?

Yanglong: ...I'm sorry.

Elsine: E?

Yanglong: I can't take your hand.

Elsine: Perhaps... The technique is...

Yanglong: ...I wasn't being caught in. I'm me, as ever.

Elsine: That can't be true.

Yanglong: ...I don't know why. But, I think I understood your thought.

Elsine: A... Then...

Yanglong: Then, let me ask you in reverse. If I present my hand, will you take it?

Elsine: ...That is...

Yanglong: That's it. As I thought, we're both stubborn person.

Elsine: ...Yeah.

Yanglong: I can't walk on the same road with you.

Elsine: ...Me too. And, since we completely understood each other, we can't keep it like that.

...Since we put our heart into mutual work.

Yanglong: Yeah, that's right.

Elsine: ...Then, let's finish...

Yanglong: Mutual business.

-----  
Stage 71: Disorder of the south  
-----

#Scene 474 (Map)#

Elsine: Luckily, as you see, almost no one except the guards is living around here.

You can relax since even if we fight by Masouki there is no fear we'll cause



harm to the town.

Yanglong: Oh... You plan to fight my Granvale head-on?

Elsine: Fufu... Yanglong-sama, I think you shouldn't make light of this Boranzorn.

Yanglong: ...Certainly. I feel an uncommon prana. Right, ...that has the same quality with that Volkruss.

However, I haven't pass through the verge of death many times just for show. Surely I won't cut corners!

Elsine: ...As expected of Yanglong-sama. Terrific will.

But, my Boranzorn won't fall behind when it comes to fighting one on one, even if the opponent is a Masoukishin.

Yanglong: Then, have a try!

Volkruss believer: ...Wait, Elsine-sama. You don't need to personally fight this low birth fellow.

Leave this to me.

Elsine: ...Step back. It is impolite of you to step in the fight between me and Yanglong-sama.

Volkruss believer: I can't let the worst thing happen to Elsine-sama here. Come!

...

Volkruss believer: W... what power...

Yanglong: Hmph... At last I can handle it. My new technique... Hougu Kafuu Seiun Ken.

Elsine: My apology of the inelegant of my subordinate to you, Yanglong-sama. Then let's resume...

Yanglong: The battle of only two persons.

Go!

Wulf: You're in trouble, Elsine-sama. Go out by yourself and moreover, invite such troublemaker.

Elsine: Withdraw, Wulf. The opponent of Yanglong-sama is only me.

Wulf: My boss is the archbishop Satils. I afraid I can't listen to that order. Moreover Antilles Corp will arrive soon.

Masaki: Yanglong!! Are you alright!

...Hey, Yanglong you... You are in possession!?

Yanglong: No, indeed to me now possession is impossible. But more or less, I'm overflowing with ki.

Masaki, leave this scene to me. I'll settle with Elsine!

Masaki: Elsine... The one riding that enormous Masouki is Elsine!?

Tyutti: The curse breaker failed!?

Yanglong: Failure or whatever... All was a drama.

Elsine is one of the archbishops of Volkruss society.

Ryune: Eh!?

Masaki: Damn... I've thought that she is somehow suspicious looking but... She is such bigwig?

Saphine: That is lie right!? I can't believe Sister joined Volkruss society...

Elsine: ...Sorry for hiding the truth until now, Saphine.

But, even in the slightest degree, you who made contract with Volkruss-sama, please understand my feeling.

Saphine: ...No, Sister. I don't understand. The I now is Shu-sama's servant. If you against my dear Shu-sama, even if you are my sister...

Elsine: I see... I regret, Saphine. You also...

Yanglong: ...

Tyutti: Yanglong... I understand how you feel but, the opponents and their followers increased. It is too much for you.

Yanglong: ...Understood. Then, I'll leave the reinforcement to you.

[Masaki vs Elsine]

Masaki: I see... The true identity of uncomfortable feeling was this! Elsine!!

Elsine: Uncomfortable feeling?

Masaki: Cyphis taught me. That I've to be careful about you!

Elsine: The wind elemental Cyphis... I see, you received divine protection.

Masaki: Yeah, I won't let you do as you please!!

[Yanglong vs Elsine]

Elsine: This vigor... Indeed the harsh Yanglong-sama to even himself or even other people.

Yanglong: ...The you say that also, has an eye without hesitation.

Elsine: Since both of us have things that we can't hand over...

Yanglong: This case is inevitably...?

[Saphine vs Elsine]

Elsine: Saphine... I know I've to prepare to cross swords with you sooner or later but... When the moment arrives, I can't help feeling sad.

Saphine: Yeah, certainly... But, I already abandoned Volkruss. I can't become your ally.

Elsine: ...I won't go easy on anyone opposes Volkruss, even if she is my small sister.

Saphine: I know that, Sister!

[Tsrein vs Elsine]

Tsrein: Lie!? Please tell me that is a lie, Elsine-sama!

Elsine: ...I'm sorry for deceiving you until now. But, this is my true character.

Tsrein: It can't be... Why!! Why surrounding me is only things like this...

[Mefil vs Elsine]

Mefil: ...Good grief, I won't let you injure Tsre-chan's feeling anymore!

Elsine: Well... You're gentle. You care for Tsrein-sama more than yourself...

Mefil: I'm... fine with any case. Because I've abandoned many things.

Elsine: No matter how many times you run away, you can't run away from your fate.

Mefil: I'm not an advocate of fate.

[Gaen vs Elsine]

Gaen: At last you showed your true identity, you evil woman!

Elsine: That isn't the line a traitor speak, Gaen-sama.

Gaen: I don't betray my own heart! Even if I betray God!

Elsine: ...Human's heart is a weak thing. If you rely on such thing, you'll lost everything.

Gaen: You think I don't know that!

\*Elsine defeated\*

Elsine: ...Splendid, everyone. I don't plan to make light of you but, my estimation seems naive.

However, I also haven't drawn out my best form. Then everyone, we'll meet again in the future.

\*Elsine defeated by Yanglong\*

Elsine: Shit... As expected of Yanglong-sama.

Yanglong: Be obedient surrender and atone your sin.

Elsine: To us, going against God's will is the greatest sin... Allow me to retreat from this place.

We'll meet again, Yanglong-sama.

Yanglong: ...Elsine.

Saphine: Sister...

\*Battle ends\*

Masaki: So, Yanglong. What is that ki?

Yanglong: ...I don't know. While I fight with Elsie, I got excited...

Masaki: You got very close to possession right?

Yanglong: Well... I hope so.

#Scene 475#

Wagener: ...It is too bad, Yanglong.

Yanglong: Yeah, failed to catch Elsie is a failure.

Wagener: Um, no, I'm not talking about that matter...

Tsrein: ...I can't believe that Elsie-sama is an archbishop of Volkruss society...

Mio: ...Tsrein seems in a big shock more than Yanglong.

Yanglong: On top of that matter, now maintaining security of the south is rather more important. Did you fully understand the situation?

Xenia: A, yeah. Some small rebellion scales occurred. They ain't large scale but, if we overlook there is chance they will become big.

Guido: Hmph... From what I've seen by the image, if the Masoukis dispatch, it is a settle scale by just that.

Wagener: Right. One part of the south army also is moving but, because their chain of command is in chaos, look like they can't manage all.

We'll apply the 5th article of Antilles Corp law and act as security maintenance.

Tyutti: Yeah... Now we should devoting ourselves in settle urgent business.

Yanglong: ...If you worry about me then it is an unnecessary look after.

Tyutti: ...The one receiving shock isn't only you, Yanglong.

Yanglong: Mu... Sorry. That's true.

Xenia: Near here, the rebellion regions that the south haven't involved in are three.

Wagener: Then, please divide our force into 3 groups and maintain security of each region.

Because there is no confirmation of Masouki's existence, likely there will be no counter but, don't lose your guard.

#Scene 476#

Bradroy: Ah, hm, hmm! ...The microphone is connected?

Charian: The switch is already on.

Bradroy: Oh, no good, no good. Ah, then again...

This is Antilles Corp. According to article 5 of Antilles Corp law, we'll expose the illegal activity in this region.

Bradroy: ...Um, how was that, Chary? Very dignified huh?

Charian: ...I still haven't turn on the microphone's switch. Moreover, how many times do I have to tell you don't call me Chary.

Bradroy: Oops.

Coret: But, I think that everyone already ran away, no one is listening.

Holy: The Rujanol Custom which had just invaded the bank ran away at full speed when they saw this ship.

Bradroy: ...It is boring if it is too easy like this.

Charian: What are you saying. If nothing happened that is best right?

#Scene 477#

Wagener: Look like, we suppressed almost all rebellions.

Ryune: Well, there are only cowards who start to run away when they see us.

Mio: No, if Masouki appear, it is natural to understand whoever would run away right?

Xenia: At this point, I wonder if the south will calm down a bit?

Tyutti: Ah, there is a nationwide broadcast of the congress of the north. Look like Akraid is doing a speech.

Masaki: Akraid? That guy can do a speech?

Tyutti: Sh! It began. Let's hear what he says.

Akraid: Er, regarding the bill suggestion this time, this is a notification that I, Akraid Barom will explain its goal...

I'm not very strong on speaking at this sort of formal scene but, let me express what I thought.

Becky: An unreliable lad as usual. Will he be alright with it?

Akraid: The cause of the war this time is regarded as injustice, heavy taxes to one part of the region. Well, but there are many other things too.

Like the too excessive expansion of armaments of the former president, the pressure to defense contractor conversely, the tendency of some mass communications.

However, eventhough Shutedonias lost its territory, since its 4000 years independence, it was one country consistently.

During that time, there are lots of thing happened. We learned a lot of experience by the regrettable wars with Langran and Bagonia.

Nevertheless, is it good to loss our motherland that existed for 4000 years by such thing?

Whether it is fortunate or unfortunate, the neighbouring country Langran kept their nonintervention. However, we mustn't always rely on that.

The country must solve its problem by itself. There is no north or south. We must think of our homeland that our ancestors built up once more time.

Yanglong: A message of unification to the south...?

Guido: Perfect timing. But the problem is whether the south can make decision or not...

Akraid: Above all else, please feel the sadness, emptiness being divided by two and fight.

Come to think of it, the idols of our army, the Sandriv sisters, not by their own will, was torn into two.

The figure of those two girls, is the figure of all citizens of our nation now. But our bonds isn't that slender that can be cut off easily!

Tyutti: Well done... I can't believe he includes the story of the Sandriv sisters here.

Xenia: Yeah, because those two are popular person. The public opinion will probably move.

Akraid: There may be alot of tendency of anxiety. However, we'll look again on the tax system that became the basis that halves the country. We'll correct the unfairness.

Most of all, all citizens are equal.

Wendy: ...Hey?

Masaki: What's wrong, Wendy?

Wendy: A, well. Akraid was a reform advocate more than I thought.

Masaki: Really?

Wendy: Well, since it is probably lip-service, it is nothing to be worry about.

Akraid: Now, here, before the people of the south, without any reprimand, I demand an equal reunification with the north!

Guido: Excellent speech.

Xenia: Beyond imagination. You think the south will accept it?

Guido: Probably.

Xenia: Well, it is good if it can go well but... That speech seems to have some kind of trouble.

#Scene 478#

Rodney: Thank you for your hard work, Akraid.

Akraid: I want you to never arrange that farce again. You should let a person with better appearance do this job.

Rodney: What are you saying. You're an expert.

Akraid: I wonder how the south will answer.

Rodney: There may be opposition faction but... Now that Omgared is death, their

influence is small.

Akraid: True, I'm sick of the war already. (concur! concur!)

Rodney: That's the same with anyone. No one will choose war by their own will.

Akraid: But, war won't disappear.

Rodney: Even if you make war it is because you've to protect something.

Akraid: The right of a person?

Rodney: That is not all... Regarding such matter, my opinion is slightly differ with you.

Akraid: There are no one having exactly the same opinion in this world. At least we're comrades.

Rodney: Right...

#Scene 479#

Wagener: The south moved. I heard they hold a referendum on reunification with the north.

Jino: Oh... They revealed the last method?

Rothery: If that's the case, the reunification is almost settled.

Jino: Probably. However, we can't ignore the existence of the ones against it.

Fang: Everything is all right. I gathered the informations on that matter.

Gaen: ...Then, the urgent problem is Volkruss society.

Saphine: Shu-sama is investigating on that matter. You can trust him.

Jino: Shu...? Well, how far can we trust that guy?

Saphine: Oh, well said. There is no being trustworthy than Shu-sama in this world.

Jino: Your insistence lacks persuasive power. In short, what are you wearing? It isn't the garments of unmarried woman.

Saphine: I'm happy to be treated as unmarried woman but, such thing is the freedom of individual right?

Tyutti: Ah, so everyone were here. That's just right. There was contact from Shu.

He said he want us to gather since he obtained information refers Volkruss society.

Saphine: Oh, sorry.

Tyutti: Because of that, everyone please gather at the briefing room.

#Scene 480#

Shu: Let me explain this time. Because it is the matter refers Volkruss.

Masaki: I'm Ok with that but... Your explanation is roundabout and wordy. Talk in simplicity.

Shu: Even if you don't say that, this time I'll speak in a way that matches the hearer.

Masaki: Even so, that sarcasm is prohibited!

Shu: Good grief... Well, I have to admit that you grew up by understanding the sarcasm just now.

Well, it is about Volkruss society. The society is run by the archbishops. They said there are about 10 persons in total number.

Simone: You were also one of them right? You don't know the exact number?

Shu: Since the fixed number haven't been determined, all members haven't gathered at the archbishop conference.

Yanglong: Am I correct to think that now, the one developing action is only El sine and Satils?

Shu: Yeah, that is not wrong. There are other archbishops that hold power but, it seems they're doing the check together.

Guido: That is consolation in sadness. If they come in great numbers, we can't control them.

Shu: But since their goal is to revive Volkruss, it doesn't change the fact that sooner or later we've to confront them.

Because the recarnation of the image so far was carry out behind closed door,

they couldn't show their true identity to everybody.  
For reviving the true Volkruss, it is necessary to display its figure to people in the world.  
Because the terror of those people is Volkruss's food.  
Masaki: Something like negative elemental?  
Shu: No doubt that's correct. The more the terror increases, the more strong Volkruss becomes.  
Ryune: Troublesome opponent. Is there basic solution?  
Shu: I already said it to Masaki. I'm in the middle of investigating at the present.  
Mio: Is Volkruss and Rasphitot relate to each other?  
Shu: ...A hard question. I don't have evidence but, I think they are.  
Xenia: Because they say something like there are three ancient evil Gods. I think their relationship might be possible.  
Shu: Volkruss and Rasphitot, moreover... I haven't confirmed yet but it is the creation God Guragios...  
There is legend that those three Gods originally are three aspects of a single entity.  
Xenia: ...I heard that the first time. Where is such legend from?  
Shu: In the ancient document transmitted by Volkruss society. But I don't know how far is the authenticity.  
Xenia: Just because they're Volkruss society they're dubious.  
Shu: They said that to truly revive each God, it is effective to weaken the seal by not reviving a single God, but revive them mutually.  
Xenia: Because of that, the Volkruss society untied the seal of Rasphitot over and over?  
Shu: Yeah, I thought so.  
Masaki: ...They don't do good thing.  
Shu: Well, I'll move on to the main subject. Not long ago when we're talking about Rasphitot. I discovered a historic ruin that looks like the trace of his temple.  
Wagener: Hmm, that's true?  
Shu: Probably. The source of information is from the internal of Volkruss society.  
Xenia: It isn't fake?  
Shu: Because it matches with the place that I figured out from before, I think it is real.  
Yanglong: Rasphitot... If it is the real thing, can we control him...?  
Xenia: We still don't know well. Rasphitot is the harmony God right?  
A being incompatible to the destruction God Volkruss right?  
Shu: By the legend of Langran, such interpretation is also reasonable.  
Xenia: You say let's trust the ancient document of Volkruss society?  
Shu: Especially, since their research regarding Volkruss is by far the best.  
Masaki: ...Rasphitot is an annoying being the same with Volkruss or even more. We can't let it revive.  
Shu: Masaki, that is your will or elemental's will?  
Masaki: Both. Now it mixed together inside me.  
Shu: ...Somehow, finally you barely passed the test for a Masoukishin pilot, Masaki.  
Masaki: I'm not happy to be praised by you! What is that point of view from above!  
Shu: Hmph... Anyway, I finished the input of the destination on the navigation system. The next thing is only your decision.  
Masaki: Understood! Everyone, let's go!

-----  
Stage 72: The harmony God returns from the underworld  
-----

Yanglong: ...Look like Elsiné isn't here.

Saphine: Right.

Shu: Archbishop Satils... I noticed it. The relationship between Volkruss and Rasphitot.

Satils: It is easy to understand as a servant of Volkruss-sama. Rasphitot is important to revive the true Volkruss-sama.

Masaki: Hmph... What harmony God! You betray your origin just because of that annoying decoration.

Kuro: Even considering all that, you were deceived fully.

Masaki: Shut up! It is different with that time!

Shu: But what we don't understand is the method to revive Rasphitot.

Even the ancient document of Volkruss society didn't cover all about such thing.

Satils: It is simple. If Rasphitot fuse with Volkruss-sama... So it is with the reviving method.

Shu: I see... It is simple but, certainly it is the truth.

However, I sure for perfect recarnation a lot of procedures is needed.

Satils: For that purpose we repeat trial and error. Once it suddenly went well but, because those two people interfered...

Yanglong: ...

Tyutti: ...

Shu: Then, you say you found a perfect method?

Satils: Please confirm that by your own eye, Christoph-dono.

\*Dihigo defeated\*

Dihigo: Shit! Sponsor ends here... I've to find another employer.

\*Deming defeated\*

Deming: Damn! Look like even if I try more I won't earn profit... This is for today.

\*Satils defeated\*

Satils: A... as expected of Antilles Corp... As I thought I can't compete with you... But, that strength also fatal...

Masaki: Say what?

Satils: Rasphitot... Now I'll dedicate my life to you!

Shu: He sacrifices himself?

Satils: Good-bye... Volkruss-sama will use the thought that the believer betrayed as nourishment.

And, Rasphitot will use the thought of regret as nourishment.

Shu: The difference of emotion became the key... That's what you mean...?

Satils: Watch carefully. The figure of Rasphitot...

Now! The time of recarnation! Uoooooh!!

Rasphitot: ...It is you people again... Standing in my way before me means...

Shu: ...Look like it is only an image, not the real one.

Rasphitot: Given you opposed me even two times, the I who is gentle even a little angry...

Masaki: Bring it on! I understand clearly now! I've to get rid of you!

Yanglong: Tyutti, don't hesitate.

Tyutti: You too, Yanglong.

Mio: I will inherit Tian-san's thought!

\*Rasphitot defeated\*

Rasphitot: I can't believe there are beings possess this much power... I regret.

But, don't forget. I don't die... As long as the hearts that avoid war exist inside human...

[Masaki vs Satils]

Masaki: I don't know what you're planning but I'll surely stop it!

Satils: Hohou, my goodness... Then, show me your skill.

[Yanglong vs Satils]

Yanglong: Satils! Where is Elsine!?

Satils: You don't need to be impatient. Surely Elsine-sama will appear before you.

[Xenia vs Dihigo]

Dihigo: When it comes to the battle of Masouki, I'm better!

Xenia: Eh? What are you saying! I'm also something!

[Shu vs Satils]

Shu: You found a suitable scapegoat for reviving Rasphitot?

Satils: As expected of Christoph-dono. You saw through my mind that far?

Shu: But, it doesn't seem that you discover that circumstance often.

Satils: Probably.

#Scene 482#

Shu: At this point, the relationship between Volkruss and Rasphitot is cleared.

Wagener: You mean... the day Volkruss truly revives is coming soon?

Shu: I afraid so.

Masaki: There is no method to stop him!?

Shu: For now we only have one method: search for Elsine's trend.

Yanglong: ...

Saphine: ...

Xenia: Christoph, do you have any idea of the place that Elsine might use among the Volkruss temples that you already knew?

Shu: In reverse. I know too many of them, so it is hard to narrow down the option.

Xenia: Wait a bit! Volkruss temples are that much?

Shu: There are many of historic ruins buried under the ground. The number to be known to public is the tip of the iceberg.

Guido: ...Then, how about conversely think in this way? If I remember correctly, to revive Volkruss, the feeling betrayed the faith was necessary?

Shu: Right but...

Ah, I see. We'll find the place such feelings were gathered. That's what you mean?

Guido: Yeah, correct.

Shu: The point you made is interesting but... Among the friends of Volkruss society that I known whom did that, I've no idea what method did they use.

Guido: I see...

Wendy: Because Elsine now completely go into hiding, it is troublesome to find her...

Mio: It is impossible even by Xenia division?

Xenia: We're still in the development as an organization.

Shu: Now we could only wait but... Look like it won't take that much time.

Let's just prepare.

#Scene 483#

Yanglong: Saphine, don't hanging around like that.

Saphine: Don't be mean. I'm only looking. The Wizol Custom also need preparing.

Yanglong: If we let down our guard on you, there is no telling what you will do if left alone.



Saphine: What, you venting your anger on me just because you're dumped by my sister?

Yanglong: ...Nothing about being dumped.

Saphine: E? Really?

Yanglong: It is only the difference in doctrine.

Saphine: You mean Sister chose work rather than man? Well, but that's how she like.

But, Yanglong. In the society they say that is being dumped.

Yanglong: The long tongue of the wife becomes the guide to calamity.

Saphine: W, what is that?

Yanglong: I'm saying a talkative woman is the origin of world's chaos.

Saphine: Good grief... Why Sister falls for such eccentric man?

Ah, but well, perhaps she is pretty like me, and look very similar.

Yanglong: Hey, don't take advantage of the confusion and touch Cybaster.

Saphine: I know. I only decide to watch.

...Hmm, the Astral armor was supplemented? Eventhough it takes time.

Yanglong: Saphine, first prepare the Wizol Kai.

Saphine: Ah, Ok Ok. You really are a nagging man.

Eh? Yanglong, something came out from your chest.

Yanglong: Eh? This is...

Saphine: Oh, that is the talisman of yorishiro you received from Shu-sama right?

Yanglong: You say talisman of yorishiro?

Saphine: Right. It is an extraordinary product that becomes a substitute of the real person and defenses against magic.

But look like that already accomplished its duty and died.

Yanglong: ...I see. Thanks to that I was able to avoid Elsin's controlling thaumaturgy at that time.

Saphine: Sister used controlling thaumaturgy on you?

...I see, Sister was serious.

Yanglong: ...Serious? It is necessary for me to express my gratitude to Shu later.

Saphine: You shouldn't. You and Shu-sama are incompatible to the bitter end. Well, I will speak your gratitude to Shu-sama for you.

#Scene 484#

Jino: Oh... Somehow the general trend was decided.

Rothery: Yeah, because it is the instant voting result, I can't say it is 100% but...

Mio: I always keep thinking about this election's result. Why the home free comes out at the same time with the ballot counting?

Ryune: Because they did something like exist poll?

Mio: No no, because we haven't done that here. What period is that?

Ryune: I just make a bit of mistake! The survey before voting!

Mio: Well, since it is electronic vote, I understand its reliability but...

Rothery: Hmm, but occasionally there is cancellation of home free.

Mio: Ah, as I thought? There is short-tempered person anywhere.

Jino: But... There are dissentient votes more than I thought.

Rothery: Because the heading was subdivided. They should have found a clear solution.

Demexor: If they can find a simple, clear solution, the country haven't splitted.

Rothery: Well, that's true but...

Demexor: Anyhow, it is a joyous thing that both sides reunited peacefully.

Mio: Yeah, that's right but... Somewhat I've a hunch of unpleasantness.

Demexor: That is the intuition as a Masoukishin pilot?

Mio: Hmph... I don't understand well but, I think it is so.

Demexor: I see... Then, it looks like we should prepare our mentality.

#Scene 485#

Wagener: I thought that lots of people saw and knew this news but I'll announce anyway. There is a major event occurred.

Yanglong: The occupation of the south's stronghold?

Wagener: Yes. A rebellious force of the army occupied the south stronghold Grimal and called for resistance to the bitter end.

Mio: Oh no... So the premonition was correct.

Wagener: The authorities continue to persuade but the opinion of both sides are completely parallel lines.

Because the base itself stored the food supply of more than one years, the opposition faction prepares for a prolonged war.

Masaki: That's mean, it isn't the story that we can interfere...

Shu: ...

Masaki: Eh? What's wrong, Shu?

Shu: It isn't wrong that Grimal stronghold is the place the rebel army secluded?

Wagener: Yes, that's right. You have somekind of idea on your mind?

Shu: Inside the underground of that base lies a Volkruss temple that you don't know.

Masaki: ...Wait. Don't tell me, Elsine is behide the rebellious force?

Wendy: We haven't received information of that extent.

Shu: Assume the conceivable worst case. It is the word of Langran's famous general, Del Cavalli. Let's head to the scene.

Masaki: You say Elsine is there?

Shu: I afraid so. Even if it is a go somewhere for nothing, it's worth going. You don't mind, Yanglong, Saphine?

Saphine: Yeah, of course.

Yanglong: There is no need for confirming me one by one. Elsine is an opponent we must beat.

Wagener: Hmph... Then let's head to Grimal stronghold.

#Scene 486#

Elsine: Everyone, don't push yourself too hard...

Rebellious Soldier: Oh! It is Elsine-sama! Elsine-sama arrived!

Rebellious Soldier: Elsine-sama blesses us!

Elsine: Everyone, may God bless you.

Rebellious Soldier: Yes! If Elsine-sama is with us, we're unmatched!

Right! Justice belongs to us! We ain't deceived by the wicked plan of the north!

Rebellious Soldier: There is no justice in the present government that rely on the dirty trick of the north!

Rebellious Soldier: Elsine-sama, please give us words. Your word gives us tremendous strength.

Elsine: I... won't accept war.

Rebellious Soldier: E... Elsine-sama?

Elsine: But... God will never abandon you.

Rebellious Soldier: Yes! Elsine-sama!!

Elsine: All will be one with God. Then everyone won't doubt God anymore.

I'll give a prayer for everyone according to God's heart.

Rebellious Soldier: Long live Elsine-sama!

Rebellious Soldier: Elsine-sama! Elsine-sama!!

Elsine: Well... Everyone, let's pray. The door to the kingdom of God seems to be opened...

#Scene 487#

Bradroy: We can finally see Grimal stronghold.

Charian: Yeah... Even so, the unpleasant weather...

...

Charian: !? What? Thunderbolt!?

Bradroy: W... what is that just now...

Shu: ...We're too late.

Masaki: Hey! Something happened!? Explain!!

Shu: A picture is worth a thousand words... Let's go and confirm with this eye.

Masaki: That magic square... Don't tell me...

Shu: ...Do you remember the word of Del Cavalli from before?

Masaki: ''Assume the conceivable worst case'', huh?

Shu: There is sequel in that word. Reality is more cruel.

Masaki: ...What is that?

Shu: You better be prepared for the worst.

#Scene 488#

Masaki: Ugh...

Mio: W... What is this!?

Tyutti: ...No, everyone... died.

Ryune: Everyone... There is more than 1200 people here!? Everyone is... all!?

Shu: ...She used disgraceful technique.

Elsine: I didn't thought that I being said ''disgraceful'' by you, Christoph.

Yanglong: Elsine!! This is your work!?

Elsine: Yes, correct. To revive Volkruss-sama, I borrowed the power of everyone.

Ryune: Borrow... power? By making this disastrous scene...

How can you split out such word!?

Elsine: Why are you angry that much? There was some kind of imperfection in me?

Ryune: Y... you!?

Shu: ...Useless. Demand a human's heart to Volkruss believer is like climbing the tree to catch a fish.

Elsine: The heart of human is a thing that can be changed easily... My heart is always together with God.

Yanglong: ...As I thought, you and I are incompatible beings.

Gaen: ...As I thought, there is no need of God to human.

Elsine: For humans who don't believe in God like you, this time I manifest Volkruss-sama. Reform.

Yanglong: I won't let you do it!

Muh...!?

Shu: This is... perhaps the span wall? I heard it is a forgotten magic but...

Elsine: I can't believe that is the word against the person that wishes for the second advent of Volkruss-sama who was completely forgotten by you, Christoph.

Shu: ...Sure. It was easy to understand you're equipped with that kind of magic.

Yanglong: Elsine! I won't overlook your wrongdoing anymore!

Elsine: Wrongdoing? I see, I understand that perception by the look of you.

However, that is the road that we Volkruss believers can't skirt it.

Well, I'll also give a prayer for you to Volkruss-sama. To the kingdom of God together...

Demexor: No, refrain me from that.

Elsine: !? The span wall is?

Demexor: If I remember correctly, to oppose magic you could only use magic, right?

Yanglong: Mu... Demexor! What did you do?

Demexor: Let's leave the explanation later. Before that, beat Elsine.

Yanglong: Yeah, right.

Elsine: A splendid magic. Demexor-sama... That's your name if I remember correctly?

Demexor: It is my honor being remembered by you, Elsine-san.

Elsine: I want to ask you about many things but, somehow the time has come.

Shu: ...It began?

Elsine: Then, everyone, please enjoy slowly the banquet of Volkruss-sama.  
Farewell.

Yanglong: !? She disappeared!?

Shu: She mastered even shunchi...

Ryune: Wait, this place is dangerous right!?

Demexor: Indeed. Let's return to Hringhorni.

-----  
Stage 73: Nightmare again  
-----

#Scene 489 (Map)#

S Volkruss: Ah... At last I came close to my characteristic of power...

Long... It has been a long time...

Eventhough time is meaningless to me, indeed it was the feeling more than I could manage.

Masaki: Volkruss...? That thing has the aura different with those until now!?

Shu: He has the character different with the images until now. He isn't the real thing but is a being near the unlimited Shiva Volkruss.

Masaki: Shiva Volkruss...?

Shu: It is the name of the true Volkruss. If you think he is the same as the opponents until now you'll be beaten while trying to avenge a loss.

Gaen: ...I see. He is a worthy opponent for me.

Masaki: That thing is... image!?

Shu: I think so too. To entertain them fair and square is a waste of labour right? The target is the real form.

Ryune: But those things have excessive attacking power... We must keep an eye on them.

Coret: There is response from the elemental radar! It is the news gathering machines from the Federation news agency!

Bradroy: Mass communication? Carefree bastards. They don't know that they'll be hit by maliciousness.

Saphine: We mustn't let them collecting data by mass communication!!

Charian: Why?

Shu: You forgot? Volkruss eats human's terror...

And, Volkruss's power and figure plant terror on human.

Charian: Broadcasting Volkruss's image unintentionally help increasing his power...

Shu: Correct.

Xenia: But, the figure of Volkruss is supposed to not projected by image...

Shu: I said that the opponent thistime is a being extremely near Shiva Volkruss right?

The situation is different with its image. Please confirm the battle record. I'm sure the picture remained.

Xenia: Impossible... It is really projected...

Bradroy: Not good! Send warning to the Federation news agency!

Coret: I did but... they ignore!

Charian: It can't be! Even if we explain the situation?

Coret: Yes!

Bradroy: A bunch of fool! Shall we shoot them down!?

Shu: It is already too late. The picture already transmitted simultaneously throughout the world.

Since things were like this, we only have one choice.

Masaki: We knock down Volkruss and weaken the feeling of terror?

Shu: Yeah, right.

Masaki: It is just right that we'll show them the real ability of Masoukishin. Everyone, are you ready? Let's go!!

\*S Volkruss defeated\*

S Volkruss: Fufufu... The manifestation this time ends here.  
The seeds already planted. It is only a matter of time before I regain all of my power...

[Masaki vs S Volkruss]

Masaki: I see, this thing has big pressure...

[Tyutti vs S Volkruss]

Tyutti: Revive by sacrifice that much humans... I won't forgive a being even only that!

[Yanglong vs S Volkruss]

Yanglong: ...You're all the main cause. I'll throw you down!

[Mio vs S Volkruss]

Mio: I'm getting tired of fighting the same thing!

[Ryune vs S Volkruss]

Ryune: If I beat this thing...!

[Xenia vs S Volkruss]

Xenia: I won't let this thing do what he pleased with Lagias... No, the world.

[Pulesia vs S Volkruss]

Pulesia: Uuh... I feel bad... What is this feeling...

[Demexor vs S Volkruss]

Demexor: The destruction God Volkruss... As I thought, we can't allow this thing to revive.

[Saphine vs S Volkruss]

Saphine: Ugh... T, this is very harsh...

[Terius vs S Volkruss]

Terius: This is troublesome... Look like this thing will give me a hard time.

[Shu vs S Volkruss]

Shu: Shit... Indeed I feel that you're in a completely different class with the images... But, no one can control me again!

[Gaen vs S Volkruss]

Gaen: ...Interesting. This is the pressure of the real thing? However, after all you're an assembly of malice! You ain't the thing called God!

#Scene 490#

Masaki: Somehow we manage to beat it but...

Shu: It is only a temporary measure. At the whole land of Lagias, the seals of Volkruss is weakening.

Masaki: You can't do anything!?

Shu: ...Who do you think I'm? I'm not the almighty.

Masaki: ...Sorry. So, how was the mass communication guys?

Charian: They requested us an interview.

Tyutti: ...How shameless.

Wagener: Of course, I politely declined.

Masaki: I wonder if they broadcasted the moment when we beat that thing properly?

Wendy: Project is project but...

Xenia: We're editing it. At the worst case, it will arouse terror.

Guido: I'm glad that we didn't receive the material. If that's the case, our statement also being cut and paste.

Mio: The audience rating first policy? There is no change anywhere.

Yanglong: This isn't the case to talk carefree. At this point, it can't be wrong that Volkruss's power increases.

Xenia: Things happen like this was only in myth and urban legend but, now, throughout the world...

Charian: Earthquake again?

Shu: It is the typical evidence that the seal is weakened.

Masaki: Don't tell me... All the seals were released at once?

Shu: Well... Things like this didn't happen until now. It is an unprecedented situation.

Demexor: Isn't there a way we're able to manage by magic? I can do it if it is a simple seal but...

Shu: It is an interesting attempt but, since originally the number of enemies are too many, it is impossible to deal with them.

Demexor: I see...

Xenia: I wonder how the mass communication guys think of what they've done?

Eh? Mefil, what are you doing?

Mefil: Ah, no, since the mass communication images from before are too much to be edited, I'm thinking of boosting our battle record.

Mio: Ah, then please edit our activity in a stylish way. I expect it will become everyone's hope.

Masaki: That's like those mass communication scums.

Mio: But, if terror become Volkruss's power, our figure of victory has an effect on it right?

Masaki: Now that you mention it... Is that so?

Shu: ...I see. There was ''that'' method.

Masaki: Hey hey, you said that a cheap method like editing image is a good method?

Shu: No, I don't mean that. Human's mentality... Their unconsciousness links with the elemental world.

We can't terminate Volkruss in the real world but, if there is a interval with the elemental world... we can do it.

Masaki: Interval with the elemental world...

Mio: The thing of that world, the world that we use for training?

Shu: Yeah, if we make a request to the great priest Ibun, perhaps...

Masaki: Shu, the way of speaking is ambiguous for you.

Shu: Because it is the first and the last idea. I become careful even when I chose word.

Masaki: Anyhow, there is no time. If there is chance we'll bet on it. Head to Solatis temple!

#Scene 491#

Masaki: Even so, Demexor. When were you able to use magic?

Demexor: Well. I told you the story I trained at Solatis temple right?

Masaki: Ah, I see.

Mio: It was a long preface huh?

Masaki: Can I be able to use that magic?

Demexor: If it is a Masouki pilot, he has quality more or less. I think you can master to some degree.

Mio: Even Tyutti-san is using all sorts of things.

Kuro: Even us can use a little magics.

Masaki: ...Now that you mention it, that?

Shiro: In short because Masaki immediately push trouble matter on us, we had no choice but to remember.

Kuro: Yeah yeah. We have our limit of being able to do thing in this form. It can't be helped to remember.

Masaki: Understood, understood. It's my fault.

Demexor: When this war ended, how about you receive teaching from great priest Ibum?

Masaki: ...That old woman is hard for me to deal with. Since she immediately treat other person like a child.

Demexor: My, my. Because I'll assist you as much as I can.

Masaki: Right... That sounds good. For that reason, we can't lose this war.

Demexor: Yeah, let's finish the curse of Volkruss.

#Scene 492#

Ibum: Oh dear... You talk excessive thing.

Masaki: I know it is excessive. So you can do it or not?

Ibum: ...It might be possible. Base on theory.

Wagener: There is problem?

Ibum: First of all, something like sending all members of Antilles Corp to the elemental world is beyond my capacity.

Secondly, if you lost, you can't turn back.

Masaki: If lost we can't turn back? That's the same as now. There are no other way.

Shu: To defeat the terror that Volkruss gives, the hope that exceeds that is necessary.

Can you tell us the specific difficulty?

Ibum: ...Like I said a while ago, it is impossible for me to do it alone. Even borrow the power of REB.

Demexor: How about let me help you?

Ibum: Demexor... Are you Ok with that? Certainly your charm is high but...

Demexor: I am prepared.

Ibum: But... I heard that you just getting married...

Demexor: Er, thank you. Fortunately we're lovey dovey.

Ibum: No, not that but...

Nevermind, understood.

Demexor: Because in my way I soil the lowest seat of Masouki pilot.

Ibum: Good grief... You make old person do absurd thing.

Wagener: Then, Ibum-sama?

Ibum: Yeah, I'll try to do something about it. It will take a bit of time for preparation. Demexor, accompany me.

Demexor: Got it.

...

Masaki: Damn, earthquake again...

Wendy: Look like it happening at the whole Lagias. Seem we don't have much time.

Ibum: I finished preparing.

Masaki: We're in time!

Shu: Btw, what will we do?

Ibum: All members, get into Hringhorni. I'll throw you together with Hringhorni into the gap of the elemental world.

And, I'll drag Elsiné and Volkruss in the exact same way.

Shu: Heavy work... How do we return?

Ibum: I also store the charm for the part of returning beforehand. It is Ok if all members get into Hringhorni again.

The rest is you'll return automatically.

Shu: Automatic?

Ibum: Well, I'm thinking of the worst case. Because I don't know what will happen.

Shu: Is there a thing we must pay attention in the gap?

Ibum: Well, probably a lot of strange thing will occur. Please ask Masaki and his friends' experience about that matter.

Shu: I see... Understood.

Ibum: And, because Demexor is helping me, he can't join the battle. Don't forget that. Then, you can go.

Masaki: Ok! Wait for us, old lady. We'll exterminate Elsine and Volkruss!

-----  
Stage 74: The closing revelation  
-----

#Scene 493 (Map)#

Elsine: ...This is?

Shu: Look like this is also your first experience. This is the gap between reality and the elemental world.

Elsine: This is... the gap of elemental world...

Masaki: It is our invitation. It suited you?

Elsine: Yes, interesting plan. If it is this place, we can demonstrate our power as much as we want.

Shu: But to Volkruss, being defeated here implies his annihilation, seal.

Elsine: That is the reason you invited us here?

Shu: Of course. Aside from that there is no other way to destroy Volkruss.

Elsine: I still have the job sending all humanity to the side of God. But it can not be too slowly...

Masaki: Don't worry. Because we will get rid of your anxiety about time!

Yanglong: We don't need to exchange word anymore. Let's finish all of our business here, Elsine.

Elsine: ...Right. That's the only road we can choose.

Saphine: Sister, let me treat this as the final farewell.

Elsine: Saphine... Poor child. How could you be on the wrong path through my carelessness...

Saphine: I decide the road I walk.

Shu: Well, I'm regret at parting but... it is time we say goodbye to you.

Elsine: Right... It is too bad.

Masaki: Let's settle things by this battle!!

[Saphine vs Elsine]

Saphine: I won't forgive whoever opposes Shu-sama, even if it is Sister!

Elsine: Saphine... Even if I'm envy of that obedient, I think it is unpleasant.

[Yanglong vs Elsine]

Elsine: ...Yanglong-sama.

Yanglong: The thing I only can do now is to end your suffering.

Elsine: Fufu... That is an unreasonable discussion. I... as long as you live...

\*Elsine persuades Yanglong (this will happen if you put Yanglong next to Elsine)\*

Elsine: Yanglong-sama... This is my last request. Please join us.

Yanglong: Shut up. My determination won't shake.

Elsine: As I thought... This is why you are Yanglong-sama.

Yanglong: ...Why you chase after me to that extent?

Elsine: It is an embarrassing story but, I'm different from younger Sister. I've lived through days of no love affair's relationship, until this age.

That's why, even if I say so myself, while I know that I'm immature, it is difficult for me to deal with this thought.

Yanglong: That is...

Well, I reject. The blossom flower went through wind and rain, separation in human's life is an inevitable thing. Let's make this the parting word.

Elsine: ...Yes.

\*Elsine defeated\*

Masaki: We did it!?



Shu: No... Look like there is something else.

Elsine: I see... At last I can understand the special characteristic of the elemental world's gap.

Masaki: Why she won't die!?

Elsine: Have you forgot that I've one more incarnation of God?

Shu: ...I was suspicious that I don't see him but, as I thought he was here... The harmony God, Ruzamuno Rasphitot!

Elsine: As expected of Christoph. You noticed it.

Then I'll show you... The incarnation of Volkruss-sama... Ruzamuno Rasphitot-sama!

Masaki: You... How!

Elsine: The one invited us is great priest Ibun right?

I also can do what she can do.

Yanglong: You summoned Rasphitot!

Shu: It is a being very close to the real thing, like Volkruss... This is a bit troublesome.

Elsine: Well, by this point all preparations are in order. I'll give God's gospel to all living things. I'll give equal death to all living things.

Wendy: !? That serial of light... Tremendous amount of prana!?

Masaki: What's that!?

Wendy: An unthinkable amount of prana from the two evil Gods flow into Elsine!

Shu: Unlimited prana... In other word, she is immortal?

Masaki: Then, the solution is simple! First we must beat the two evil Gods!

Shu: Hmph... Simple but correct. You're great, Masaki.

Ryune: First we must kill off Rasphitot and Volkruss, right!?

Masaki: Yeah! She is the last one... Let's put an end to this!!

\*S Volkruss defeated\*

S Volkruss: Nuu... At the gap between elemental world and the real world, my power is still imperfect... I fall behind again...

\*R Rasphitot defeated\*

R Rasphitot: Why... you fight to that extent? If you entrust everything to me, there will be a world without war...

\*Elsine defeated by anyone other than Yanglong\*

Elsine: You are splendid, everyone.

Masaki: It ends here... You and Volkruss, and Rasphitot.

Elsine: Yeah, I'm regret but... That's correct...

Sorry, Volkruss-sama. Because my power is imperfect...

Masaki: What are you saying at this late hour...? You still split out Volkruss!

Elsine: I'm regret that I couldn't save humans but... I've accomplished my mission...

Shu: You insist that you didn't make mistake.

Elsine: You too Christoph. You who once walking on the same road with me still don't understand...?

Shu: ...I understand the pain. It seems like you were too late.

Elsine: Shiva Volkruss-sama... Now I'll come under you...

\*Elsine defeated by Yanglong\*

Elsine: Ah... Yanglong-sama...

Yanglong: Even if you love, you'll know that evil, even if you hate you'll know that good...

That is the last word I send to you.

Elsine: Love... You uttered it the first time...?

Yanglong: Yeah... I understand that isn't the right word to say at such time

but...

I love you.

Elsine: I achieve happiness by just listening to that word.

I also... love... Yanglong-sama...

Yanglong: ...Elsine.

Ryune: After all... Elsine is Elsine herself...

Shu: Her heart was assimilated completely with Volkruss. I can say it was eaten by Volkruss.

Saphine: Sister...

Masaki: ...Shit! Even if we won... What is this miserable feeling!

Mio: ...Tian-san will probably said this.

All worldly things are transitory, matter is void, emptiness is form.

Yanglong: ...

Tyutti: Yanglong... You wanted to save Elsine right?

Yanglong: If I brush away the stretching hand and then conversely present it, I'll be at my wit's end right? I don't regret.

Wendy: But by this point, the world was saved. We accomplished our mission as a Masoukishin pilot splendidly.

Shu: Certainly the hopelessness and terror fulfill the world will disappear by this. By the light of hope called Antilles Corp.

If the light become strong, the darkness also deepen. If the light illuminate everywhere, everyplace will be covered by darkness...

Masaki: Eh? Shu, what did you say?

Shu: No, I'm speaking to myself. Don't mind me.

It is time. Let's return to Hringhorni.

#Scene 494#

Ibun: Well done, everyone.

Masaki: Yeah... Somewhat.

Yanglong: ...

Ibun: There was no method to save Elsine. I'm feel sorry for you but...

Yanglong: No, I know.

Because I already prepared for all.

Saphine: Yanglong...

Mio: Ibun-sama, is Demexor-san alright?

Ibun: Mu... Demexor...? We're a bit too late.

Mio: E...? Hey... Don't tell me...

Ibun: That's also my thought. I didn't think it turns into such thing...

Masaki: H, hey... What does that mean?

Holy: I... Ibun-sama... Demexor-san is...?

Ibun: ...He is in the next room.

Mio: Demexor-san!!

E? Eh? Demexor...san?

Holy: Demexor-san, nothing happened to you!

...Thanks God.

Demexor: ...

Mio: Good grief, don't make us worry about you. Because Ibun-sama used strange speaking manner we misunderstood.

Demexor: ...

Mio: ? Hey. Stop playing game and at least reply me, Demexor-san.

Holy: Demexor-san?

Demexor: Ah... Wait a bit more. I almost obtain a new item~.

Mio: Uh... This inanimate half-hearted reply... The figure that not taking his eyes off the monitor... This is, don't tell me...

Net game shut-in!?

Ibun: After we sent you guys to the elemental word, we had a bit of spare time.

When we began to kill time, he was being completely crazy about it.

Holy: Demexor-san! It is me, Holy!

Demexor: Ah, yes. Let's leave things later since my level will increase if I beat this animal~.

Mio: Uwa, even Holy can't drag him out of it? This is serious illness.

Masaki: ...If you ain't immune to game you'll turn like this?

Mio: He sympathizes deeply.

Wendy: Well, now we shouldn't ruin his fun.

If he do it a bit more, because I think there will be timing when he quit. At that time there is chance.

Mio: ? Wendy-san, you gave excellent details. Maybe you had experience in net game?

Wendy: E? Well... Only a bit.

Mio: What, even Wendy-san plays game? What kind of game did you play?

Wendy: Eh?

Fu, general game! Very general! Like for all ages, even man!

Mio: ...But I'm not asking thus far particularly. It is easier to draw than to force?

Ibun: Well, I and Holy will look after Demexor for a while.

You're invited to the royal palace. Go.

Masaki: Royal palace?

Ibun: I heard there are award of medal and thank-you letter for you.

Masaki: Ah, that formal ceremony again? It can't be helped.

#Scene 495#

Quintinus: ...Therefore, I'll express my gratitude to Antilles Corp in place of all Lagias citizen.

The 289th king of the holy kingdom Langran, Quintinus Gran Billseia.

Tyutti: We humbly receive it.

Xenia: ...Quintinus, you shaved your beard.

Quintinus: ...Because you said it isn't fit me.

Xenia: ...Yeah, that's better.

Quintinus: ...Oops, the grand chamberlain is staring. Well, see you later, Xenia.

Xenia: ...Ok.

#Scene 496#

Saphine: ...

Monica: Ah, as I thought you were here.

Terius: You made a graveyard at an awfully desolate place.

Saphine: Because both of my parents' graveyard were here. After all, it is better that Sister was together with them.

Terius: Saphine doesn't suit to visit a grave.

Saphine: I myself even think so. But, because she was the only member of my family...

Monica: Saphine... I know how you feel.

Saphine: I don't want you to sympathy with me.

...Well, but, I accept something like garnish flower.

Monica: Yes, let me do that.

Terius: Ah, I also bring flowers more or less. Is that alright?

Saphine: I don't mind that. Even you are sensitive, Terius.

Terius: Chr... Shu said ''take it''. He said because we're like a family.

Saphine: Family...

Hey, Terius! Do you think that is Shu-sama's propose?

Monica: If that theory is true, I think it also applies to me...

Saphine: You are his younger sister!

Terius: Then, I'll be his younger brother? I don't want elder sister like Saphine.

Saphine: Silence!

Yeah, Shu-sama, at last we...

Monica: Therefore, I also have that qualification.

Saphine: I've to hurriedly make a reservation at the ceremony hall! I wonder if the Langran style is good?

Monica: Er, Saphine?

Saphine: The dress is expectedly white kimono... No, I'll show the elegance based on black...

Monica: You completely ignore me?

Terius: Because she switched into maiden mode. Well, let's leave her alone for instant.

Monica: What is maiden mode?

Terius: ...The person himself don't have self-awareness?

Elder sister Monica, it is a habit you always do right? You transmitted it to Saphine right?

Monica: ...That was it? If you see with your own eyes in this way, you feel bad.

From the next time I'm sure I have to be careful.

Saphine: Eh? ...You bad-mouthing me just now?

Terius: Ah, she became normal again.

Shu: The three of you, what are you doing?

Saphine: Ah, Shu-sama!!

Shu: It is time we depart. Have you well-prepared?

Terius: Ah, sorry. The preparation is more or less finished. On top of that, Chr... Shu, you don't visit the graveyard?

Shu: ...Elsine won't be happy even if I offer flower to her soul.

Saphine: ...Right.

Shu: It is a natural thing thinking about the dead but, it depends on time and occasion.

I and Elsine wasn't be able to share understanding until the last moment.

Terius: I don't know well complex things but... there is feeling of mourning for the dead in you, yes?

Shu: Yeah.

Terius: Then it is not so bad right? The dead won't say complaining.

Shu: That's why you have to respect the will of the late person but...

Nonetheless, there is truth in Terius's word.

I don't say you are a dear person but... Elsine, I wish peace comes to you...

Saphine: ...Shu-sama.

...

Yanglong: ...I can't speak to you at this late time but... at least please accept my mourning for you, Elsine...

From now, it is the real farewell, Elsine.

I love you even now.

#Scene 497#

Rodney: Yes yes, I know! That's why I'm in the middle of preparation...

Ah, because I got a catch, see you later, yeah, sure.

Yes, this is Gesha. Ah, I already finished preparing that. The sign was completed.

I say it is finished, it is already being accepted. Please don't talk absurd. Yes, bye...

Phew~... At last I could have lunch. Lunch box, lunch box...

What!? What!? My lunch box is...

Who!? Now I'm busy! Leave it later!

Akraid: Er~, it is Barom...

Rodney: Ah, it is you? I'm sorry but now I'm in the middle of work. Leave it later.

Akraid: ...You heard that, Madam?

Eris: I see... If he is busy it can't be helped.

Rodney: Eh!? Wait! Eris!?

Eris: Yeah, right.

Rodney: You should've told me earlier, fuck-wit! Come in, come in!  
Akraid: Sorry then.  
Eris: We disturbing you right?  
Rodney: What are you saying! Nothing is more important than to meet Eris!  
Eris: Good grief, you. Right right, you forgot your lunch box?  
Rodney: Oh, right. Sorry, eventhough you went through trouble making it...  
Eris: Fufu, that's why I brought along this.  
Rodney: Pot and gas burner?  
Eris: Because I also brought the ingredients, can I make a light cook here?  
Rodney: Ok! Such thing! Alright! Because the ventilation is doing properly you can also use the fire.  
Eris: Then, I'll cook from now.  
Rodney: Is that Ok? Will it harm our child?  
Eris: Don't worry. If I exercise moderately, in contrary it is useful.  
Rodney: Really? Well then, I'm counting on you.  
Eris: Yeah, wait a bit longer.  
Rodney: I'll wait, no matter how long it takes!  
Akraid: Er, ahem.  
Rodney: ...What, Akraid? You're still here?  
Akraid: What are you saying? I was always here.  
Rodney: Sorry. I couldn't catch sight of anyone except Eris.  
Akraid: Yes yes, you lovey-dovey.  
Rodney: I already told you before. I won't share my food.  
Akraid: I know. On top of that the story is...  
Rodney: ...Don't you think it is unpleasant since Eris is here?  
Akraid: Well, no, I don't mind it particularly. About the next congress...  
Rodney: The revision of election law? I'm sorry. I won't change my opinion.  
Akraid: I see... It can't be helped. I also work at the multiparty?  
Rodney: This time the opinions is separated. Well, I'm expecting your skill.  
Akraid: Understood. Btw, I'm hungry.  
Rodney: But I'm sure I refused before?  
Akraid: No, I just wanted to see what you'd say.  
Rodney: You also quickly get a wife.  
Akraid: Even to men that's a minor sexual harassment.  
Rodney: ...I well, a bit worry for you about that matter.  
Akraid: I don't have relative?  
Rodney: Sort of. At least if you have a wife, you will understand a bit.  
Akraid: Even if I being said so, only me is fate.  
Eris: It is done, Rodney.  
Rodney: Oh yeah!  
Eris: Yes, then because it is hot... Phew, phew... Yes, say 'aah'.  
Rodney: Aah.  
Akraid: ...I shouldn't stay here longer. Bye!

#Scene 498#

Rico: I'm home!  
Nico: Uncle Leffen! There was special sale of Tiki-bird's breast meat!  
Leffen: Ah, welcome back. Did you enjoy the town that you haven't seen a long time?  
Nico: I was being taken picture by odd guys... To make the matter worst they want to shake hand with me.  
Leffen: Mu... That's not good. We're being chased even in this countryside.  
Nico: There is no problem because I was there but since Rico bursted into tear, it was very troublesome.  
Rico: The chasers were... scary.  
Leffen: Good grief... I've to think of some kind of solution...  
Nico: Well, I did severe enquiry.  
Leffen: ...You used constancy eternity style?  
Nico: E? A... Well, er, minor, it is minor.

I think I didn't break their bone. Probably.  
Leffen: You mustn't do that. No matter how insolence the opponent is, that's too much.  
Nico: But... I must protect Rico as her elder sister...  
Leffen: Protect a person is good. However, you mustn't go too far. Look like you haven't got enough training.  
Rico: ...We do training again?  
Leffen: At least to the level you can go easy properly on amateur opponent.  
Rico: Uh~...  
Nico: Rico hate training?  
Rico: Not hate but... I rather like riding Masouki.  
Nico: Ahaha, me too.  
Leffen: The constancy eternity style can also apply to Masouki.  
You forgot? The attack that you two use at the same time is the thing that applied the form of constancy eternity style.  
Nico: A... Now that you mention it.  
Rico: Really...?  
Leffen: If you train properly, you can use more wonderful techniques.  
Nico: Really!?  
Rico: I wanna use wonderful technique!  
Leffen: Then, I hope you train properly and diligently. Good?  
Nico: Yes!  
Rico: Got it!

#Scene 499#

Masaki: Eh? This is rare. Becky drink alcohol alone.  
Becky: Even I sometimes feel downcast alone. Especially today I plan to make an offering to Tian.  
Masaki: ...I see.  
Becky: I also have thing that isn't alcohol. Drink with me, Masaki.  
Masaki: Yeah... That sounds good too.  
Becky: Which reminds me, this is your first time?  
Masaki: Yeah, sort of. I haven't do this till now.  
Becky: There, there, well then, entrust everything to this elder sister.  
Masaki: A, yeah.  
Ryune: Stop RIGHT THERE!!  
Wendy: No, Masaki! Why!?  
Masaki: Uoh!? Ryune, Wendy?  
Ryune: While we're here, what do you think you're doing...?  
Eh? What?  
Wendy: Well... Er...  
Masaki: What? Your looks change.  
Ryune: A, no, er... Nothing... right?  
Wendy: Y, yeah... Nothing...  
Becky: ...Uh-huh. You were eavesdropping?  
Ryune: W, what are you saying!?  
Wendy: Right right. It can't be eavesdropping. Accidentally when we're walking along the hallway, the door was opened a bit...  
Ryune: Y, yeah! We can hear you guys accidentally, accidentally!  
Becky: Interesting statement but... Well, don't interfere.  
In short, you're misunderstanding. You heard it since when?  
Ryune: Ah... 'Drink with me', that time?  
Becky: I see... That is also a misunderstanding.  
Look, there. I confirmed by the background, just now.  
Masaki: What are you talking about?  
Becky: Phew... That's why. You two had unnecessary anxiety.  
Ryune: ...Certainly.  
Wendy: Right...  
Masaki: W, why you two look at me by such pitiful eyes!?

Becky: .....Well, I got something to discuss with you guys. Now that we've come this far, it is human nature to become wanting to do something right?

Ryune: Something?

Becky: It is obvious something right? I'll leave this room in a little while. And then, I'll guard outside. So... About 2 hours as two persons?

Ryune: Er... 2 hours?

Wendy: I don't know if it is long or short...

Ryune: ...A.

Becky: Oh, look like this person also understood. Well, because I think it is a feat of strength, I'll finished it quick and easy so don't worry.

Ryune: E, er, forcibly?

Becky: Forcibly.

Wendy: It's hardly necessary to say, but... I think you've to consider the importance of the will of the persons concerned.

Becky: Will? By him? Hah!

Masaki: W, what!? Why you laugh scornfully!?

Ryune: ...Where is Shiro and Kuro?

Masaki: Eh? Now, they're helping Xenia. They have somekind of relationship with this?

Becky: I see... Indeed that case. It is a chance of once in a life time isn't it?

Ryune: B, but...

Wendy: As I thought er...

Becky: So, are you OK that it is the same with until now?

Ryune: Even if I was said by such thing...

Wendy: Since it is a sudden, er...

Ryune: But well, if Wendy-san say that's Ok then I don't particularly...

Wendy: It doesn't mean I re, reject but... If Ryune is together with me then...

Masaki: ...!? W, what... Just now... Terrible chill... This is the will of elemental?

Becky: Oh? Look like you noticed something?

Masaki: ...Cybaster is calling me! I've to go!!

Ryune: Ah, wait, Masaki!?

Wendy: The will of elemental... Such excuse is possible?

Becky: Ahaha... Look like the rival of you two is Cyphis.

Ryune: ...That thing becomes rival?

Wendy: Well... I also don't understand.

Becky: For the present, look like this situation will continue. Well, because it is interesting I'm alright with it.

Ryune: To us...

Wendy: It is no laughing matter~.

#Scene 500#

Xenia: Yes, this. Please send it to Langran government.

Fang: Yes!

Guido: Eventhough electronization improved so much, I can't believe the personal letter have to be handwriting letter.

Xenia: Because it is hardest to forge. Mefil, you gathered the data?

Mefil: There is no problem~.

Mio: I'm finished filling documents~.

Fang: I already sent!

Xenia: Thank you for your hard work. Ah, I'm thirsty.

Fang: I'll bring the tea!

Xenia: T, thanks. Bring me Maraka tea. Two sugars.

Fang: Yes!

Mio: ...Fang is completely Xenia-san's gopher.

Xenia: Because he say he want to help me eventhough he can't use the computer.

Tyutti: Xenia, is there something we can help you?

Yanglong: Well, but we can't do important things.

Xenia: A, you two. Is that side Ok?

Tyutti: Yeah, we already finished the discussion with the Shutedonias unification government.

Yanglong: Given the situation so far. Almost all of our demands were accepted.

Xenia: I see. Then, let's take a short rest.

Guido: Right.

Mio: Concur!

Mefil: Yes~.

Yanglong: Btw, about Volkruss and Rasphitot...

Xenia: Ah, there is no progress about that. The story we heard from Christoph is our only reliance.

Tyutti: The trinity theory of the three ancient evil Gods?

Xenia: Yeah. The last God... The creation God Gizos Guragios.

Tyutti: A God we completely don't know... Because he is being called evil God, maybe he is similar with the Gods so far.

Xenia: Probably.

Yanglong: Judging from our experience until now, maybe it is so.

We sealed Volkruss and Rasphitot but, it is a being that can be the key to untie the seal.

It is necessary to investigate beforehand.

Guido: Good grief, eventhough the war finally ended and we took a short rest.

Well, however, it is correct that it is peace time we've to prepare for war.

Si.vis.pacem.para.beram?

Tyutti: You meant if you want peace, prepare for war? The word of Vegetius?

Yanglong: Stop the spear build up martial art. (The kanji martial art is made of the kanji spear and the kanji stop) We are the military force that stop war.

Fang: I made Maraka tea!

...What, you people also have returned?

Mio: What are you trying to show off at this late hour?

Mefil: Fufu... Even if we're busy, peace is best.

Mio: Sort of...

Xenia: Right... This moment should have continue the whole time...

#Scene 501#

????: Fufufu... The manifestation of the two Gods, moreover 2 Masoukishins went into possession.

By this at last my long-cherished wish came close.

Elsine is helpful beyond my expectation. I won't make light of your kind faith.

Well, how should I use the remain palms...? Because the last checkmate is crucial.

However, to me, be hasty is completely unnecessary... Fufufu...

-----  
THE END  
-----

Credit:

- Huge thanks to the people of JREF: Toritoribe, Mike Cash, jt\_, PaulTB, lanthas for helping me with the translation, especially Toritoribe - a native speaker!

- <http://smsprw.exblog.jp/>: battle's quotes.

- <http://dictionary.goo.ne.jp/>: the most accurate online English-Japanese dictionary.

- <http://ejje.weblio.jp/>: an online dictionary.

-----  
APPENDIX: MASOUKISHIN REVELATION OF EVIL GOD TERMINOLOGY TRANSCRIPT TRANSLATION  
-----



Page 1 of 23:

- ^μ, μ, ĀŽŠ, à', Ì^«, ð'm, è

From Book of Rites, <È-ç.

No matter how much you love your dearest, you've to see through if that person has evil. No matter how much you hate your enemy, you've to confirm that person's good deed.

- ♦Â"u♦e%Ô♦g♦Ê%æ

It is rather more famous in the popular name called "'QEU♦l'j. A program of Kabuki. A story which the thieves play an active role, also called •Ü"V♦-`m or "ú-{'Ê%E%q-â. Furthermore, they call "'Q as thief is because in the period of the three kingdoms, the thieves were gathered at the "'Q mountain.

- fAfJff~♦[

The Academy of Langran royal-family management, is becoming the parent organization of achemist organization.

- fAfNfAfrfi♦C-{%i

The cultivation party of Nestorian sect Curius school. Tackle positively social welfare, charity work. Because of the wars in recent years, the number of believers increased a lot.

- ^ç`†

The place that fishing is prohibited since long ago. It has a name called ^ç`†f-%Y. It became an example of greediness from a song called

♦u, , Ô, †, E, ð^ç`†, Ì"†, Ê^ø, -Ô, Ì, ‡, Ñ, ©, ^, È, ç, Î♦l, à'm, è, È, P♦v.

- fAf|fg♦[fVfXfvf♦fOf%f€

Apoptosis is, the instruction of mortal cell that was inserted by gene beforehand. The finger of unborn child is formed also because of that. The program that misuses apoptosis: by this apoptosis program, the self restoration function is reversed, and causes suicide.

- ^ÑŠ<sup>-</sup>

Also called ŽmŠ<sup>-</sup>. General term of ensign, first lieutenant, captain.

- ^ÍŽt, É, Í•K, , è♦, «

, ç, μ, É, Í, ©, È, ç, , , ©, «, , «, ã, μ, †, μ, É, Í, ^, Ü, é, †, E, È, ©, é. ER`^•Ñ of Sun Tzu.

Make an escape route in the case of surrounding, must not chase the enemy being driven to the wall. Furthermore, at the bamboo writing strip of Former Han, it became ^ÍŽt, É, Íè♦, ð^â, μ, <AŽt, É, ÍçY, P, é-Ü, è.

- ^ã♦H"™E<sup>1</sup>

The thought that medicine and daily diet are originally the same. Also called -ò♦H<A^é.

- fCf`fSfbfg

The thing that harden the metals already melted and stream them into fixed form.

- fEfBf`♦EfEfBf`

The situation that there is merit to each other.

Page 2 of 23:

- f"fFfQf`fEfX



sympathizes with human's mind.

- %BE` ,i`mi`fZq

A magic device that can use the technique of invisibility.

- %BE` ,i`p

A technique which hides the form, was transmitted by ninja, shugendo, etc. In Lagias, it is a special technique that can temporarily disorient the elemental radar. A thing like stealth.

- fJ`[fg

A car that used for transporting luggage. Eventhough we call it a car, the car of Lagias has no wheel.

- æ~æ,

Twisted humor. The listener won't understand well if it is twisted too much.

- %úEµ-β

According to the law of state of emergency, the law that in case the general government have difficulty in maintaining security, they entrust the authority of the nation to one part of the army and restore the public order.

- %ü`b

A biological weapon created by remodelling the gene of the dinosaur. Function according to command by internal program. Depend on growth promotant, gravity reduction and inertia control, it demonstrates high ability by comparative cost.

- fJfEf`f`^`[fCf`fefŠfWfFf`fX

A counterintelligence division for confronting enemies.

- fJfGf< ,Å, à`H, x, Ä

There is frog cuisine among France cuisine. Its reputation isn't good by the surrounding countries. Delicious like chicken meat.

- %Á%ê

The aircraft carrier of old navy empire (ex-Japan navy). Originally was constructed as Tosa-class battleship but, because the number of battleships was reduced from the disarmament treaty and, the Amagi that was originally programed to convert into aircraft carrier was damage because of great Kanto earthquake, it was urgently remodelled into aircraft carrier. Because of that, while it is aircraft carrier, its name is still the place name used during the Ritsuryo period.

- è·šó, i`x-E

A terror group that deny class system democracy and demonstrate restoration of absolute democracy. è·šó means 'quick'.

Page 4 of 23:

- %e" >, è

A magic that launch the thorns on the shadow and stop opponent's movement. Actually intervene the astral world and stop the movement. Because among ninja skills there is a same kind of technique, that's what we heard from Masaki and his friends.

- , @, ¯, Ü, , à, @, µ, ±, «

Means: more than I deserve. A word often used in ritual.

- %°Ž' -¼

The name that superior gave to subordinate.

- fJfbfVf...f~f`fg

It is similar to the mint of the above ground but, there is a bit of nutmeg taste. Often used as candy's flavoring.

- 𠄎𠄎]A𠄎ō

The foreign policies that Su Qin and Zhang Yi explained. Because Qin became a major power, the 6 countries of eastern direction: Yan, Qi, Zhao, Han, Wei, Chu join hands vertically (𠄎𠄎]𠄎ō), however the 6 countries respectively individually ally with Qin (A𠄎t𠄎ō).

- %î·`šē𠄎\"a\"ô𠄎AžQ%i-¼Ei%𠄎Ažb

One of the program of 18 varieties that the noble family of Kabuki transmitted generation after generation.

- fJf`

Mahjong terminology. Gather 4 of the same tile. You declare and then have to expose them to the area. After that, you draw one tile from the special wall tile.

- šišíž@

A ceremony that the representative inspects the warship of his own country. It has the nuance of display skill and war potential, confer honor and appreciation, and the like.

- ŠAž<`ò<ó`D

The airship that flies at high-attitude near the stratosphere and always monitoring the state of the ground surface. Originally because the air density of the stratosphere is only 1/14 of the above ground, only the matter with very light weight can obtain buoyancy. However, because this airship is using the mass reduction system, it is solid despite its size.

- fJf`fl,î𠄎í,ć

The military campaign that the great general of Carthage, Hannibal fought with Roman army in 216 BC. It is surely introduced as an example of the battle of encirclement's annihilation in textbook of tactic. Even if the number of troops fall behind, you arrange the elite cavalries at both flanks, thin the center and entice the enemy, then attack the dorsal surface by elite cavalries.

- Šá·Ÿ

The happiness that you saw rare, beautiful thing. The health preservation of the eye.

Page 5 of 23:

- Šě<}`ŧ-S,î𠄎H

The word came from the chart of expedition of Zhuge Liang during the period of the three kingdoms. The time of imminent danger, live or die.

- <[ž-fvf%𠄎[fi

The thing that creates human's prana artificially. Often being used as the output support of Masouki.

- <J𠄎Í

A small badge for wearing to display social position. It also serves as identification tag.

- ä~`•

The installation of weapons and necessary equipments to the completed ship. Or,

Š · · , · , éž-

- -Ø, É, æ, è, Ä >, ð < ♠, Ð

Not to be read as , ³, ©, È. You call the death fish for cooking as , ³, ©, È, while the living one as , ³, ©, È.

- fLfffxfc"¥, Ý

In olden days when making sauerkraut since people stepped on it by foot, it became a secret language of fat leg. In Japanese it is 'ã ♠ '«.

- fLf...fŠfEfX"h

A branch of Nestorian doctrine. The branch from standard school. A religion insist philanthropism on the basis of a sole God. A sect became prosperous from the reformation of the theologian Curius at about 2610 AD. It removes the negation of soul from Nestorian doctrine and keeps the doctrine called soul is also another temporary figure of a sole God.

- fNf%fEf[f"fBfbfc

A landlord of strategy theory. Clausewitz of the West ranks with Sun Tzu of the East. A theorist that his tactics still popular even now. Moreover, when he was young, he possessed experience of becoming prisoner in Napoleon's war.

- fOf%fpfX

A food similar to crepe and tacos. You burn the thing that dissolved wheat flour, buckwheat flour, corn flour in water, wind it with various ingredients and eat.

- Eg"d

An abbreviation of Eg'Ñ"d"]. In short it is a carrying style computer terminal. Can also be used as telephone.

- fQ ♠ [fg

A gate that connects a specific region by making distortion to the space. It almost cover all the transportation methods of long distance.

Page 6 of 23:

- fQ ♠ [fEf" < @šÖ

The intelligent division that Reinhard Gehlen built at Germany after the second worldwar. Derived from the old eastern foreign country army division.

- EšE^Ůž ♠ · · 'u

The relay device for maintaining the barrier of harmony. It is deployed at various place.

- E · ♠ c

The title given to the master of sword. Furthermore, the primary Randole is being called the sword God.

- E³žñ

The person represents the nation. Correspond to ruler or president.

- E · ♠ \_

The human being said in the legend that fought Volkruss and sealed him. The title of Randole Zenosakis. The title of sword God only belong to Randole. It is said that sword technique even tear the ground, invoke a storm, the origin of God eternity style.

- E" ' " ^ Ů " V · Ů

The word of Gongsunlong from a noble family, one of Hundred Schools of Thought.

The white stone is white when visible, is hard when you touch. However, each of them are different concepts, and it is not always true to unite both ideas. In some way it is an abstract concept comprehended as theory of Ideas but, it is considered argument in general.

- qšCŽm

It is the official position for establishing the course of the ship, confirming the position or the like which the supervisor of the whole voyage applies to.

- EÖ<sup>3</sup>

Point to two lines intersect.

- j•Ç

The magic that solidify the air and make a wall.

- Eö-±ž·s-WŠQ

The sin of disturbing the duty's execution of government worker. By broad interpretation it is danger.

- 'Ū-@

The law of international community. Created by the agreement of cross-national based on treaty or international custom. There are different cases depend on time of peace or time of war.

Page 7 of 23:

- 'A

An abbreviation of 'ŪA (United Nations). Being made from the parent organization of the Allies at the second worldwar. An international organization. Due to the establishment of earth federal government of the first year, new CE, it was dismantle.

- E¾-i

The charm hidden in word. It even became a belief that speaking turn into reality.

- <ß%q<RŽm'c

The order of chivalry under Langran royal family's direct control. Normally they engage in defense the royal capital and royalty. They hold a traditional post but, because the ones who are superior in wisdom and martial art are chosen, they've high reputation.

- <ß%q•°

The soldiers guard and serve close to the ruler.

- fRf<fS[fç

1 gol-gots is approximately 1.78 milimeter.

The basic length and weight use Lagias's standard unit but if the time doesn't convert into the unit of above ground it will cause confusion so hour, minute, second is kept as it is.

- ŸÓ"x

A center God that has no eye, no nose, no mouth, mention in Zhuangzi. A God treats do-nothing as the virtue of supremacy, embody Zhuangzi.

- 'Å, •] < c% i < c' ·

The chairman of highest will determination facility, highest council among Antilles Corp. Holds equal power with Masoukishin pilots.

- žö, í-J, ç, ì<Êâ´

Alcohol is like a broom that wipe away the sadness of heart. A proverb that the drinkers like and use, together with: alcohol is the best medicine.

- 1 "TM

Because water is few desert is correct. Actually, there is a great number of deserts that rock is more than sand.

- fTfuf~fbfVf+f"

Locking technique in judo. Base on human's body construction, if you being catch by that, you can't move at all. Incidentally, there are only few ancient Japanese arts that teach this kind of technique.

- fUf[fNf%fEfg

The pickle that ferment cabbage. Delicious like vinegar.

Page 8 of 23:

- ŽO, í`ê, ì•û•Ö

is (vehicle). Compare the teaching for human to reach understanding with vehicle. ŽO is considered as the teachings to seize the understanding correspond to each different addressee.

In Lotus Sutra, it is thought that those three teachings finally are treated as one, and divided it into three is a simple method.

- ,b,d,o

An abbreviation of 'circular error probability'. Half accuracy radius. The radius distance that half of the firing missiles hit.

- ,b,n,Q'T'm

The system that detects carbon dioxide. Animal basically absorb oxygen and eject carbon dioxide.

- ,f,c,o

Domestic whole production.

- ,f,o,r

Global Positioning System. There is no man-made satellite in Lagias but, there is high altitude flying airship so positioning is possible.

- Žj<L

The history book that Sima Qian of China wrote. It doesn't follow the period of event and describe, but was written as annals-biographies form which the biography of individual plays a central part. It became a copybook of history books of the successive emperors of China thereafter.

- ŽŠ, íŽ, Éœw, ç, ç, ÄAS, É`|, ç, ¢

From "i of Han Feizi. Its meaning is: because right word is a home truth, to accept it is difficult. Paradoxically, the one can obediently accept words stand to reason is an outstanding person.

- Ž]'

The person carries the duty remonstrate, assist ritual, serve as close aide of the ruler is called chamberlain. The grand chamberlain is the top of those.

- ŽØŠ

The lending and borrowing money of the fellows of the same country.

- ŽÖ•ÁŠE

The barrier shielding electromagnetic waves. Light is also included among electromagnetic waves.

- I gEY

A penalty being imprisoned until death.

Page 9 of 23:

- Źû

Gather and seize. In general it is being used as a flow called 'l s, ōžû, ., é'  
(To win people's hearts).

- ŹûÊ

Gather and bundle in a fixed situation.

- ŹâEvŽm

A post that administer accounts.

- ĩ`fžq

A device that contained spell, magic or the like. By using this, even the one that can't be able to use magic can use that magic in a short time.

- fVf...fefhfjfAfX

The official name of the allied nation Shutedonias.

A large country rank next to Langran but, because it is an allied nation, to unite it as a single country is very hard.

- fVf...fEfffBf`fK[, Ĩ"L

The name of the thought experiment of quantum mechanics. The state of particles is determined depend on the observation.

Based on this matter, when particles collapse, as for the cat that was being locked up in the box that contains poisonous gas, the result that overlapping its state of life and death isn't determined until the observer opens the box. In reality there is no experiment that used cat and carried out.

- tHí`

A war lasted for one year, when the royal capital of Langran was destroyed by magic bullets and lost its administration function, Shutedonias invaded Langran. tH (spring & autumn) means one year.

- u'n

A magic that bends space and move in an instant.

- `é'vEP-û

The training to help trainers familiar with actual combat.

- ž' - ^

The thing that superior gives to subordinate.

- 'èÛ

They called the theory of Japanese chess as 'èÛ, the theory of go as 'èÎ.

Page 10 of 23:

- ö'...

Evaporate metal in a vacuum and stick on the surface of other object as thin film. At this place, it is a technique that uses supercritical and show the similar result.

- æ|

æ| is anger. A small anger.



- ①•ñ<Ç

An organization under Langran government's ministry of defence. It is divided into three parts: external, internal, counterintelligence.

- ②"v

Mahjong terminology. The tile that not a single one of them was discard in the field. It is a danger since someone owned them altogether.

- ③â,ç

Stingy. Since Ryune has experience of difficulty in money involvement, she is rich by this sort of terminology.

- ④<\_ -³<†

The school that sword God Randole developed and built up. It is called the sword not for demonstrating the skill, but raises human. Because it is hard for person with no background to learn, the legitimate successors are few. However, even if you can't master its secret, since there are plenty of practical usages, the learners are many.

- ⑤^E³™î•¶

In Lagias ⑤^E³ is, the artificial language made based on the forgotten language. It is believed that you display the true nature of things without change into dead language. The spell that used that ⑤^E³.

- ⑥\_žZ<S-d

Very great scheme.

- ⑦îžĐ

Receive the favor of sympathize the situation, understand one's heart. žè%ÁE.

- fVf"f`fE⑧[f^

The substance that emits fluorescence when sensing radiation (in here is neutrino).

- ⑨í-¾-.'c

A terrorist organization that don't understand reason, like horseplay generally speaking. ⑨í-¾ is the brightness of dawn but, the dawn of those guys seems far.

Page 11 of 23:

- ⑩,, 'è-³⑪B

All suspects at the stage of defendant have the possibility of innocence and have the burden of proof of crime belong to the side of accusation.

- fXfgfE⑫[fW

An external storage device. The given name changes one after another, from punch card to cassette tape, disk, MO, CD, DVD, HD but after all it is called storage.

- fXfgf⑬fnfCfE

One of the existing country in Lagias. Its official name is people's republic of Stroheim. A country ruled by moderate dictator.

- , ., x, èE|

A high class joke, intentionally not meant to be laughable, that destroys the atmosphere of the scene. Because of the absence of straight man, if you make mistake in one step it is very painful.

- ⑰¹⑱†

The meaning of sacred name. In here it is the great man of the past. It points

to Randole Zenosakis.

- 𐄂, -i

The spirit lives in every conceivable things or nature. The Gods of countless things. Exist in reality in Lagias.

- 𐄂, -i 𐄂 -- 𐄂

Sign a contract with high ranking (pure) soul and allow that personality to live in Masouki. The Masouki that performed soul-advent is called Masoukishin and chooses its own pilot. Theoretically itself existed from the olden days but, the person who developed that into the level of feasible is Wendy.

- 𐄂, -if 𐄂 [f\_ 𐄂] [(f 𐄂 [f\_ 𐄂] [

A radar that detects spirit wave (a wave that intervened ether and elemental). Originally it is an abbreviation of Radio Detection And Ranging. Points to electromagnetic wave detector.

- f [fNfS 𐄂] [fc

1 sech-gots is about 1.78 kilometer.

- 'QEâ

Achieve enlightenment not in one go, but slowly follow in order.

- 𐄂 í 𐄂 ê, Ì - 𐄂

The word represents the uncertainty of war. It is unexpected and variable in the battlefield but, there are many cases where it carries out the decisive role in that battlefield. Such phenomenon is called the fog of war.

Page 12 of 23:

- 'E 𐄂 \_ 𐄂 p

A magic that intervenes and controls human's will from the astral world. A super-strong hypnotism.

- 'e 𐄂 šž 𐄂 0

A careless person.

- 'h 𐄂 `

(Su Qin) A schemer of ancient China, Warring States period. He is called 𐄂 c % ; % E. A character stumps and manipulates diplomacy by argument.

- , ¼, Á, ±, ñ

From the bottom of heart. , , Á, ©, è.

- œu `x

Guess and think over the opponent's mind. Incidentally, the correct spelling is , , à, ñ, Ì, ©, é, not , , à, ñ, Î, ©, é.

- '¼ < É % A - z " j ž x - @

Yanglong & Tyutti's combination attack.

- 'â 'n, Ì " }

The political party of Ariel kingdom. It was a opposition party for several decades but, in recent years it became a ruling coalition party. There are rumors that it is a reformist party consider seriously social welfare, and has relation with radical party.

- 'â - P

An aircraft carrier of ex-Japan navy. A name ship that is the best of gale class. It is a state-of-the-art vessel that applied armor to the flight deck at

that time but, was sunk at its first battle at Marianas sea. There was a habit that the aircraft carriers of ex-Japan navy were named from valuable animal like xiang bird or dragon.

- f\_fEfU[

A device that performs dowsing. Dowsing is use two iron bars (or the like) and search for vein or channel. This dowser uses a completely different principle with that.

- f\_fEfWf`fo

In Lagias they use a completely different principle for dowsing compare to the above ground.

- `ōé

The oracle of God.

Page 13 of 23:

- f\_fu`i

Mahjong terminology. Abbreviation of Double South which means south player of south round. If you gathered three tiles or more, by only that you created a yaku and the points when you won the game increase.

- 'Y`f`^Ê`a`è

A method that uses the decay of radiocarbon which is the isotope of carbon called carbon14 which the plants take in, and do the age measurement. However, the decay time of radioactive material between Lagias and the ground are different.

- f^f`frf<

A place name of Ariel kingdom.

- Ž;^À<Ç

An organization under Langran government's ministry of defense. Mainly in charge of maintaining security of internal. Its main duty is to deal with terrorist, a different organization with police.

- Žµ`îŽq

Mahjong terminology. The yaku gather 7 set (one set is made of 2 similar tiles). `îŽq is gather 2 of the same tile, and if you have 7 of that it is Žµ`îŽq.

- 'n<...A-M

The confederation of nations manage, unite the earth, established in the first year of new CE (year 2017 CE). Because of the system not by centralized authoritarian rule, but decentralization of power, it is relatively hard to unite it as an organization.

- 'nãl

The person lives in the above ground.

- 'nŠw

The national tactic doctrine that theorized the relationship of politics and geographic condition. Due to Haushofer broadened it, it is often thought as dubious but, there were many great researchers like Mackinder and Mahan.

- '£<V

(Zhang Yi) A schemer of ancient China during the Warring States period. He is the Ɔ%:;%Æ that studied under teacher Guigu, same with Su Qin.



- ffftHf<fg

External debt default, or the bankruptcy of a nation.

- fff,f`flfCfCfX-\`-ž-@

The encountered event of Tsrein and Mefil at military academy. The summoning beasts called Demon Nereid rampaged by incident. It was solved by the combination of the two persons.

- fff...fJfLfX

The quantum computer that Xenia made. It can leap in logic by unique circuit.

- fef...fbfefB,İ-ç-@•À,Ý,ÉŠĂ,ç

Tyutti's cooking is famous on sweetness. It is said that no one could eat everything of a full course of her home cooking.

- fef`fp,Á,Ă

The colloquial language of 'Tenpai' (doing fishing in mahjong). Tenpai is needing one more tile for completion.

- èéŠA

Evade true feelings or talent.

- `Â@í`à

The force that observe the battle of their own army and urge for combat. Most of the cases they threat that they'll shoot if their soldier escape from reality.

- ¨măš^

Give the war cry (a roar to lift up morale) and attack enemies. Also written as `ĚŠŇ.

- fhf%

Mahjong terminology.

When you hold those tiles and win the game, your points will increase by that number of tile.

- `Ú@ă

Achieve sudden, divine revelation-like enlightenment.

- `ăšt-@@S<ç

The section perform interpretation, deliberation of measure, investigation on domestic law and international law.

- fifmfJ@[f{f`

The nano size carbon atom assembly. Carbon nano tube or the like is famous. Originally nano is the unit of the above ground but, nano-technology is translated since there is similar technology exists here.

- `ň@d<A`@

In this case it has the same meaning with 'dual nationality'.

- `ň@d@d`@D

One person holds two nationalities simultaneously.

- fjf...@[fgfŠfm

Neutral electrical corpuscle. In the case annihilation of particle occurred,

one part of the mass seems is released as neutrino. According to another theory, it is a substance holds a complex number of rest mass, or even travel faster than light.

- flfXfgfšfAfX< ³

Once a very prosperous monotheism. Nestorian (around year 1240 to year 1288) is an opened revelation type religion. The doctrine that preaches the teaching all of the Gods in the myth is the temporary form of a sole God, separates human and God, denies soul, emphasize the salvation regarding life after death.

- Ÿ,žĩ

The word which was a mispronunciation and transcript of Sanskrit language of Nirvana. Originally mean death but, it is also used as a mental state of understanding.

- flftf◊fX%İ◊W

The anthology of Langran, established at around year 520. Because it is a thing included the song of representative poets at that time, it is also said that it is a compilation of classic anthology.

- "X'†,ì"é◊ô

Three of the plans that Zhuge Liang put in a bag and gave to Zhao Yun, tell him to open when he is in trouble, written in historical novel of romance of the three kingdoms. Of course it wasn't introduced in official history. Is there influence of myth motif?

- fm◊[fh

The node of network.

- ◊jžĚ

The word speak to God at the ceremony to God. Because it is a thing that has almost the same nuance with the thing from Japan, it sounds like ◊jžĚ to Masaki and his friends.

- fmf`◊EfiIftfBfVffff<◊EfJfo◊[

The unofficial secret agent. Mainly the civilian is chosen by the form of part-time job.

Page 17 of 23:

- "{-ž

Mahjong terminology. The yaku has larger score than mangan. By 8-10 han it becomes baiman.

- •ó< ĩ%î•-◊Â%\_E•

Named from •ó< ĩ (a weapon) appears in •◊\_%%<`.

- fnfRfef`

Mahjong terminology. Run out of points already allotted to.

- fofSfjfa

The official name of federative republic of Bagonia. Although it is being called federative republic, actually it is close to centralize authoritarian rule. About 150 years ago it is a young nation gained independence from Langran.

- 'E(^ê'E◊A"ñ'E◊AžO'E)

The way of counting God, count as ^ê'E, "ñ'E. There are various opinions why it is 'E but, since ,Í,µ is a thing that connects the underworld with the underworld, it seems to have relation with <' and '[.

- "²•d

Weigh the anchor. Hringhorni uses tractor beam in place of anchor.

- fpfef`fg

Patent.

- %Ô", -, î•-%J½, A1l¶•Ê-f`«, é

A passage of Tang poetry selection, the poem of Yu Wuling. It means: The flower has to live through wind and rain to bloom. Somehow or other, in human life separation is unavoidable.

- - %,, , é

The bad thing spreads.

- fpf<fN%ñH

The prana amplification circuit was theorized by Park Ras Benobia. Originally it was a medical treatment system but, it was diverted into Masouki's prana converter.

- tš<sup>a</sup>

Because it is a food almost the same with spring roll of the ground, it is translated as spring roll. Same with the ground, there are fried spring roll and fresh spring roll.

Page 18 of 23:

- fs[f%[

The bamboo basket in Langran. It is not a peeler.

- frfGf`fh"tE•p`á%i

The international fencing tournament take place between 5/1 to 5/3 each year. The participants are mainly young swordmans. The participation requirement are from age 10 to age 30. A tournament that has history, began from year 2255.

- •N"-

Impending.

- fqf...[f~f`fg

An abbreviation of human intelligence. Personal information. It means use spy or human and gather information.

- ftfFfCf<f[fh

Feilord Grania Bilseia. The 288th generation king of Langran kingdom. When his days are numbered, after enthronement he aimed for unification of the whole Lagias and was defeated in the battle with Masaki and his friends.

- •s^Ô<v%`—

A comprehensive school of martial arts that has the tradition of nearly 5000 years, completed on analysing the eternity style and formulated a system. Because it easily accepts everyone logically, it is widely popular and the number of successors are many. However, because it is a perfect swordmanship, there are almost none branch family. The founder is Tenvalen Zeisunon.

- •s<K'e

Irregular bullet that missed the mark.

- •'Ê, ÌUE,, Å, à`áf\_f[fW

Because the engine department isn't working, the stage where there is no armor barrier supplies by prana, the mark is very weak against defending attacks.

- •S«

The quality of becoming Buddha and reaching nirvana.

- •w,É' :ã-L,é,ÍA^Û,éúŽ,ìŠK,È,è

From ŽĚo, 'á%è.

The talkative woman is the stair that headed the world towards calamity.

- fvf%[fi

The spirit of a person. It is the same with aura, ki. It always covers the outer layer of a person, depend on emotion it increases or decreases largely. It is considered the person of Lagias is poor on amplitude of prana's vibration compare to the person of the above ground.

Page 19 of 23:

- fvf%[fifRf"fo[f^

The converter uses the prana released from pilot as motive power.

- ftf%[fEf"

A molecular structure of matter that the carbon atoms joined together into the shape of soccer ball. It is originally the name of the person of upper ground but, because there is the same kind of matter in Lagias it is translated.

- fuf%fbfNf{fbfNfX

A device that its internal structure is vague, even if you understand its input and output. The modern people call the ordinary machine 'black box'.

- fufŠfbfcEfNfŠ[fN

Blitz war. A tactic that invades the long distance instantly by the combination of dive bombings and armored troops.

- fvf[fu

Probe. A device that equipped with the sensor for investigating the target, and transmits the investigation result.

- ftf[f%[

A vehicle that supports personal migration. Because it moves by floating, there is no need for something like preparing the road particularly.

- •°â<

A division give logistical support like transportation and supplying. It is translated as 'logistics' but, there is also theory says that is a mistranslation.

- ,xXfsfið-ñ

An international treaty that was established at about year 4850. Because of the separation, independence of Bagonia, they revised the treaty up to that time. The contents, such as the prohibition of war at urban area, treat the prisoners, create medal was executed by the participating nations.

- •Ê

An abbreviation of •Ê'ß•ß.

Take the criminal into custody by the suspicion of a particular crime, even if there is no evidence for arresting the criminal, in the case there is a probability he might escape.

- fxfhfEfBf"

The nomad that raises camel, centered around Arabia peninsula.



- -hEäEŠE

The barrier for defence.

Page 20 of 23:

- -`ê,

The deed disgraces the truth, dignity.

- -@-±<Ç

An organization under Langran government. Carry out examination, execution, litigation and the like.

- -@%ØEo

An abbreviation of --@%ØEo. One of the models in the bible of Mahayana Buddhism.

- -µ, ðŽ~, Æ, é, ð•◆, E^x, .

The word of Chu Zi in 'Master Zuo's Spring and Autumn Annals'. The letter •◆ is a passage which is the interpretation of the letter -µ, ðŽ~, Æ, é. Actually it is a compound ideograph of -µ, ðŽ◆, Á, Ä•à, ç, Ä, ç, é◆l.

- •ÛŽß

Charge a fixed security money to the suspect and temporarily release him. In the case there is probability of escape or destruction of evidence of the suspect, it can't be permitted.

- f|f[fbfVf#f"

Also called ◆, -iæß^Ë (elemental fusion). The case that the will of the pilot sympathized with high ranking soul. The chance of happening is extremely rare.

- •ã•J

Assist the ruler.

- fzf◆fefEfr

The TV that projects three-dimensional vision. However, because it needs a massive quantity of equipment for hologram images, it isn't used other than transmitting important images.

- f|f"

Mahjong terminology. If an opponent discards a tile which matches a pair in one's hand, one may announce 'pon' and claim the discard to form an exposed triplet with the pair.

- ◆→^ê

An abbreviation of ◆→^ê◆F. The yaku that composes the hand only by the combination of tiles that has similar pattern with honor tiles.

- f,,◆[f]◆[fi•½E´

The large plain in the middle of north and south Shutedonias. Because of that geographic condition, it is the plain that had many battles from old times.

Page 21 of 23:

- -, <<

The discourse on dhyana, stray from the right path.

- -, `•<@◆\_

The Masouki that signed contract with high-ranking soul and chose pilot by its own will. Was created by Langran to deal with the threat of the whole Lagias.

- f}fjff...◆[fo

A terminology used when regarding a series of actions in war, as far as management, maneuver, tactic. In here is evasion management.

- %~ŽR%Ž< "

Year 1733 to 1795. The artist lived in Edo period, the founder of Maruyama school. He is considered to be the founder of the painting of ghost with no leg but, there is no clear evidence for that.

- -žŠÑ

Mahjong terminology. That's what it is called when the number of yaku or score (calculation is complicated) is above a certain point.

- f~f~fbfN

It originally means imitation. Later it is fixed as the camouflage monster in treasure chest in games.

- -³çf, ì-<sup>-</sup>

The people have no sin. çf is the ㊦°㊦%ì^Ó that combined ㊦h and the phonetic symbol of ㊦Ä. ㊦h is a tattooing needle that presents punishment, showing sin.

- f◆fffb◆[fi

One of the country exists in Lagias. The official name is Medina nation. It restores a unique culture, not permitting obtaining the culture of Langran.

- f◆f<f}fN

One melmac is about 0.675 gram.

- "ª•S-œ

Actually not 8 millions, but a metaphor points to the number are many.

- -ò◆H<A^ê

The teaching that food and medicine are the same. Also called ^ã◆H"™E¹.

Page 22 of 23:

- ™ã, ©

In the case of ™ã, ©, Å, È, ç, the meaning becomes 'without sparing effort'.

- -L<@fifmf}fVf"

The nano-size bio-machine. The artificial object that possesses the biological characteristic but was made by nanotech rather than genetic operation.

- <X, ㊦EÓ

The word uses when handling a ship, at the time the ship going straight ahead as it is. Incidentally, the starboard is the direction of 3 o'clock to the right, in other word the direction of rabbit in the 12 animal signs of the zodiac, and it was mispronounced as , ㊦, ì, ©, ¶. Because the port is the bird in the 12 animal signs of the zodiac, steer the ship to the direction of 9 o'clock to the left.

- ^È`ã

A medium for the advent of divine spirit.

- f%◆EfMfAfX

The world exists inside the earth. Its shape, the same with the Hollow Earth, take the form of internal spherical surface but, actually it isn't exist as the other side of the earth, it is phase shift instead. The implication that Lagias is the true earth.

- f%fcfZf`fX`fY

Receive the manufactured goods developed by foreign country, technology guidance and produce them by one's own homeland. However, the core of the technique were often hid.

- f%fZfc

Rasetsu Nobaste. The commanding officer of Deo Shubairu, a special manuevering force, the colonel of Shutedonias. The originator that caused the war between Shutedonias and Langran. Defeated by Masaki and his friends.

- f%f`fOf%f`

The official name is the holy kingdom Langran. Even if there was interruption period, it is the oldest nation in Lagias that hold a history of 50000 years. Run by constitutional monarch.

- fŠ[f`

Mahjong terminology. When a player is one tile away from completed his hand, if he declare this, at the time he won the game his score will increase a bit.

- fŠ[ffBf`fo

One type of magic. Comprehended as psychometry.

- -ã<NEÖüEv`aŠí

A detailed measuring device that used laser. Originally the thing that used to prepare Masouki.

Page 23 of 23:

- ,q,d,a

The pronunciation is ,ê,ô. The nickname of a quantum computer in Solatis temple. Only forcibly applied the initials of Langran language to the alphabet.

- -ãã

An abbreviation of -ããŠJ%ô. The matter which you win the game with the tile drawn from the special wall tile when you declared kan.

- -ü-ç

The official name is Lagias Federation. An international alliance that 28 countries out of 31 countries of the whole Lagias participate. All of the other non-participants have political instability. The Federation includes Langran, Shutedonias, Bagonia.

- è>K

The bad custom continues from the old times.

- è>-ò

Coward, mean.

- Z`¹-Ö%ô

By the world view of Buddhism, the six worlds that a person recarnates after death depend on that person's karma. To be liberated from that place is the origin purpose of Buddhism.

- ċ<ÈftfB[f<fh

The special barrier that is equipped in Langran. At the instant when it received attack, it causes the distortion of space and scatters that power. Very dirty equipment.

